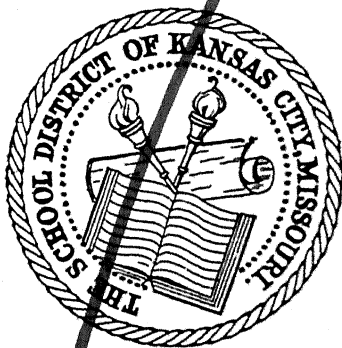


TEXT CUT BOOK

DAMAGE BOOK

822.33 ^{V.9} HPS

Kansas City Public Library



This Volume is for
REFERENCE USE ONLY

SHAKESPEARE'S PLAY
OF
KING HENRY THE FOURTH,
PRINTED FROM
A CONTEMPORARY MANUSCRIPT.

EDITED BY
JAMES ORCHARD HALLIWELL, ESQ., F R S.,
HON. M.R.I.A., HON. M.R.S.L., F.S.A., &C.

Ἀποστολικῶν ἐρωτῶν οἰκτεροὶ μανναὶ
Pen Nem. Od. 11.



LONDON:
PRINTED FOR THE SHAKESPEARE SOCIETY.

1845.

FREDERICK SHOBERT, JUNIOR,
PRINTER TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE ALBERT,
51, RUPERT STREET, BAYMARKET, LONDON

COUNCIL
OF
THE SHAKESPEARE SOCIETY.

President.

THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUESS OF CONYNNGHAM.

Vice-Presidents.

THE EARL OF POWIS.

THE EARL OF GLENGALL.

THE EARL HOWE.

THE RT. HON. LORD FRANCIS EGERTON.

THE RT. HON. LORD BRAYBROOKE.

THE RT. HON. LORD LEIGH.

THOMAS AMYOT, ESQ., F.R.S., TREAS. S.A.

WILLIAM AYRTON, ESQ., F.R.S., F.S.A.

JOHN BRUCE, ESQ., F.S.A.

J. PAYNE COLLIER, ESQ., F.S.A., DIRECTOR.

BOLTON CORNEY, ESQ.

PETER CUNNINGHAM, ESQ., TREASURER.

THE REV. ALEXANDER DYCE.

SIR HENRY ELLIS, K.H., F.R.S., F.S.A.

BARRON FIELD, ESQ.

HENRY HALLAM, ESQ., F.R.S., V.P.S.A.

J. O. HALLIWELL, ESQ., F.R.S., F.S.A.

THE REV. WILLIAM HARNESS.

JAMES HEYWOOD, ESQ., F.R.S., F.S.A.

JOHN OXENFORD, ESQ.

T. J. PETTIGREW, ESQ., F.R.S. F.S.A.

J. R. PLANCHÉ, ESQ., F.S.A.

WILLIAM J. THOMS, ESQ., F.S.A.

F. GUEST TOMLINS, ESQ., SECRETARY.

EDWARD V. UTTERSON, ESQ., F.S.A.

SIR FREDERICK BEILBY WATSON, K.C.H., F.R.S.

THOMAS WRIGHT, ESQ., M.A., F.S.A.

The Council of the Shakespeare Society desire it to be understood that they are not answerable for any opinions or observations that may appear in the Society's publications, the Editors of the several works being alone responsible for the same

INTRODUCTION.

If it were stated that there was preserved in a certain library an unknown manuscript of one of Shakespeare's plays, contemporary, or nearly contemporary, with the time of the author—and if, in addition to this, it were positively asserted that the manuscript was one of no particular value, that it afforded no various readings of any importance, and that it was not in fact worth the trouble of further investigation, such an assurance would not satisfy my curiosity. In an inquiry where a subject so important as the text of the works of Shakespeare was concerned, I repeat that no assurance of the worthlessness of an early manuscript or edition of any of his plays, in their present unsatisfactory state, would be sufficient to convince me of the absolute truth of such an opinion, unless at least it were accompanied with a substantial statement of every particular concerning it, as well as every new reading it possessed, or a copy of the original document; nor do I think that any Shakespearean student of ordinary zeal would be contented

with the limited use an individual might make of such an evidence. We have all been witnesses of the treasures left by reapers of literary antiquities for their followers in the same field, who have not unfrequently gathered a second harvest. This perhaps would not have been the case had the same facilities existed for effectually preserving whole and entire what was too frequently passed over with the rapidity and uncertainty that characterized some of the labours of the older critics; and, where we are compelled to rely on their researches, some of the authorities quoted having disappeared, we have often to regret the impossibility of ascertaining whether they may not have omitted something that would now be considered valuable. To an editor of Shakespeare, earnest in his work, imperfect information on any subject of the kind cannot fail to prove a matter of regret, what is passed over as of no value by one may prove the foundation of another's criticism; and we can hardly be blamed by our successors for endeavouring to make ready to their hands all early testimony respecting the works of our great dramatist, while it is yet in our power to preserve it.

Some considerations of this nature may be necessary to convince the public of the propriety of the course we have adopted in printing entire a document that presents only new readings and variations in a play already in the hands and memory of every reader. It may be said that all useful purposes would have been answered by giving the variations, without reprinting the parts that offer no new features. But, in so doing, we could not well have explained to the reader the general style and

conduct of the manuscript, and those numerous indications of its antiquity which are found in the orthography and other minute particulars difficult to be distinctly described, but which will be recognised by those who are in the habit of examining early records. In addition, we may observe that the actual variations from the received text are so numerous that little space would have been gained by such an arrangement; and this is said without attempting to pass a judgment on the critical value of the manuscript, upon which, in a great measure, depends the importance that may be placed upon its new readings. On this point, we do not anticipate any arguments that may be brought forward. Our object is merely to preserve a faithful copy of what is, as far as is at present known, an unique authority with respect to the plays of Shakespeare.

No early manuscript of any of the plays of Shakespeare has ever been used, or mentioned, by his editors or commentators; nor is there any reason to believe that the existence of a document of the kind was known to them. A manuscript copy of the *Merry Wives of Windsor*, written during the time of the Commonwealth, is in the possession of the editor of this volume, and had been for some time considered the earliest in existence. Our public libraries may be searched in vain for any MSS. of Shakespeare, although copies of the plays of most of the other principal dramatists of his time are known to be preserved. Is it then surprising that those who attach importance to every early illustration of his writings should consider the discovery of a manuscript, having high claims to be considered a

copy of one of his best dramas, made in the author's own life-time, to be a genuine subject of congratulation and delight?

On the 23rd October, 1844, the Rev. Lambert B. Larking, Vicar of Ryarsh, who has long been engaged, in conjunction with Mr. Streatfield, in preparing materials for a history of Kent, on a very elaborate and extensive scale, then on a visit to Sir Edward Dering, Bart., of Surrenden, was occupied in making some researches among the valuable charters and manuscripts preserved in the muniment-room of that ancient seat, a collection which had been chiefly formed early in the seventeenth century by the first baronet of the family. In one of the chests Mr. Larking discovered the MS. of Henry IV. now printed, and his astonishment at a result so entirely unexpected may well be imagined. He at once perceived how valuable a treasure such a volume was likely to prove to the dramatic antiquary, and no time was lost in communicating the discovery to those who had made the text of the poet a matter of peculiar study. It is a fortunate circumstance that the MS. was found by a scholar whose devotion to the best interests of literature was in no way retarded by the selfishness that pervades the conduct of many antiquaries on similar occasions. There was no desire on his part to consign the precious book again to a corner, nor would he have experienced any gratification in the thought that he only, in all the world, knew where such a rarity was deposited. And yet how often do we observe somewhat similar feelings in those who might reasonably be expected from their position to be entirely free from any

thing of the kind The Shakespeare Society, in this case, are much indebted to Mr. Larking for placing his discovery at once in their hands ; nor are they under less weighty obligations to Sir Edward Dering, for the readiness with which he has permitted the MS. to be printed, a liberality which cannot fail to be highly appreciated by every member of the Society.

Although the whole of the MS. is presented to the reader in the following pages, and by this means every opportunity given for testing its critical value, yet a few observations may be expected, more especially with reference to the reasons that have led to the opinion which has been formed respecting its date. It is scarcely necessary to remark that very few early manuscripts have attached to them the exact dates at which they were transcribed ; it was not, in fact, the general practice for scribes to insert such memoranda in the works they thus preserved. It is evident, therefore, that, in many cases where there is a necessity for ascertaining points of this description, recourse must be had to other criteria. Such criteria exist in the form of the characters, in the paper, in the spelling, and even in the colour of the ink. The watermarks in the paper of the Deryng MS. belong to the latter part of Elizabeth's reign, and the other criteria to the first half of the reign of her successor. The MS. has been shown to several eminent palæographers, who have assigned its latest date to that period ; and the facsimile from the first page of the manuscript will, I feel convinced, bear out this opinion. Absolute evidence is difficult in such cases to be produced. All we can do

in this instance is to prove that the MS. was transcribed before 1644; expressing our hope, at the same time, that few will require positive testimony that it was written many years earlier. The body of the MS is evidently the work of a person not very conversant with the subject-matter of his labours; the absurd punctuation and many errors are sufficient to show this, and that in all probability he was a mere copyist from some printed book or MS. placed before him. This copy has been corrected in many places by a later hand, which has been distinctly ascertained, by careful comparison made by Mr. Larking, to have been the work of Sir Edward Deryng, the first baronet, who died in 1644; and in further proof of this we give facsimiles of Sir E. Deryng's handwriting, both from this MS. and from an independent document still preserved in the archives of the family. We believe these will be considered good evidence of the identity. The corrections made by Sir E. Deryng are for the most part restorations to the printed text as it is found in the editions of his day, and in one place he has added a marginal note, "vide printed booke," clearly showing that he had collated parts of the MS. with a printed copy then in his hands. In other places he has either added to or erased parts of the original; and his alterations, if they prove nothing else, establish his own claim to a correct poetical taste, however alarmed we may be in these days at anything that approaches an adaptation of Shakespeare's work. We shall see perhaps that some object was to be gained by all this. The MS. does not contain the whole of Shakespeare's

Henry IV., but the two parts condensed into one, and, as we may presume, for the purpose of representation. In some instances, also, the number of the *dramatis personæ* is ingeniously diminished so as to suit a smaller corps of performers. The name of the person who was engaged in this adaptation will perhaps remain a mystery, but the transformation is managed with sufficient dexterity to warrant the conjecture that it was the work of a hand not altogether inexperienced in such matters. The facts above stated leave little room for supposition that it was Sir E. Deryng himself; and indeed the variations, in almost every respect, are so numerous, that we can hardly believe the MS. was transcribed from any corrected printed edition. At all events, we cannot discover any which contains them. If the adapter was a player, there seems to be no preponderating reason why the MS. should not originally have been the property of one of the metropolitan theatres, and have been prepared for the use of such an establishment. It is well known that the practice of altering plays in all imaginable ways was of common occurrence in Shakespeare's time. In Henslowe's Diary, we read of dramatic authors being paid for "mending" the works of their contemporaries, and this may be one of the few specimens that have been preserved of their powers of emendation.

If it should be asked how it happened that Sir Edward Deryng, who took so distinguished a part in the public affairs of his time, should have been at the pains to collate this copy of Henry IV. with the printed edition, we must beg part of the inquiry by

stating the probability that such an occupation could only have engaged his attention at an earlier period of his career. We have, however, a complete answer in the fact that private theatricals flourished at Surrenden. On a slip of paper, in the MS. of Henry IV., is the following list of *dramatis personæ* in the "Spanish Curate," with the caste of characters by gentlemen well known as belonging to families of distinction in Kent:—

Leandro	.	S ^r Tho Wotton
Octauuo		S ^r Warrhm S ^t Legei
Bartolvs		S ^r Ed [★] Dering
James		Robt Heywood
Henrique	.	Edw Dering
Lopez		Tho Slender
Deigo	.	M ^r Donne
Assistent	.	Jhon Dering
—		M ^r Kemp

This is in Sir E. Deryng's handwriting, and in another column he has written another list for the same characters in the following order:—"Frances Manouch, Thom: Slender, Mr. Kemp, Mr. Donne, Jhon Deryng, Jhon Carlile, Thom Deryng, Jacke of y^e buttery, Anthöy Deryng, Georg Perd." This list must have been written between the year 1626, when Deryng was created a baronet, and 1630, the year of Wotton's decease. About that period, therefore, it is probable that Deryng procured the MS. of Henry IV., and from the trouble he has bestowed upon it, we may be allowed to conclude that he intended it for private representation. It will be observed that it contains nearly the whole of the First, and a small portion of

the Second Part, the arrangement of the acts and scenes being made to suit the adaptation in the following order:—

*Deryng Manuscript**Printed editions*

Act 1	Sc 1	Act 1	Sc 1	Part 1.
	Sc 2.	Act 1	Sc 2	
	Sc 3	Act 1	Sc 3.	
	Sc 4	Act 1	Sc 3	
	Sc. 5	. Act 11	Sc 2.	
	Sc 6	Act 11	Sc 2	
Act 11	Sc 1	Act 11	Sc 3	
	Sc 2	Act 11	Sc. 4	
	Sc 3 .	. Act 11	Sc 4	
Act 111	Sc 1	Act 111	Sc 1	
	Sc 2	Act 111	Sc 2	
	Sc 3	Act 111	Sc 3	
	Sc 4	Act 111.	Sc. 3	
	Sc 5 .	Act 1v	Sc 1	
	Sc 6 and 7	. Act 1v	Sc 2 and 3	
	Sc 8 .	Act 1v	Sc 3	
Act 1v	Sc 1	Act v	Sc. 1	
	Sc 2	. Act v	Sc 2	
	Sc 3	. Act v	Sc 3	
	Sc. 4.	Act v	Sc 3	
	Sc 5	. Act v	Sc 4	
	Sc 6	. Act v	Sc. 4	
	Sc 7 .	Act v.	Sc 4	
	Sc 8.	. Act v	Sc 5	
	Sc 9	. Act i	Sc 1	Part 2.
	Sc 10 .	. Act 11.	Sc 1	
Act v.	Sc 1	Act 11	Sc 3.	
	Sc 2	. Act 111	Sc 1	
	Sc 3 }	{ Act 111	Sc 1	
	Sc 4 }	{ Act 1v.	Sc 4	
	Sc 5. .	. Act 1v.	Sc 4	

Act v	Sc 6	.	Act iv	Sc 4
	Sc 7		Act iv.	Sc 4.
	Sc. 8	.	Act iv	Sc 4.
	Sc 9	.	Act v	Sc. 2
	Sc. 10	.	Act v	Sc 2

Believing that the student will consider a minute collation of the MS. with the printed edition no unpleasant task, it will scarcely be necessary to enter on the subject with very great exactness; and yet there are a few variations that have occurred as affording happy emendations which may deserve a passing notice. It has been already remarked that it is not our wish to pronounce an opinion on the critical value of the manuscript, preferring to leave that question rather for those whose experience and judgment render their decisions of more authority. But we must be careful not to allow the self-evident errors of the MS. to weigh against the authority of the good readings it possesses. When we consider that it is the work of a professed scribe, this alone is sufficient to account for mere clerical errors, which, after all, testify to the integrity of the text; and it is most unlikely such a person would have introduced so many variations on his own authority. In some places, additional sentences and several lines are found not belonging to any known edition of Shakespeare's play. We are not, however, to conclude that these additions proceeded from Shakespeare's pen. If they did not, and if the critical value of the MS. is disputed, it still is unquestionably a volume of great curiosity in the absence of any other relic of a similar kind.

ACT I Sc 1 (Part 1)

No more the thirsty *entrance* of this soil
 Shall daub her lips with her own children's blood

For *entrance* some of the editors would read *Erinnys*. Shakespeare here uses the term for *mouth*. The MS has *bosom*, and reads the lines very differently. See p. 3. There seems to be no necessity for any alteration, but the reading of the MS. is curious and worthy of consideration.

ACT I. Sc 1 (Part 1)

Forthwith a power of English shall we levy,
 Whose arms were moulded in their mother's womb
 To chase these pagans *in* those holy fields.

The MS. reads "*from* those holy fields." The object of the crusaders was to gain possession of the Holy Land, to chase the pagans *from*, not *in*, the "holy fields."

ACT I Sc 3 (Part 1)

And hid his *crisp* head in the hollow-bank

The MS. reads *crispy*, which sounds less harsh, though not so strictly metrical. The word is here used in the sense of *wavy*, not exactly *curled*. See Holme's Academy of Armory, 1688, ii, 463; "a *curled* hair is when a lock of hair turns round and round in itself; a *crisped* hair is when it lyeth in a kind of wave." Compare the Merchant of Venice, iii., 2, "crisped snaky golden locks."

ACT II Sc 4 (Part 1)

Fals The same mad fellow of the North, Percy, and he of Wales, that gave Amaimon the bastinado, and made Lucifer cuckold, and swore the devil his true liegeman upon the cross of a Welsh hook,—What, a plague, call you him?

Poins O, Glendower.

Fal. Owen, Owen, the same

The MS. makes Poins answer, “*Owen* Glendower,” and it is easy to see this must be the correct reading from Falstaff’s answer. The error is one easily made, initials being constantly written for Christian names. Besides, an exclamation from Poins would be out of place. All modern editors read “*That* same mad fellow,” but are supported by no early authority

ACT III Sc 2 (Part I)

The skipping king, he ambled up and down
With shallow jesters and *rash bavin* wits,
Soon kindled and soon burnt

The editors tell us that *bavin* is brushwood, and the word, though a strange one to be thus introduced, may be warranted by the next line; but perhaps some may prefer the reading of our MS “rash brain’d wits.”

ACT III Sc 1 (Part 2)

—Then, happy, low lie down!
Uneasy lies the head that wears a crown

This is the arrangement of these lines in the MS., and appears preferable to “low-lie-down,” as sometimes printed, or, “happy low, lie down,” the meaning of which is not very intelligible. The passage is not

more obscure than many in Shakespeare. In prose it might be interpreted, "Then lie down low, being happy, for uneasy lies the head that wears a crown."

There are many other variations that would probably lead to much discussion, but we purposely refrain from entering upon them at present, merely premising that much caution and attentive deliberation should precede the rejection of readings hitherto received as settled and of good authority. Enough has already been said to convince the reader that there has been no desire on our part to enhance the value of the MS. beyond what so unique a curiosity really deserves; at the same time, we cannot conceal our anxious hope that it may meet with attention from those who have made the text of Shakespeare and the history of his writings a matter of study. It is almost unnecessary to remark that, owing to the activity of the press, MSS. are daily becoming of less value, so that discoveries like the present are necessarily of rare occurrence, and perhaps the day is not far distant when nearly everything of real value in MS. will have been given to the public. It is believed that this publication will be considered as subscribing its humble effort towards a result so "devoutly to be wished."

Before these brief observations are brought to a close, it may be as well to mention, and perhaps indeed the admission becomes necessary for the sake of candour, that one exception to the general opinion regarding the age of the Deryng Manuscript has occurred in the belief of an antiquary, whose name I am not sure is permitted to be inserted in support of his singular

views in this matter, but who is inclined to assign the writing to the time of Charles II. That such an opinion must at least have been formed on an imperfect knowledge of original documents of the seventeenth century, even admitting the supposition that we had not conclusive evidence the MS. must have been written long previously, I confidently refer to the facsimiles here given in support of my case to those who have no opportunity of consulting the precious volume itself; and I feel no hesitation whatever in saying that no writing of the time of Charles II. can be produced which bears the same characteristics. It is fortunate we possess good evidence in support of its antiquity, for antiquaries have inferred too many wrong conclusions from indifferent premises for their opinions to be considered of much authority with the public, and, indeed, with regard to manuscripts, their age and progress, results have been deduced that would generally be regarded unwarrantable. It is to be hoped that such errors have here been avoided, and that more regard has been paid to utility than mere antiquarian curiosity.

J. O. HALLIWELL.

17th March, 1845

King Henry the Fourth, a manuscript of the time of James I
fol.

The unique manuscript, from which the following text is printed, is a small folio volume on paper, slightly stitched and unbound, measuring $11\frac{3}{4}$ inches by $7\frac{3}{4}$, and written apparently by a scribe, in the handwriting most common at the commencement of the seventeenth century. It contains 55 leaves, exclusive of three fly leaves. On one of the fly leaves is found the mark "A 5," indicating perhaps the pressmark of the MS, which has various alterations and insertions in the handwriting of Sir Edward Deryng, the first baronet of that name. Pains have been taken to present the reader with a faithful copy of the original, and with this view the foot-notes will be found to refer exclusively to the state of the text as given in this manuscript.

THE HISTORY
OF
KING HENRY THE FOURTH.

ACT I^{us} —SCÆN 1^a

Enter JHON E. of LANCASTER, S^r WALTER BLUNT, *King*
HENRY, and Attendance ¹

King. So shaken as we are, so wan with care,
Find we a time for frightened peace to pant,
And breath short winded accents of [new broiles
To be cōmenc't in stronds afarre remote.²]
No more y^e thirsty bosome of this land
Shall wash her selfe in³ her owne childrens blood
No more shall trenching warre channell her feildes,
Nor bruise her flowretts with y^e armed hoofes
Of hostile paces Those opposed eyes,
Which like y^e meteors of a troubled heauen,
All of one nature, of one substance bredd,

¹ Deryng has transposed the position of "S^r Walter Blunt" and "King Henry," and added the word "bare" after *Lancaster*

² Instead of the part within brackets, Deryng has written "sweete rest"

³ Originally *with*

Did lately meete in y^e intestine shooke
 And furious close of ciuill butchery,
 Shall now in mutuall well-beseeming ranks,
 March all one way and be no more oppos'd
 Against acquaintance, kindred and allies.
 The edge of warre, like an ill-sheathed knife,
 No more shall cutt his master Therefore freindes
 Forthwith a power of English shall we leuy,
 Whose armes were moulded in theire motheis wombes,¹
 To chase these Pagans from those holy feildes,
 And force proude Mahomett from Palestine
The high aspiring crescent of y^e Turk
Wee'll pluck into a lower orbe And then
Humbling her borrowed pride to th' English lyon,
With labour a[n]d with honour wee'll fetch here
A sweating laurell from y^e glorius East
And plant new iems on royall Englands² crowne.
Wee'll pitch our honours att y^e sonnes vprise
And sell ourselves or winn a glorious prize³
 But this our purpose now is twelue-month's old,
 And bootelesse 'tis to tell you we will go.
 Therefore we meete not now. Then lett me heare
 Of you my gentle⁴ sonne of Lancaster,
 What yesternight our counsell did decree,
 In forwarding this deere expedience
Lanc My ieg, this hast was hott in question
 And many limitts of the charg sett downe,
 But yesternight when all athwart there came

¹ This line has been erased

² Perhaps this should be "Englands royall," but I leave it as it is in the original

³ These eight lines, printed in Italics, are added on a slip of paper in Deryng's handwriting

⁴ Originally *noble*.

A post from Wales, laden with heauy newes
 Whose worst was that the noble Mortimer
 Leading the men of Herdfoidsheere to fight
 Against th' irregular and wild Glendower
 Was by the rude handes of that Welchman taken
 A thousand of his people butchered
 Vpon whose dead corps there was such misevse
 Such beastly shameles transeformaçõn
 By those Welch-women don as may not be
 (Without much shame) retold or spoken of.

King. It seemes then, that the tidinges of this broyle
 Brake off our buisines for the Holy Land

Lanc. This matcht with other-like (my giacious lord)
 Far more vneuen and vnwelcome newes
 Came from the North. and thus it did report
 On Holy-roode-day the gallant Hotspur there
 Young Harry Percy and braue Archibald
 That euer valiant & aproued Scote
 At Holmedon met where they did spend
 A sad & bloody hower
 As by discharge of there artillary
 And shape of likelihood. the newes was told
 For he that brought them in the verry heate
 And prid of theire contention did tak hoise
 Vncertaine of the issue any way.

King. Here is a deare & true industrious friend
 Sir Walter Blunt New lighted from his horse
 Straind with the variation of each soyle
 Betwixt that Holmedon & this seat of ours
 And he hath brought vs smoth & welcome newes
 The Earle of Dowglas is discomfited
 Ten thowsand bold Scots two & twenty knights
 Balkt in their owne blood did Sir Walter see
 On Holmedons playnes: of prisoners Hotspur tooke
 Moidake Eaile of Fife & eldest sonne

To beaten Dowglas & the Earle of Atholl
 Of Murrey Angus and Menterith
 And is not this an honourable spoyle?

A gallant prize ha Blunt¹ is it not? in faith it is

Blunt. A conquest for a prince to boast of

King. Yea there thou mak'st me sad. & mak'st me sinne
 In envy that my lord Northumberland
 Should be the father of so blest a sonne
 A sonne, who is the theame of honoures tongue,
 Amongst a groue the very straightest plant
 Who is sweet fortunes minion & her pride
 Whilst I by lookeing on the praise of hime
 See riot and dishonour staine the brow
 Of my young Harry O that it could be prou'd
 That some night-tripping fairy had exchang'd
 In cradle clothes our children where they lay
 And cal'd myne Percy his Plantagenet
 Then would I haue his Harry and he myne
 But let hime from my thoughts what think yow^w Blunt
 Of this young Percies piid the prisoners
 Which he in this aduenture hath surpris'd
 To his owne vse he keepes, & sends me word
 I shall haue none: but Mordake Earle of Fife

Blunt. This is his vnekle teaching this is Worcester
 Maleuolent to yow in all respects
 Which makes hime prune himeselfe & bristle vp
 The crest of youth. against yow^r dignity.

King. But I haue sent for hime to answeare this
 & for this cause a while we must neglect
 Our holy purpose to Jerusalem
 On Wednesday next our counsell we will hold
 At Winsor, so informe the lords
 But come yow¹ selfe with speed to us agayne

¹ Originally *Coosen*

For more is to be said & to be done

Then out of anger can be vttered

Blunt I will, my liege.

Exeunt

ACT · 1.—SCÆN 2^{da}

Enter Prince of WALES & S^r JOHN FALSTAFFE.

Falst Now Hall · what time of daie is it lad ?

Prince Thou art so fatt-witted with drinke of old sacke and vnbuttoning thee after supper, and sleeping vpon benches After noone, that thou hast forgotten to demand that truly which thou wouldest truely knowe what a deuill hast thou to doe with the time of the daie, vnles howeis weare cups of sacke, and minnes capons, & clockes the tongues of bawdes & diall the signes of leaping houses, & the blessed sunne himeselfe a faire hot wench in flame-coulered taffata I see noe reason whie thou shouldest be superfluous to demand the time of the daie

Falst Indeed yow come neere me Hall, for we that take purses, goe by the moone & seauen staies & not by Phebus he that wandring knight so faire and I preethee sweet wagge when thou art king, as God saue thie grace Maiestie I should say, for grace thou wilt haue none

Prin. What none ?

Fals Noe by my troth not so much as will serue to be prologue to an egge & butter

Prin Well how then Com roundly, roundly

Fals. Mary then sweet wagge, when thou art kinge . let not us that ar squines of the nights bodie, be called theeues of the daies beauty . lett vs be Dianaes forresters, gentlemen of the shade mimions of the moone & lett men saie, we be men of good gouernment ; being gouerned as the sea is by our noble *and chast*¹ mistris the moone, vnder whose countenance we steale

¹ *And chast* These words are in Deiring's handwriting

Prin. Thou sayest well & it holds well too for the fortune of us y^t are the moones men, doth ebbe & flow like the sea being goerned as the sea is by the moone as for prooffe now a purse of gold most resolutely snatcht on Mondae night. and most desolutely spent on Tusdae morninge got w^t sweareing lay by & spent with crying bring in now in as low an ebbe as the foote of *y^e ladder*,¹ & by and by in as high a flow as the ridg of the gallowes.

Fals By the Lord thow saiest true lad, & is not my hostis of the tauerne a most sweet wench

Prin. As the hony of Hibla my old lad of the castle and is not a buffe jerkem a most sweet robe of duance.

Fals. How now. how now mad wagge what in thie quips and thie quidities, what a plague haue I to doe with a buffe jerkine

Prin. Whie what a pox haue I to doe w^t my hostesse of the tauerne.

Fals Well. thow hast cald her to a reckon[ing] many a time and oft

Prin Did I euer call for thee to paie thie part

Fals No Ill giue thee thie due. thow hast paid all there

Prin. Yea and else where: so long as my coyne would stretch and where it would not I haue vs'd my credit

Fals Yea & so vsd it that weare it not here aparant that thou art heire aparant, *thou wouldst be trusted no more*,² but I prethee sweet wagge shall there be gallowes standing in England when thou art king & resolution thus fubd as it is with the curb of old father Antick the law doe not thou when thou art a king hang a theife

Prin. Noe. thow shalt.

Fals. Shall I O rare. by the Lord Ile be a braue judge.

¹ The words in Italics are added in the margin, in Deryng's handwriting

² The sentence in Italics is an addition in Deryng's handwriting.

Prin Thou judgest false already I meane thou shalt haue the hangeing of the theeues & also become a rare hangman

Fals Well Hall well, & in some sort it jumpes with my humor as well as waiting in the court, I can tell yow.

Prin For obtayning of sutes.

Fals Yea for obtayninge of suts whereof the hangman hath noe leane wardrop zblood I am as malancholy as a gib'd cat; or a lugd beare.

Prin. Or an old hone, or a louers lute

Fals Yea or the drone of a Lincolnshire bagpipe

Prin What sayest thou to a hare, or the malancholy of Moore-ditch

Fals Thow hast the most vnsauory similes, and art indeed the most comparatiue rascaldest sweet young prince but Hall I prethee trouble me no more w^t vanity I would to God thou & I knew where a comodity of good names weare to be bought. An old lord of the counsell rated me the other daie in the street about yow Sir, but I markt hime not & yet he talkt very wisely. but I regarded hime not: & yet he *talkt wisely*,¹ and in the street too.

Prin. Thow didst well, but if thou hadst preferd hime to a pulpett thou hadst done better.

Fals O thou hast damnable iteration & art indeed able to corrupt a saynt. thou hast don much harmme vnto me Hall. God forgue thee for it. before I knew thee Hall I knew nothing: & now am I if a man should speake truly: little better then on of the wicked: I must giue ouer this life & I will giue it ouer: by the Lord & I doe not I am a villaine Ile be damned for neuer a kings sonne in Christedome

Prin. Where shall we take a purse to-morrow. Jacke.

Fals. Zounds wheare thou wilt Lad Ile make on & I doe not: call me villaine, and baffell me.

¹ Originally "verry wisely talkt," but altered as in the text by Sir E. Deryng

Prin. I see a good amendment of lyfe in thee from praying to purstakeing

Fals Whie Hall, tis my vocation Hall 'tis no sinne for a man to labor in his vocation

Enter POINES

Prin. Good morrow Ned

Poines Good morrow sweet Hall what sayes Monsier re-norse what saies S^r John Sack & sugei Jacke how agrees the diuell & thee about thie soule that thow souldest hime one Good Fridaie last for a cup of Madera and a cold capons legge

Prin. S^r John stands to his word the diuell shall haue his baigaine for he was yet neuer a breaker of prouerbes he will giue the diuell his due

Poines. Thē art thou damnd for keeping thie word w^t the diuell

Prin Else he had bine damnd for cosening the diuell

Poyn. But my lads my lads, by to morrow morning by fower a clock early at Gads hill there ar pillgrimes goeing to Canterbury w^t rich offerings & traders riding to London w^t fatt purses I haue vizards for yo^w all yo^w haue horses for yow^r selues I haue bespoke supper to morrow night in Eastcheap. we may doe it as secure as sleep if yo^w will goe I will stuffe yow^r purses full of crownes if yo^w will not tarry at home & be hang'd.

Fals. Heare ye Edward if I tarry at home & goe not, Ille hang yo^w for goeing.

Poyn. Yow will Chops

Fals. Hall wilt thou make on.

Prin. Who I iob, I a theefe, not I by my faith.

Fals Theres neither honesty manhood nor good-fellow-shipe in thee nor thow camest not of the bloud royall if thou darest not stand for ten-shillings.

Prin Well then once in my dayes Ile be a mad-cap

Fals Why that's well said

Prin Well come what will come, Ile tarry at home.

Fals. By the Lord Ile be traytor then when thou art king

Prin I care not

Poyn Sir John I prethee leaue the prince & me alone
I will lay hime downe such reasons for this aduenture that he shall goe.

Fals *Well God giue thee the spirit of perswasion & hime the eares of proffiting that what thou speukest may moue & what he heares may be beleueed that the¹ true prince (may for recreation sake) proue a false theefe for the poore abuses of the time want countenance* farewell yow^w shall find me in Eastcheap

Prin Farewell the latter springe farewell Allhallowne summer.

Exit.²

Poyn. Now my good sweet hony lord, ride with us to morrow I haue a jest to execute that I cannot mañage alone. Falstalffe, Harvay, Peto and Bardolff shall rob those men y^t we haue already waylaide yow^r selfe & I will not be there and when they haue the booty if yo^w & I doe not rob them cut this head from my shoulders and sirra I haue cases of buckorum for the nonce to immaske our noted outward garments.

Prin. Yea, but I doubt they will be to hard for vs.

Poyn Well for two of them I know two of them to be as true-bred cowards as euer turn'd backe, & for the thurd if he fight longer then he sees reason Ile folsweare armes the vertue of this jest wilbe the incomprehensible lyes that this fatt rogue will tell vs when we meet at supper how thnty at least he fought with. what wards what blowes what extremities he indured & in the reproofe of this lyes the jest.

Prin. Well Ile goe with thee puid us all things necessary

¹ Deryng has scratched through the part in italics, and substituted for it the words, "Well, Hall, the——"

² This direction is in Deryng's handwriting

and meett me to morrow night in Eastcheap . there Ile suppe
farewell

Poyn. Farewell my lord.

Exit POYNES.

Prin. I know yo^w all and will a while vphold
The vnyoakt humor of yow^r idlenes
Yet herein will I imitate the sunne
Who doth pmitt the base contagious cloudes
To smother vp his beauty from the world
That when he please agayne to be himeselfe
Being wanted ; he may be more wondred at
By breakeing through the foule & vgly mists
Of vapors that did seeme to strangle hime
If all the yeare weare playinge Holy-daes
To sport would be as tedious as to woike
But when they seldome come they wisht for come
And nothinge pleaseth but rar accidents
So when this loose behauiour I throw off
& paie the debt I neuer pmised
By how much better then my word I ame
By so much shall I falsifie mens hopes
& like bright mettall on a sullen ground
My reforma^{ti}on glittering oⁿe my fault
Shall shew more godly . and attract more eyes
Then that which hath noe soyle to sett it off
Ile so offend to make offence a skill
Redeeming time when men think least I will

Exit

ACT. Iⁱ — SCÆN 3th.

*Enter the King,*¹ NORTHUMBERLAND, WORCESTER, HOTSPUR,
Sⁱ WALTER BLUNT, *with others.*

King. My bloud hath bine too cold and temperate

¹ After this "Lancaster" was originally written, but some one, probably Deryng, has erased it

Vnapt to stirre at these indignities
 And yow^w haue found me for accordingly
 Yow^w tread vpon my patience: but be sure
 I will from henceforth rather be my selfe
 Mightie & to be feard then my condiçon
 Which hath beene smoth as oyle . soft as young downe
 And therefore lost that title of respect
 Which the proud soule nere prayes but to the proud
Worce Our howse (my soueraigne leige) little deserues
 The scourge of greatnes to be vsed on it
 And that same greatnes too . which our owne hands
 Haue holpe to make so portly

Nor. My lord

King Worcester gett thee gone for I doe see
 Danger and disobedience in thine eye
 O, Sr yow^r presents is to bould & peremtory
 And maiesty might neuer yet indure
 The moody frontier of a seruant browe
 Yow^w haue good leaue to leaue vs when we need
 Yow^r vse & counsell, we shall send for yow^w.

Exit WORCESTER.

Yow^w weare about to speake

Nor. Yea my good lord

Those prisoners in yow^r highnes name demanded
 Which Harry Percey here at Holmedon toke
 Weare as he saies . not with such strength denied
 As he deliuered to yow^r Maiesty
 Either envy therefore, or misprision
 Is guilty of this fault and not my sonne

Hotsp. My Leige I did deny noe prisoners
 But I remember when the fight was done
 When I was dry with rage and extreame toyle
 Breathles and faint Leaning vpon my sword
 Came there a certayne lord: neat & trimely drest
 Fresh as a bridgroomme & his chine new reapt

Shewed like a stubble land at harvest home
 He was perfumed like a milliner
 And twixt his fingers and his thumb he held
 A pouncet box w^{ch} euer & anon
 He gaue his nose & tooke away agayne
 Who therewith angry when it next cam there
 Tooke it in snuffe & still he smild & talkt
 & as the soldiers bore dead bodyes by
 He cald them vntaught knaues vnmañierly
 To bring a slovenly vnhand-som coarse
 Betwixt the wind & his nobillity
 With many holly-dayes & Lady termes
 He questioned me among the rest demanded
 My prisoners in yow^r Maesties behalfe
 I then, all smarting w^t my wounds being cold
 To be so pestered w^t a popengay
 Out of my greefe & my impatience
 Answered neglectingly, I know not what
 He should or he should not for he made me mad
 To see hime shinne so brisk & smell so sweet
 & talke so like a waighting gentlewoman
 Of guns & drums & wounds God saue the marke
 & telling me the soueraignest thing on earth
 Was parmacity for an inwaid biuse
 & that it was great pittty so it was
 This villanous saltpeter should be diggd
 Out of the bowells of the harmelesse earth
 W^{ch} many a good tall fellow had destroyd
 So cowardly & but for these vile guns
 He would haue beene himeselfe a soldier
 This bald vnjoynd chat of his (my lord)
 I answered indirectly (as I said)
 And I beseech yo^w lett not this report
 Com current for an accusation
 T^o the my loue & yow^r high maesty

*Lanc*¹ The circumstance considered good my lord
 What ere Harry Percy then had said
 To such a person and in such a place
 At such a time w^t all the rest retold
 May reasonably dye. & neuer rise
 To doe hime wrong or any way impeach
 What then he said, so he vnsaye it now

King Whie yet he doth deny his prisoners
 But w^t p^uiso & exception
 That we at our owne charg shall ransome straight
 His brother in law, the folish Mortimer
 Who in my soule hath willfully betraid
 The hues of those that he did leade to fight
 Agaynst the great magitian damned Glendower
 Whose daughter as we heare the Eaile of March
 Hath lately married shall our coffers then
 Be emptied to redeem a traytor home
 Shall we buy treason: & indent w^t feares
 Whē they haue lost & fortified themselues
 No on the barren mountaine let hime sterue
 For I shall neuer hold that man my friend
 Whose tongue shall aske me for on peñy cost
 To ransome home revolted Mortimer

Hot. Revolted Mortimer
 He neuer did fall off my soueraigne leige
 But by the chance of warre, to proue that true
 Needs noe more but on tongue, for all those wounds
 Those mouthed wounds. w^{ch} valiantly he tooke
 When on the gentle Seuerns siodged banke
 In single opposition hand to hand
 He did confound the best part of an hower

¹ Originally "Blunt" This is the beginning of a page in the MS, but the catchword was originally *Lancaster*, and afterwards altered to *Blunt*

In changeing hardiment w^t great Glendower
 Three times they breathd · & three times did they drinke
 Vpon agreement of swift Severns flood
 Who then affrighted with theire bloody looks
 Ran fearefully among the trembling reeds
 & hid his crise-pe head in the hollow banke
 Blood-stained w^t these valiant combatans
 Neuer did bare and rotten polley
 Colour her workeing w^t such deadly wounds
 Nor neuer could the noble Mortimer
 Receue so many : & *all*¹ willingly
 Then lett not hime be slandied w^t revolt.

King Thou dost bely hime Percey thow dost bely hime
 He never did encounter with Glendower
 I tell thee he duist as well haue mett the duell alone
 As Owen Glendower for an enymie
 Art thou not asham'd but Sirra hencefoith
 Let me not heare yo^w speake of Mortimer
 Send me yow^r prisoners w^t the speediest meanes
 Or yo^w shall heare in such a kind frome me
 As will displease yo^w my lord Northumberland
 We lycence yow^r departure w^t yow^r sonne
 Send vs yow^r prisoners, or yo^w will heare of it.

[*Exit* KING, LANC. & BLUNT²

ACT · I · SCÆ 4th

Hot And if the duell come & roare for them
 I will not send them, I will after straight
 And tell hime so, for I will case my hart
 Albeit I make a hazard of my head

Nor What, drunke with choler, stay & pause awhile

¹ This was originally *so*

² "Lanc & Blunt" is added in Deiyng's handwriting

Enter WORCESTER ¹

Here comes yow^r vnclē.

Hot Speake of Mortimer

Zounds I will speake of hime, & let my soule

Want mercy if I doe not joyne w^t hime

Yea on his part Ile empty all these veynes

& shed my deere blood, drop by drop i^th dust

But I will lift y^e downe-trodd Mortimer ²

As high in^r th ayer, as this vnthankefull kinge

As this ingiate & cankred Bullingbrooke.

Nor Brother, the king hath made yow^r nephew mad

Wor. Who strooke this heat vp after I was gone

Hot He will forsooth haue all my prisoners

& when I vrg'd the ransome once agayne

Of my wiues-brother, then his cheeke lookt pale

& one my face he turn'd an eye of death

Trembling even at the name of Mortimer.

Wor. I cannot blame hime, was he not proclaym'd

By Richard that dead is, the next of blood

Nor He was, I heard the pclam^{en}con

& then it was, when the vnhappie kinge

(Whose wrongs in vs God pardon) did sett forth

Vpon his Irish expedition

From whence he intercepted did retuine

To be depos'd and shortly murdered

Wor. & for whose death: we in the worlds wide-mouth

Liue scandaliz'd and foully spoken off.

Hot. But soft I pray yo^w, did king Richard then

pclayne my brother Mortimer

Heire to the crowne.

Nor He did, myselfe did heare it

¹ This direction is in Deryng's handwriting. The original scribe placed it seven lines lower, where it has been erased

² This line is added in Deryng's handwriting.

Hot Nay then I cannot blame his coosen king
 That wisht hime on the barren mountaynes starue
 But shall it be, that yo^w that sett the crowne
 Vpon the head of this forgettfull man
 And for his sake weare the detested blot
 Of murtherous subornation, shall it bee
 That yo^w a world of curses vndergoe
 Being the agents, or base second meanes
 The cords, the ladder, or the hange-man rather
 (O pardon if that I descend so low
 To shew the lyne ; & the predicament
 Wherein yow rang vnder this subtill kinge)
 Shall it for shame be spoken in these daies
 Or fill vp cronicles in time to come
 That men of yow^r nobillity and power
 Did gage them both in an vnjust behalfe
 (As both of yo^w God pardon it haue done
 To put downe Richard that sweet louely rose
 And plant this thorne this canker Bullingbrooke
 & shall it in more shame be further spoken
 That yo^w ar fool'd, discarded, & put off
 By hime for whom these shames ye vnder-went
 No, yett time serues wherein yo^w may redeem
 Yow^r banisht honours & restore yow^r selues
 Into the good thoughts of the world agayne
 Reveng the jeering and disdain'd contempt
 Of this proud king, who studies day & night
 To answere all the debt he owes yo^w
 Even w^t the bloody paimentt of yow^r deathes
 Therefore I say —

Wor. Peace coosen, saie noe more
 And now I will vnclasp a secret booke
 And to yow^r quick-conceauing discontents
 Ile read yo^w matter deep & dangerus
 As full of perrill & aduenterous spirit

As to o're-walke a current roring lowd
On the vnsteadfast footeing of a speare.

Hot. If he fall in, good night, or sinck, or swiſme
Send danger from the east vnto y^e west
So Honou close it from the north to south
And let them grapple the blood more sturres
To rouse a lyon then to start a hare

Nor. Imagination of some great exploit
Diues hime beyond the bounds of patience

Hot By Heauen methinkes it weare an easie leape
To plucke bright honor from the pale-fac'd moone
Or diue into the bottom of the deepe
Where fadome-lyne could neuer touch the grownd
And pluck vp drowned honer by the lockes.
So he that doth redeeme her thence might weare
W^tout corruall all her dignities
But out upon this false fact fellowship

Wor He apichends a world of figures here
But not the forme of what he should attend.
Good coosen giue me audience for a while

Hot I cry yo^w mercy

Wor. Those same noble Scots y^t ar yow^r prisoners

Hot. Ile keepe them all

By God he shall not haue a Scott of them.

No if a Scott would saue his soule he shall not
Ile keepe them by this hand

Wor Yo^w start away

And lend noe eare vnto my purposes
Those prisoners yo^w shall keepe

Hot Nay I will that's flat.

He said he would not ransome Mortimer
Forbad my tongue to speak of Mortimer
But I will find hime when he lyes a sleepe
And in his eare Ile hallow Mortimer
Nay Ile haue a starling shall be taught to speak

Nothing but Mortimer ; & giue it hime
To keepe his anger still in motion

Wor Heare yo^w coosen a word

Hot. All studies here I solemnely¹ defie
Saue how to gall and pinch this Bullingbrooke
And that same sword & buckeler prince of Wales
But that I thinke his father loues hime not
And would be glad he mett w^t som mischance
I would haue hime poysoned w^t a pot of ale

Wor. Farewell kinseman Ile talke to yo^w
When yo^w ar better tempered to attend

Nor Whie what a waspe-tongue & vnpatient foole
Art thou to breake into this womans moode
Tyeing thine ear to no tongue but thin owne.

Hot Whie looke yo^w I ame whipt and scourg'd w^t rods
Netled and stoung w^t pismires when I heare
Of this vile polltitian Bullingbrooke
In Richards time, what doe yo^w call the place
A plague apon it, it is in Glocestershire
Twas where the mad-cap duke his vnckle kept
His vnckle Yorke where I first bowed my knee
Vnto this king of smiles this Bullingbrooke
Zbloud when yo^w & he came backe from Rauenspurgh

Nor Yo^w say true

Hot Whie no at Barkly Castle²
Whie what a candie deale of curtesie
This fawninge grey-hownd then did proffer me
Looke when his infant fortune came to age

¹ Originally written "vtterly" Altered to "solemnely" by Sir E. Deryng

² This and the preceding line are erased, and in their place we have, in Deryng's handwriting—

"*Nor* Att Barkly Castle

Hot You say true"

And gentle Harry Percey & kind coosen ·
 O the diuell take such cooseners God forgiue me
 Good vnle tell yow^r tale I haue done.

Wor Nay if yo^w haue not, to it againe
 We will stay yow^r leasure .

Hot. I haue don yfaith

Wor Then once more to yow^r Scottish prisoners
 Deluer them vp without their ransome straight ·
 And make the Dowglas sonne yow^r only mean
 For powers in Scotland · w^{ch} for diuers reasons
 W^{ch} I shall send yo^w written be assur'd
 Will easily be granted yo^w my lord
 I speake not this in estimaçôn
 As what I thinke might be, but what I knowe
 Is ruminated, plotted, & sett downe
 And only staies but to behold the face
 Of that occasion that shall bring it on.

Hot I smell it, vpon my life it will doe well

Nor. Before the game's a foote thow still lets't slip.

Hot. Whie it cannot choose but be a noble plott
 And then y^e power of Scotland & of Yorke
 To joyne w^t Mortimer ha

Wor And so they shall

Hot In faith it is exceedingly well aym'd

Wor And 'tis noe little reasone bids vs speed
 To saue our heads, by rayseing of a head
 For, beare our selues as euen as we canne
 The king will allwayes thinke hime in our debt
 And thinke, we thinke ourselues vnsatisfied
 Till he hath found a time to paie vs home
 And see alreadie how he doth begine
 To make vs strangers to his lookes of loue

Hot He does, he does, wee be reveng'd on hime

Wor Coosine: farewell no further goe in this
 Then I in letters shall direct yow^r course

When time is ripe, we^{ch} will be suddenly
 Ile steale to Glendower & to Mortimer
 Where yo^w & Dowglas & our powers at once
 As I will fashion it shall happily meett
 To beare our fortunes in our owne strong armes
 We^{ch} now we hold at much vncertainety

Nor Farewell good brother, we shall thinne I trust

Hot Vncle adue, O let the howers be short

Till fields, & blowes, & grones, aplaud our sport

Exeunt

ACT I.—SCÆN 5th

Enter Prince POYNES

Poyn. Com shelter, shelter, I haue remooued Falstaffe-
 horse, & he fretts like a gum'd velvet

Prin. Stand close

Enter FALSTAFFE

Fals. Poynes, Poynes, & be hang'd Poynes

Prin Peace ye fat-kidneyd rascall, what a brawling dost
 thou keepe.

Fals What Poynes, Hall

Prin He is walkt vp to the top of the hill Ile goe seeke
 him. *[Exit* ¹

Fals. I am acurst to rob in that theeues company: the
 rascall hath remoou'd my horse & tyed him I knowe not
 where. if I trauell but fower foote by the squire further a
 foote, I shall breake my wind, well, I doubt not but to dye a
 faire death for all this if I scape hanging for killing that rogue.
 I haue forsworne his company howeuerly any time this two &
 twenty yeares. & yet I am bewicht with the rogues company,
 if the rascall haue not giuen me medicines to make me loue

¹ This direction is in Deering's handwriting.

hime Ile be hang'd; it could not be else I haue drunke medicines Poynes, Hall, a plague vpon yo^w both, Bardolfe, Peto, Ile starue ere Ile robe a foote further, and 'tweare not as good a deed as dinke, to tunc true man and leaue these rogues I am the veniest varlet that euer chewed with a tooth, eight yeards of vneuen ground, is threescore and ten miles a foote with me And the stony-harted villaines knowe it well enough A plague vpon it, when theeues cannot be true one to another.

*They whistle [and enter PRINCE.]*¹

Whew, a plague apon yo^w all giue me my horse, yo^w rogues giue me my horse, and be hang'd

Prin. Peace ye fatt gutts lye downe lay thine eare close to the grownd, and list if thou canst heare the tread of travellers

Fals Haue yo^w any leauers to lift me vp againe being downe zbloud Ile not beare my owne flesh so far afoote agayne for all the coyne in thie fathers exchequer What a plague meane yee to colt me thus.

Prin. Thou lvest thou art not colted thou art vncolted

Fals. I prethee good prince Hall helpe me to my horse good kings sonne.

Prin Out yo^w rogue; shall I be yow^r ostler

Fals Goe hange thie selfe in thine owne hane aparant garters If I be tane, Ile peach for this; and I haue not ballads made on all, & sung to filthie tunes, Let a cup of sacke be my poyson when yeast is so forward and a foote too, I hate it

Enter BARDOLFF.

Bard. Stand.

Fals So I doe against my will

Poy O tis our setter, I know his voyce Bardolff what newes.

¹ The words within brackets have been added by Deiyng

Bard Case ye, case yee, on with yow^r vizards theres mony of the kings com^{ing} downe the hill 'tis goeing to the kings exchequer.

Fals Yow lye yow^r rogue 'tis goeing to the King's taverne :

Bard Theres enough to make vs all

Fals To be hang'd

Prin. Yo^w fower shall fiont them in the narrow lane Ned Poynes and I. will walk lower if they scape from yo^r^r encounter then they light on vs

Poy But how many be there of them

Bard. Some eight or ten

Fals Zounds will they not rob vs

Prin. What. a coward S^t John Pawnech

Fals Indeed I am not John of Gant our grandfather but yet noe coward, Hall

Prin. Well wee leaue that to the proof

Poy Sirra Jack, thie horse stands behind the hedge when thou needest hime there thou shalt find hime And there stand ready Harvey, Peto, and Rossill goe thow and Bardolffe thether · Prince Hall and I will make good the foote of the hill and between vs they cannot escape · farewell and stand fast

Fals Now cannot I strick hime if I should be hang'd

Exit FALSTALFF & BARDOLFF.

Prin Ned where ar our disguises

Poy Here, put on, put on .

Prin. So Poynes looke vp the hill.¹ see what is done there · At sea the greater fish deuoures the lesse And on the land woulues lue by killing lambes · Now when the theeues haue bound the true men and the true men rob'd the theeues agayne . it wilbe argument for a weeke laughter for a time, and a good jest for ever

POYNES retournes.

Poy. Come Hall goe the theeues ar diuiding the true mens goods.

¹ Deiyng here adds, *Exit Poynes*

Prin Come suddenly, suddenly

*They two goe out & rob FALSTALFF & the
rest FALSTALFF & BARDOLF runne away
ouer the stage as FALST. goes he speakes,*

O cowardly prince & Poynes, where ar they?

ACT I—SCÆN 6^{ta}.

Enter againe Prince & POYNES.

Prin Gott with much ease Now merily to horse the
theeues ar scattered, and possest with feare so strongly that
they dare not meet each other each takes his fellow for an
officer Away good Ned Falstalfe sweares to death. and lards
the leane earth as hee wallkes along: wear't not for laughinge
I should pittie hime

Poyn How the rogue roar'd

Exeunt

ACT : II^{da}—SCÆN 1^a

Enter HOTSPUR solus reading a letter

“ But for my owne part my lord I could be well contented
“ to be there in respect of the loue I beare yow^r howse ”

He could be contented whie is he not then in the respect of
the loue he beares our howse he showes in this. that he loues
his owne barne better then he loues our howse. Lett me see
some more

“ The purpose yow vnder-take is dangerus ”

Whie that's certaine. 'tis daungerus to take a cold. to sleep, to
drinke, (but I tell yo^w (my lord foole) out of this nettle danger :
wee pluck this flower safty

“ The purpose yow vndertake is dangerous the friends yow

“haue named vncertaine the time itselfe vnsorted, and yow^r
 “whole plot to light for the counterpoise of so greate an oppo-
 “sition ”

Say yo^w so say yo^w so I saie vnto yo^w agayne: yo^w ar a shal-
 low cowardly hinde and yo^w lye what a lak-braine is this; by
 the Lord our plot is a good plot as euer was layd ou^r find
 true and constant A good plot good frinds and full of
 expectation an excellent plott verry good friends what a fiesty
 spirited rogue is this whie My lord of York co^mends the
 plot and the generall course of this action Zounds and I
 weare nowe by this rascall I could brayne hime with his ladies
 fanne is there not my father my vncle and myselfe Loid
 Edmond Mortimer My lord of York and Owen Glendower
 is there not besides the Dowglas haue I not all thene letters
 to meet me in armes by the ninth of the next month And an
 not some of them sett forward alreadie what a pagan rascall is
 this and Infidell Ha yo^w shall see now in verry sincerity of
 feare & cold hart will he to the king and lay open all our
 proceedings O I could diuid my selfe and goe to buffetts for
 moueing such a dish of skime milke, with so honerable an
 action hang hime: Lett hime tell the kinge we ar prepard.
 I will sett forward to night.

Enter his Ladie

How now Kate I must leaue yo^w withun these two howers

Ladi O my good lord whie are yo^w thus alone
 For what offence haue I this fortnight bine
 A banisht woman from my Harryes bed?
 Tell me sweet lord what ist that takes from thee
 Thie stomake pleasure and thie golden sleepe
 Whie dost thou bend thine eyes vpon the earth
 & start so often when thou set'st alone?
 Whie hast thou lost the fresh blood in thie cheekes
 & guen my treasures & my nights of thee

To thicke-ey'd musing ; & curst malancholly
 In my faint slumbers I by thee haue ¹ watcht
 & heard thee mumur tales of iron wares
 Speake tearmes of mānag to thie bounding steed
 Ciy courag to the feild · & thow hast talkt
 Of sallies & retires ; tientes . tents
 Of pallizadoes, frontiers parapetts
 Of basiliskes of cannon culuerine
 Of prisoners ransome & of souldiers slaine
 And all the current of a heddy fight
 Thie spirit within thee hath beene so at warre
 & thus hath so bestur'd thee in thie sleep
 That beds of sweat hath stood vpō thie brow
 Like bubbles in a late disturbed streame
 & in thie face strang motions haue appear'd
 Such as wee see when men restraine theire breath
 On some great suddaine hast O what portents ai these
 Some heavy busines hath my lord in hand
 & I must know it else he loues me not.

Enter a seruant.

Hot What ho is Gilliams w^t the packet gone

Ser He is my lord · an hower agoe

Hot. Hath Buttler brought those horses from the Shreiffe

Ser One horse my lord he brought euen now

Hot. What horse a roane a crop eare is it not ?

Ser It is my lord

Hot That roane shall be my throane : well . I will backe
 hime straight . Esperance bid Buttler leade hime forth into
 the parke

Exit seruaunt ²

Lad But heare yo^w my lord

Hot. What sayest thow my ladie ?

¹ Added by Sir E Deryng

² This dnection is by Deryng.

Lad What is it carries yo^w away?

Hot. Whie my horse (my loue) my horse

Lady. Out yo^w mad-headed ape · a weasle hath not such a deale of spleene as yo^w ar tost with In faith Ile knowe yow^r busines Harry that I will. I feare my brother Mortimer doth stirre about his title, and hath sent for yo^w to lyne his enterprize · but if yo^w goe ——

Hot So far a foote I shall be weary loue.

Lady Come, come, yo^w paraquito answeare me
Directly to this question that I shall aske

Hot. Away away yo^w trifler. loue I loue thee not
I care not for thee Kate this is no world
To play w^t mammetts · & to tilt w^t lips
We must haue bloody noses . & crackt crownes
& passe them current too, Gods me my horse
What saiest thou Kate what would'st thou haue w^t me

Lady. Doe not yo^w loue me doe yo^w not indeed
Well doe not then for since yo^w loue me not
I will not loue myselfe . doe yo^w not loue me :
Nay tell me if yo^w speake in jest or no ?

Hot Come wilt thou see me ride
& when I ame a horse-backe I will sweare
I loue thee infinitely but hark yo^w Kate,
I must not haue yo^w henceforth question me
Whether I goe nor reason wheare about
Whether I must I must . & to conclud
This euening must I leaue yo^w gentle Kate.
I know yo^w wise but yet noe farther wise
Then Harry Perceys wif: constant yo^w ar
But yet a woman & for secrecy
Noe lady closer ; for I will beleue
Thou wilt not vtter what thou dost not knowe
& so fare will I trust thee gentle Kate

Lady How : so fai

Hot Not an inch further ; but haikc yo^w Kate

Whether I goe thither shall yo^w goe too
 To daie will I sett forth tomorrow yo^w
 Will this content yo^w Kate?

Lady. It must of force

Exeunt

ACT II^d SCÆN 2^{da}.

Enter Prince & POYNES.

Prin Ned prethee come out of that fatt roome & lend me
 thie hand to laugh a little

Poy. Where hast beene Hall?

Prin With three or fower logger heads. amongs't three or
 fower-score hogges-heads I haue sownded the verry bace-
 sting of humillity Sirra I ame sworne brother to a leach of
 drawers and *can call them*¹ all by there Christian names; as
 Tom, Dick, & Francis; they take it already apon there
 salluation, that though I be but Prince of Wales yett I ame
 the king of curtesie and tell me flat I ame not prowde Jack,
 like Falstafte, but a Corinthian, a lad of mettall, a good boy,
 (by the Lord so they call me) and when I ame King of
 England. I shall comānd all the good lads in East-cheape,
 they call drinking deepe dieing scarlett & when yo^w breath
 in yow^r wattering they crye hem & bid yo^w play it off to
 conclude I ame so good a proficient in on quarter of an
 hower; that I can drinke with any tinker in his owne
 language dureing my lyfe. I tell thee Ned thou hast lost
 much honour that thou weant not w^t me in this action but
 sweet Ned: to sweeten this name of Ned. I giue thee this
 peny-worth of sugar. Clapt euen now into my hand by an
 vnder skinker on that neuer spake other English in his life
 then eight shillings and sixe pence and yo^w ar wellcom w^t this
 shrill addition anon, anon sir. Score a pint of Bastard in the

¹ Originally, "they call me."

halfe moone or so but Ned to diue away the tyme till Falstalfe come I prethee doe thow stand in some by-room, while I question my puny diawer to what end he gaue me the sugar: and doe neuer leaue calling Francis that his tale to me may be nothing but anon, step aside, & Ile shew the a present

Poy Francis

Prin. Thow art perfitt

Poy. Francis

Enter Drawer.

Draw. Anon, anon, sir Looke downe into y^e pomgarnet Ralfe.

Prin. Come hither Francis

Fran. My lord

Prin. How long hast thow to serue Francis?

Fran. Foissooth fve yeares, & as much as to—

Poy Francis

Fran. Anon anon sir

Prin. Fve yeares beilady a long lease for the clinckeing of pewter; but Francis, darest thow be so valiant as to playe the coward w^t thie indenture and shew it a faire payer of heeles and runne from it.

Fran. O Lord sir Ile be sworne ap^{on} all the bookes in England I could find in my hart

Poy Francis.

Fran. Anon sir.

Prin. How old art thow Francis?

Fran. Let me see. about Michaelmas next I shall be—

Poy. Francis

Fran. Anon sir pray stay yo^w a litle my lord.

Prin. Nay but harke yo^w Francis for the sugar thow gauest me twas a peny-worth was't not?

Fran. O Lord I would it had been two

Prin I will giue thee for it a thowsand pownd aske me when thou wilt & thou shalt haue it.

Poyn. Francis

Fran Anon, anon.

Prin Anon Francis no Francis · but tomorrow Francis or Francis, on Thursday, or indeed Francis when thou wilt, but Francis

Fran My lord.

Prin Wilt thou rob this leatherne jerkin christall button ; not-pated, agat-ring, Puck-stockeing Cadice-garter, smooth tongue, Spanish pouch

Fran O Lord sir, who doe yo^w meane

Prin Whie then, yow^r brown bastard is yow^r only drinke for looke yo^w Francis, yow^r white canvasse doubled will sully In Barbary it will not com to so much

Poyn Francis

Fran What sir

Prin Away yo^w rogue, dost thou not heare hime call ?

*Here they both call hime the Drawer stands
amazed not knoweing w^{ch} way to goe¹*

Enter Vintner

Vint What stands't thou still ; and hears't such a calling . Looke to the ghests within. My lord old Sir John with halfe a dozen more, are at the dore shall I lett them inn ?

Prin Lett them alon awhile, and then open the dore Poynes¹

Enter POYNES.

Poyn. Anon, anon sir ·

¹ Instead of this direction, Deryng has written, "*Exit Drawer*" The two next speeches, here given to the Vintner and the Prince, are scratched through, and Sir E D inserts in their place,—

"*Prince Poynes*"

Prin Sirra Falstalfe, and the rest of the theeues are at the dore ¹ shall we be meriy?

Poyn. As merry as cricketts my lad but harke yee what cunning match haue yo^w made with this jest of the drawer . com what's the issue?

Prin I ame now of all humors that haue shewed themselves humors . since the old daies of goodman Adam ; to the pupill age of this present twelue a clock at night . what's a clock? Francis

Fran. Anon anon sir (*Within*)²

*Prin*³ That euer this fellow should haue fewer words then a parret ; and yett the sonne of a woman his industry is vp stayers . and downe stayers his eloquence the parcell of a reckoning I am not yett of Perceys mynd ; the Hotspur of the North , he that kills me some six or seauen dozen of Scotts at a breakfast washes his hands and sayes to his wife ; fie vpō this quiet lyfe I want worke . O my sweet Harry saies shee, how many hast thou kill'd to daie? giue my roane horse a drinke saies and answeares, some forteene an hower after . A trifle a trifle I prethee call in Falstalfe, Ile play Percy ; and that damn'd brawne shall play dame Mortimer his wife . Riuo sayes the drunkard . Call in ribs call in tallow

ACT . II^{di} SCÆN 3^{ti}

Enter FALSTALFE & BARDOLFE ⁴

Poyn Wellcome Jacke, where hast thou beene?

Fals A plague of all cowards I saie ; and a vengeance to

¹ Instead of the sentence in Italics, Deryng writes, "will be heere anon"

² Added by Deryng

³ Deryng here adds, "Call in Falstaffe"

⁴ Deryng has added, "and Francis"

Mary and amen giue me a cup of sack boy ¹ ere I leade this life longe, Ile sowe nether-stockes, and mend them, and foote them too A plague of all cowards; giue me a cup of sacke Rogue; is there noe vertue extant

Prin Did'st thou neuer see Titan kisse a dish of butter pittifull harted Titan, that melted at the sweet tale of the sunne; if thou did'st then behold that compound.

Fals Yow rogue; here's lyme in the sacke too, there is nothing but rogey to be found in villanous man yett a coward is worse then a cupe of sacke with lyme in it. A villanous coward goe thie wayes old Jacke, dye when thou wilt if manhood good manhood be not forgott vpon the face of the earth, then am I a shotten-herring, there lues not three good men vnhang'd in England And on of them is fatt and growes old God help the while a bad world I say. I would I weare a weauer I could singe psalmes or any thinge A plague of all cowards I saie still

Prin How now wolsacke whate mutter yo^w

Fals A kings sonn if I doe not beate the out of thie kingdome with a dagger of lath a diue all thie subjects before thee; like a flock of wild-geese Ile neuer weare hare on my face more yo^w Prince of Wales

Prin. Whie yo^w hoison round man what's the matter

Fals Ar yo^w not a coward. answeare me to that & Poynes there

Prin Zounds yo^w ² fatt pawnech and yee call me coward Ile stabe thee. *I'le take say of yee* ³

Fals. I call thee coward Ile see thee damn'd ere I call thee coward: but I would giue a thowsand pownd I could runne as fast as thou cans't ye a straight enough in the shoulders; yo^w

¹ *Exit Francis and enters with sacke and a glasse* —E D

² "Thou" is written over this word, and also over "yee," the fourth word following

³ In Deiring's handwriting

care not who sees yo^{wr} backe · call yo^w that barking of yow^r friends A plague of such backing giue me them that will face me . giue me a cup of sacke I am a villaine if I drinke to daie

Prin O villaine thie lips ar scaise wip'd scince thow drunkest last.

Fals. All's on for that

He drinthes ¹

A plague of all cowards still I say

Prin What's the matter ·

Fals. What's the matter : here be fower of vs haue iane a thowsand pownds this morning

Prin. Where is it Jacke : where is it

Fals. Where is it taken from vs it is an hundreth vpon poore fower of vs.

Prin What an hundred man

Fals. I am a rogue if I weare not at half sword with a dozen of them two howers together I haue scaped by miracle I ame eight times thrust through the doublett ; fower through the hose my buckeler cutt through and through my sword hackt like a handsaw *Ecce signum* I neuer dealt better scince I was a man . all would not doe a plague of all cowards : lett Bardolfe speake if he speake more or lesse then truth he is a villaine & the sonn of darknes

Prin Speake sirra how was it

Bar. Fower of vs sett vpon some dozen.

Fals. Sixteen at least my lord and bound them

Bard. No no they weare not bound

Fals Yo^w rogue they weare bound euey man of them or I am a Jew else . An Ebrew Jew :

Bard As we weare shareing some six oi seauen fresh men sett vpon vs

Fals. And vnbound the rest and then com in the other

¹ *Exit Francis*, added by Deryng.

Prin. What fought ye w^t them all.

Fals All I know not what yee call all ; but if I fought not with fifty of them I am a bunch of radish . if there weare not two or thre and fifty vpon poore old Jake, then ame I noe two leg'd creature

Poy. Pray God yo^w haue not murdered som of them.

Fals Nay that's past praying for I haue pepered two of them ; two of them I ame sure I haue paid two rogues in buckerom sutes . I tell thee what Hall ; if I tell thee a lye, spitt in my face, call me horse thow knowest my old word here I laye ; and thus I bore my poynt . fower rogues in buckrom lett driue at me

Prin What fower thow says't but two euen now.

Fals Fower Hall I told thee fower.

Poy. I I. he said fower

Fals These fower came all afront and maynly thrust at me I made noe more adoe but tooke all then seauen poynes in my targett thus .

Prin. Seauen ; whie there weare but fower euen now.

Fals. In buckerom

Poy. I fower in buckrome sutes

Fals Seauen by these hilts or I am a villaine else .

Prin Prethee lett hime alone we shall haue more anon

Fals. Dost thow heare me Hall .

Prin. I, and maike thee too Jacke

Fals. Do so, for it is worth the listning to ; those nyne in buckrom that I told thee off.

Prin So two more already

Fals Their poynts being broken

Poy. Downe fell his hose .

Fals. Began to giue me grownd but I followed me close came in foote and hand, and with a thought seauen of the eleuen I paid.

Prin O monstras eleuen buckrom men growne out of two

Fals But as the diuell would haue it, three misbegotten knaues in Kendall green came at my backe and lett driue at me· for it was so darke Hall that thow could'st not see thie hand

Prin These lyes ar like the father that begetts them grosse as a mountaine open palpable whie thow clay-brand gutts; thow knotted-pated-foole thow horson obscene greasie tallow catch ¹

Fals What art thow mad art thow mad. is not the truth the truth

Prin. Whie how could'st thow know these men in Kendall greene when it was so darke thow could'st not see thie hand come tell us yow^r rason what saiest thow to this

Poyñ Come, yow^r reason Jake yow^r reason

Fals What vpon compulsion Zounds and I weare at the strappado, or all the rackes in the world I would not tell yo^w on compulsion giue yo^w a reason on compulsion, if reasons weare as plenty as blackeberries. I would giue noc man a reason on compulsion I

Prin Ile be noe longer guilty of this smne this sanguine coward this bed-presser, this horseback-breaker this huge hill of flesh

Fals Zbloud yo^w staueling. yo^w elfskin. yo^w dri'd neats tongue, bulls-pizell yo^w stock-fish O for breath to vtter, what is like thee yo^w taylors yard. yo^w sheath yo^w bowcase, yo^w vile standing tucke

Prin. Well breath a whill, and then to it againe: and when thow hast tryed thie selfe in bace comparisons heare me speak but thus.

Poyñ Marke Jacke

Prin We two, saw yo^w fower, sett on fower and bownd them; and weare maisters of theire wealth. Marke now what

¹ This word is altered to "chest" by the original scribe, and in the same hand as the rest of the MS.

a plaine tale shall putt yo^w downe . then did we two sett on yo^r fower and wt a word out-fac'd yo^w from yow^r prize And haue it yea, and can shew it yo^w here in the howse . and Falstalffe yo^w carried away yow^r gutts as nimbly with as quick dexterity and roared for mercy and still runne and ioare as euer I hard bull-calfe whatt a slaue art thou to hack thie sword as thou hast don and then saie it was in fight what tricke what diuise what starting hole canst thou now find out to hide thee from this open and aparant shame

Poyn Come letts't heare Jacke ; what tricke hast thou nowe

Fals By the Lord I knewe ye as well as He that made yo^w whie heare yo^w my maisters, was it for me to kill the hene aparant should I turne vpon the true prince whie thou knowest I am as valiant as Hercules but beware instinct the lyon will not touch the true prince, instinct is a great matter. I was a coward, on instinct I shall thinke of myselfe and thee the better dureing my whole life. I for a valiant lyon and thou for a true prince . but by the Lord lads, I ame glad yo^w haue the mony hostesse clap to the dores watcht to night . pray tomorrow : Gallants, lads, boyes, harts of gold, all the titles of good fellowship com to yo^w . What shall we be merry shall we haue a play extempoie

Prin Content and the argument shalbe thie running away

Fals A no more of that Hall & thou louest me

Enter HOSTESSE

Hos O Jesue . my lord the prince .

Prin How now my ladie the hostesse . whatt saiest thou to me ?

Hos Marry my lord there's a noble man of the court at dore, would speake with yo^w he saies he comes from yow^r father

Prin Giue hime as much as will make hime a royall man and send hime backe againe to my mother.

Fals What manner of man is he

Hos An old man

Fals What doth grauity out of his bed at midnight shall
I giue hime his answeare :

Prin. Prethee doe Jacke

Fals Faith and Ile send hime packeing .

Exit FALS

Prin. Now sirs Berlady yo^w fought faime Bardolffe, yo^w
ar a hon to yo^w run away apon instinct yo^w will not touch
the true prince noe fye

Bard. Faith I ran when I saw others runne

Prin. Faith tell me now in earnest how cam Falstalffes
swoird so hackt .

Bard. Why he hackt it with his dagger . and said he would
sweare truth out of England, but he would make yo^w belceue
it was don in fight and perswaded vs to doe the like ¹ I blusht
to heare his monsterous devises

Prin O villaine thow stolest a cup of sacke eightteene
years agoe and weart taken with the manner & euer scince
thow hast blusht extempore thow hadst fye and swoird on thie
side and yet thou runs't away what instinct hadst thou for it

Bard My lord, doe yo^w see these meteors ; doe yo^w behold
these exhalations

Prin I doe.

Bard. What thinke yo^w they portend .

Prin. Hott luers and cold purses

Bard. Choler my lord ; if rightly taken

Enter FALSTALFF

Prin. No if rightly taken, halter . here comes leane Jacke :
here comes bare-bone how now my sweet creature of bom-
bast ; how long ist agoe Jack scince thow sawest thine owne
knee

¹ Deryng has written in the margin, "vide printed booke "

Fals. My owne knee when I was about thie yeares (Hall) I was not an eagles talent in the waste I could haue crept into any aldermans thumb-ning a plague of sighing and greefe it blowes a man vp like a bladder there's villanous news abroad here was sir John Braby from yow' father yo^w must goe to the court in the morning the same mad fellowe of the North, Percey, and he of Wales that gaue Amamon the bastinado, and made Lucifer cuckhold; and swoie the diuell his true hedgman vpon the crosse of a welsh hooke What a plague call yow hime?

Poyn. Owen Glendower

Fals Owen, Owen, the same and his sonne in lawe Mortimer and old Northumberland and the sprighly Scot of Scotts Dowglas that runnes a hoise-backe vp a hill perpendicular

Prin He that rids at high speed, and with a pistoll kills a sparrow flyeing

Fals Yo^w haue hit it

Prin So did he neuer the sparrow.

Fals. Well that rascall hath good mettall in hime he will not runne

Prin. Whie what a rascall art thou then to prayse hime so for iuning

Fals A horsbacke (ye cuckoe) but a foote he will not budge a foote

Prin Yes Jacke vpon instinct

Fals. I grant ye vpon instinct. well hee is there too & one Mordake and a thowsand blew-caps more. Worcester is stollen away by night; thie fathers beard is turned whitte w^t the newes yo^w may buy land now as cheape as stincking mackrell.

Prin Then tis like if there come a hott sunn, & this ciuill buffetting hold we shall buy maiden-heads as they buy hob-nayles, by the hundreds

Fals By the masse lad thou saiest true it is like we shall

haue good trading that way but tell me Hall art not thow horrible afear'd, thow being heire aparant. Could the world picke out three such enymies againe as that fiend Dowglas, that spirit Percy, and that duell Glendower art not thow horrible afiaide. doth not thie blood thrill at it.

Prin Not a whitte efaith I lacke some of thie instinct

Fals Well thow wilt be horrible chidd tomorrow when thow comest to thie father. if thow doe loue me praetis an answere

Prin. Doe thow stand for my father & examyne me vpon the peticulars of my life

Fals Shall I Content this chaire shall be my state this dagger my septer, & this cushion my crowne.

Prin. Thie state is taken for a joynd-stoole thie golden septer for a leaden dagger & thie pretious rich crown for a pittifull bauld crowne

Fals Well & the fire of giace be not quite out of thee now shalt thow be mooued giue me a cupe of sacke to make myn eyes looke red, that it may be thought I haue wept. for I must speake in passion & I will doe it in kinge Cambises wayne

Prin Well here is my legg.

Fals And here is my speach stand aside nobility

Hos O Jesu this is excellent sport ifaith

Fals Weepe not sweet Queen for trickling teares are vaine

Hos O the father how he holdes his countenance

Fals For God's sake lords convey my tristfull queene.
For teares doe stop the flood-gates of her eyes

Hos O Jesu he doth it as like on of these harlotry players as euer I see

Fals Peace good pint-pott peace good tickle braine Harry.
I doe not only marvell where thou spendest thie time, but also how thow art accompany'd for though the cammonle the more it is troden on, the faster it growes, yett youth the more it is wasted the sooner it weares Thow art my sonne. I haue

ptly thie mothers word, partly my^r owne opinion but chiefly a villanous trick of thine eye, & a foolish hanging of thie neather lip that doth warrant me; if then, thou be sonne to me, here lyeth the poynt whie being sonne to me art thou so poynted at shall the blessed sonne of Heauen proue a micher, and eate blackberryes · a question not to be askt.¹ there is a thing Harry which thou hast often heard of & it is knowñ to many in our land by the name of pitch; this pitch (as ancient writters doe report) doth defille so doth the company thou keepest for Harry, now I doe not speake to thee in drinke, but in teares, not in pleasure, but in passion; not in words only, but in woe allso, & yet there is a vertuous man whom I haue often noted in thie company but I know not his name.

Prin What manner of man, & it like yow^r maiesty

Fals. A goodly portly man Ifaith & a corpulent, of a cheerefull looke, a pleasing eye, & a most noble cariag & as I thinke his age some fiftie or beerlady inclyning to threescore & now I remember me his name is Falstaffe if that man should be lewdly giuen he deceiues me, for Harry I see vertue in his lookes if then the tree may be knowne by the fruite as the fruite by the tree then peremptorily I speake it, there is vertue in that Falstalffe hime keep w^t; the rest banish & tell me now thou naughty varlet, tell me where hast thou beene this month.

Prin Dost thou speake like a king doe thou stand for me, and Ile play my father

Exit HOSTESSE²

Fals Depose me, if thou dost it halfe so grauely, so maies-
tically both in word & matter hang me vp by the heeles for a rabbit-sucker, or a poulters hare

Prin. Well, here I ame sett.

¹ Deryng adds in the margin, probably from the printed copy, "Shall y^e sonne of England proue a theife and take puses, a question to be ask't"

² In Deryng's handwriting

Fals & here I stand : Judge my masters :

Prin. Now Harry whence com yow

Fals My noble lord, from East-cheape .

Prin The complaints I heare of thee are greevius

Fals Zblood my lord, they are false, nay Ile tickle ye for a young prince Ifaith

Prin Swearst thou, vngratious boy, henceforth nere looke on me : thou art violently caried away from grace there is the diuell haunts thee in y^e likenes of a fatt old man A tun of man in thie company whie dost thou converse w^t that truncke of humors, that boulting-hutch of beastlines, that swolne parcell of diopsies, that huge bombard of sacke, that stuft cloke-bag of gutts, that rosted Manning-tree oxe w^t the pudding in his belly, that reverent vice, that graye iniquity, that father Ruffan, that vanity in yeais wherein is he good, but to tast sacke & drinke it wherein neat & cleäly but to carue a capon & eate it wherein cunning but in craft wherein crafty but in villanny : wherein villanous, but in all things wherein worthie, but in nothing

Fals I would yow^r grace would take me w^t yo^w
Whome meanes yow^r grace.

Prin That villanous abhominable misleader of youth Falstalffe, that old whitte-bearded Sathan

Fals My lord, the man I know

Prin I know thou dost

Fals. But to say, I know more harne in hime then in myselfe weare to saie more then I knowe ; that he is old, (the more the pittty) his whitte hares doe wittnes it, but that he is (saueng yow^r reuerence) a whore-master, that I vtterly deny if sacke & sugar be a fault, God help the wicked ; if to be old & mery be a sinne, then many an old host that I know is damn'd . if to be fatt to be hated, then Pharos leane kine are to be loued . no my good lord . banish Peto, banish Bardolffe, banish Poynes, but for sweet Jacke Falstalffe, kind Jake Falstalffe, true Jake Falstalf, valiant Jake Falstalf, &

therefoie more valient being as he is old Jake Falstalffe banish not hime thie Harryes company, banish not hime thie Harryes company banish plump Jak & banish all the world.

Enter FRANCIS runninge ¹

Prin. I doe, I will

Fran O my lord, my lord . the shierfe w^t a most monstious match is at the dore.

Fals Out yo^w rogue, playe out the play I haue much to say in the behoofe of that Falstalffe

Enter the hostesse

Hos. O Jesu, my lord, my lord.

Poyn. Heigh, heigh, y^e diuell rids vpon a fiddle-stick what's the matter

Hos The shreife & all the watch ar at the dore they are come to shcarch the howse shall I lett them in

Fals Do thew heare Hall ; neuer call a true peece of gold counterfeit thou art essentially made w^tout seeming so.

Prin And thow a naturall coward w^tout instinct

Fals. I deny yow^r Maior, if yow'le deny the sheife so if not . lett hime enter if I become not a carte as well as an other man. A plague on my bringing vp I hope I shall be as soone strangled with a halter, as another

Prin. Goe hid thee behind the arras the rest walke vp aboue now my maisters, for a true face & good conscience

Fals. Both w^{ch} I haue had, but there date is out, & therefore Ile hide me.

Prin. Call in the sheife.²

¹ Some slight erasures have here been made, but the original text afterwards restored.

² Deryng has added the following direction—*Exeunt Poynes and Bardolff Exit Hostes Falstaff hides himself.*

Enter Sherife

Prin. Now maister sherife, what is yow^r will w^t me

Sherif First pardon me my lord, a hue & cry hath followed certaine men vnto this howse.

Prin What men

Shrei On of them is well knowne my gracious lord a grosse fatt man, as fatt as butter

Prin. The man I doe asure yo^w is not here
For I my selfe ; at this time haue imploy'd him
& sherife I will ingage my word to thee
That I will by to-morrow dinner-time
Send him to answeare thee ; or any man .
For anything ; he shall be charg'd w^t all
& so lett me intreate yo^w leaue the howse

Sherif I will my lord there are two gentlemen
Haue in this robbery lost three hundreth maikes

Prin It may be so if he haue rob'd these men
He shall be answeareable ; & so farewell

Sheri. Good-night, my noble lord

Prin I thinke it is good morrow is it not.¹

Sheri. I think my lord indeed it be two a'clocke.

Exit Sherife

Prin This oyle rascall is knowne as well as Poules . goe
call him forth

Poyn Falstalfe . fast asleep behind the arias & snorting
like a horse

Prin Harke how hard he fetches breath Search his
pocketts

He searches his pocketts & findeth certaine papers.

Prin What hast thou found

¹ This line and the next are erased, and *Enter Poynes* added in Deiyng's handwriting

Poyn Nothing but papers my lord.

Prin Letts see what be they; read them

Item a capon to shillingstwopence

It sauce fower-pence

It sack two gallons five shillings eight-pence

It Anchoues & sacke after supper two shillings six-pence

It bread a half-peny

O monstrous; but on halfe-peny-worth of bread to this intolerable deale of sack; what there is else keepe close weell read it at more aduantage there lett hime sleep till day; Ile to the Court in the morning we must all to the waïes & thie place shalbe honorable. Ile pcure this fatt rogue a charge of foote; & I know his death will be a match of twellue score the mony shalbe paid backe againe w^t aduantage; be w^t me be-times in the morning & so *good morrow*,¹ Poynes

Poyn *Good morrou*,² good my lord

Exeunt

ACT III^{tu} SCÆN 1^a

Enter HOTSPUR, WORCESTER, LORD MORTIMER,
OWEN GLENDOWER

Mor. These pmisses are faier; the pties sure
& our inducktion full of prosperous hopes.

Hot Lord Mortimer & cozen Glendower; will yo^w sitt
downe & Vncle Worcester A plague vpon it I haue for-
gott the map

Glen No here it is. sitt coosen Percy, sitt good coosen
Hotspur for by that name as oft as Lancaster doth speake
of yow his cheeke lookes pale & w^t a rising sigh, he wisheth
yo^w in heauen

¹ Altered by Deryng to "farewell."

² Altered by Deryng to "Good night"

Hot. & yow^w in hell, as oft as he heares Owen Glendower spoke off

Glen. I cannot blame hime . at my natiuity
The front of Heauen was full of fry shapes
Of burning cressetts ; & at my birth
The frame & fowndation of the earth
Shak'd like a coward.

Hot. Whie so it would haue don at the same season, if
yow^r mothers cat had but kittned ; though yow^r selfe had
neuer been borne

Glen. I say the earth did shake when I was borne

Hot. & I saie the earth was not of my mynd
If yo^w suppose as feareing yow ; it shooke

Glen. The heauens weare all on fire, the earth did tremble

Hot. Oh then then the earth shooke, to see the heauens
on fire ;

& not in feare of yow^r natiuity
Diseaced nature often times breakes foith
In strang eruptions ; & the teeming earth
Is with a kind of collike pincht & vext
By the imprisoning of vnruely wind
Within her wombe ; which for inlargement struieing
Shakes the old beldom earth & toples downe
Steeple & mosgrowne towers ; at yow^r birth
Our grandam earth ; hauing distemperature in pashion shooke

Glen. Coosen of many men
I doe not beare these crosses ; giue me leaue
To tell yo^w once againe, that at my birth
The front of heauen was full of fry shapes
The goates ran from the mountaines & the heards
Weare strangly clamorous, to the frighted feilds
These signes haue markt me extraordinary
& all the courses of my life doe shew
I ame not in the roll of common men
Where is the lueing clipt in w^t the sea

That chids the bankes of England · Scotland & Wales
Which calls me pupill or hath reade to me
& bring hime out that is but womans sonne
Can trace me in the tedious wayes of art
& hold me pace in deepe experiments

Hot I thinke there's noe man speakes better welsh
Ile to dinner

Mor Peace coosine Percy yo^w will make hime mad.

Glen I can call spiritts from the wastie deepe

Hot. Whie so can I, or so can any man,
But will they come, when yo^w doe call them

Glen Whie I can teach thee coosine to coñmand the diuell

Hot And I can teach thee coosine, to shame the diuell
By telling truth ; tell truth, & shame the diuell
If thou haue power to raise hime ; bring hime hither,
& Ile be sworne I haue power to shame hime hence.
O whill yo^w hue, tell truth, & shame the diuell.

Mor Come, come ; noe more of this vnprofitable chatt

Glen Three times hath Henry Bullingbrook made head
Against my power ; this from the bankes of wye
& sandy bottom'd Severne haue I sent hime
Bootles home , & weather-beaten backe.

Hot Home w^t out boots & in foule weather too
How scapes the agues in the diuells name.

Glen Come, heres the map, shall wee diuid our right
According to our threefold oider tane

Mor. The Aich-deakon hath diuided it
Into three limitts verry equally
England from Tient, & Seuerne hither too
By south & east is to my pt assign'd
All westward, Wales beyound the Severne shore
And all the firtill land w^t in that bound
To Owen Glendower ; & deare coose to yo^w
The remnant northward lying off from Trent
& our Indentures tripartite ar drawne

Which being scealed entechaingably
 (A busines that this night may execute)
 To morrow coosine Percy ; yo^w & I
 & my good lord of Woicester will sett forth
 To meet yo^{wr} father & the Scottish power
 As is apoynted vs at Shrewsbury
 My father Glendower is not ready yett
 Nor shall we need his help ; these foueteene daies
 W^t in that space . yo^w may haue diawne together
 Yow^r tennants ; friends, & neighbouring gentlemen

Glen A shorter time shall send me to yo^w lords
 & in my conduct shall yow^r ladies come
 From whom yo^w now must steale , & take no leaue
 For there will be a world of watter shed
 Vpon the parting of yow^r wiues & yo^w

Hot. Methinkes my moity North from Burton here
 In quantity equales not one of yowrs
 See, how this riuier comes me cranking in
 & cutts me from the best of all my land
 A huge halfe moone, a monstrous scantle out
 Ile haue the current in this place damnd vp
 & here the snuug & silluer Trent shall runne
 In a new chanell ; faire & euenly
 It shall not wind w^t such a deep indent
 To lob me of so much a bottome here

Glen. Not winde it shall, it must, yo^w see it doth

Mor Yea but mark how he beares his course & runs me
 vp ; w^t like aduantag ; on the othei side, gelding the opposed
 continent, as much as from the othei side, it takes from yo^w

Wor Yea, but a little charg will trench hime here
 & on this north-side, wynn this cap of land
 & then he runs straight & euen

Hot. Ile haue it so A little charge will doe it

Glen Ile not haue it altered

Hot Will not yoⁿ .

Glen No nor yo^w shall not

Hot Who shall saie me nay :

Glen. Whie that will I

Hot Lett me not vnderstand yo^w then ; speake it in Welsh

Glen I can speake English lord . as well as yo^w

For I was tram'd vp in the English court

Where being but young I framed to the harpe

Many an English ditty, louely well

& gaue the tongue , a helpfull ornament

A vertue that was neuer seene in yo^w

Hot Marry & I am glad of it w^t all my hart

I had rather be a kitten & crye mew ;

Then on of these same mitter ballet-mongers

I had rather heare , a brasen canstick turn'd

Or a dry wheele grate on the axle-tree

& that would sett my teeth nothing an edge

Nothing so much as minsing poetry

'Tis like the forse gate of a shuffling nage

Glen Com yow shall haue Trent turn'd

Hot I doe not care ; Ile giue thris so much land

To any well deserueing friend

But in the way of baigaine, mark ye me

Ile cauell on the ninth part of a hare

Ar the indentures drawne , shall we be gone

Glen The moone shines faier ; ye may away by night .

Ile hast the writter ; & withall

Breake with yow^r wiues of yow^r departure hence

I ame afraid my daughter will runne mad

So much shee doteth on her Mortimer

Exit.

Mor. Fie coosine Percy how yo^w crosse my father

Hot I cannot chuse sometimes he angers me

With telling me of the mould-warp & the ant

Of the dreamer Merline ; & her prophesies :

& of a dragon ; & a finlesse fish

A chp-wing'd griffine & a moulten rauens .

A couching lyon & a ramping katt
 & such a deale of skimble-skamble stuffe
 As puts me from my faith ; Ile tell yee what
 He held me last night ; at least nyne howers
 In reckoning vp the severall diuells mames
 That weare his lackies . I cryed hum ; & well go to
 But markt hime not a word O he is as tedious
 As a tued horse . a rayling wife
 Worse then a smoky howse ; I had rather hie
 With cheese & gailike in a wind-mill farr
 Then feede on cattis & haue hime talke to me
 In any sommer-howse in Christendome .

Mor. Infaith he was a woithie gentleman
 Exceeding well read, & profitted
 In strange conscealements ; valiant as a lyon
 & wondrous affable & as bountifull
 As mynes of Imdia , shall I tell yow coosen
 He holds yow^r temper in a hie respect
 & curbs himeselfe . euen of his naturall scope
 When yow come crosse his humor, faith he does ;
 I warrant yow that man is not alieue
 Might so haue tempted hime as yow haue done
 Without the tast of danger & reproofe
 But doe not vse it oft lett me intreat yow

Wor In faith my lord . yow ar to willfull blame
 & scince yow^r comming hither ; haue done enough
 To put hime quite besides his patience
 Yo^w must needs learne lord : to amend this fault
 Though some times it shew greatnes ; courag, blood,
 & that's the dearest grace it renders yow .
 Yett often times it doth present harsh rage
 Defect of manners ; want of gouernment
 Prid ; hautines . opinion & disdaine .
 The least of which ; haunting a noble man
 Loseth mens harts, & leaues behind a staine

Vpon the beauty of all parts besids.

Beguilling them of comendaçõn

Hot. Well, I am scoll'd good manners be yow^r speed
Come; to our wiues & lett us take our leaue

Exeunt

ACT. IIIth.—SCÆN. 2^{da}

Enter the King Prince of WALES LANCASTER & others.

King Lords giue vs leaue; the Prince of Wales & I must
haue some priuate conference, but be nere at hand for we shall
presently haue need of yo^w

Exeunt Lords

I know not whether God will haue it so
For some displeasing seruiss I haue done
That in His secrett dome out of my blood
Heele breed revengement; & a scourge for me,
But thow dost in the passages of life
Make me beleue that thow art only mark'd
For the hott vengeance; & the rod of heauen
To punish my mistreadings Tell me else
Could such inordinate & low desires
Such poore, such bare, such lewd, such mean atempts
Such barren pleasures, rude societie,
As thow art matcht wth all & grafted too
Acompany the greatnes of thie blood,
& hold theire leuell with thie princely hart.

Prin. So please yow^r Maiesty, I would I could
Quit all offences with as cleere excuse
As well as I ame doubtles I can purge
Myself of many I am charg'd withall
Yet such extenuation lett me begg
As in reproofe of many tales deuisd
W^{ch} oft the eare of greatenes needs must heare

By smileing pick-thankes & bace newes-mongers
 I may for some things true wherein my youth
 Hath faulty wandred ; & irrigular
 Find pardon on my true submission

King God pardon thee yett lett me wonder Harry
 At thie affections w^{ch} doe hold a winge
 Quite from the flight of all thie ancestors
 Thie place in counsell thow hast rudely lost
 Which by thie younger brother is suplide
 & art almost an alient from the harts
 Of all the court ; & princes of my blood
 The hope & expectation of thie time
 Is run'd ; & the soule of euery man
 Prophetically doe fore-think thie fall
 Had I so lauish of my presents beene
 So common hackneid in the eyes of men .
 So stale, & cheap to vulgar company
 Opinion that did helpe me to the crowne
 Had still kept loyall to possession
 & left me in reputles banishment
 A fellow of noe marke, or likely-hood
 By beeing seldome seene, I could not stir
 But like a commett I was wondred at
 That men would tell theire children this is he,
 Others would say, where which is Bullingbrooke
 & then I stole all curtesy from Heauen
 & drest myselfe in such humillity
 That I did pluck aledgiance from mens harts
 Loud shouts, & salutations from theire mouthes
 Euen in the presents of the crowned kinge
 Thus I did keep my person fresh & new
 My presents like a robe pountificall
 Nere seene ; but wondred at & so my state
 Seldome ; but sumptuous shewed like a feast
 & whan by rarenes such solemnityes

The skipping king he ambled vp & downe
 With shallow jestars & rash braine witts
 Soone kindled & soone bunt, carded his state
 Mingled his royalty w^t carping fooles
 Had his great name prophaned w^t theire scoines
 & gaue his countenance against his name
 To laugh at gybing boyes , & stand the push
 Of euery beardles vayne comparatiue
 Grew a companion to the comon streets
 Enfeoft himeselfe to popularity
 That being daely swallowed by mens eyes
 They suffeted w^t hony & began to loath
 The tast of sweetnes whereof a little
 More then a little is by much to much
 So when he had occation to be seene
 He was but as the cuckoe is in June
 Heard, not regarded ; seene but w^t such eyes
 As sicke & blunted w^t comunity
 Affoord noe extraordinary gaze
 Such as it bent on sunne-like maiesty
 When it shines seldome in admireing eyes
 But rather diowz'd, & hung theire eye-lides downe
 Slept in his face, & rendred such aspect
 As cloudy men vse to doe to theire aduersaryes
 Being w^t his presents glutted, georgde & full
 & in that very lyne Harry standest thou .
 For thou hast lost thie princely priuledge
 W^t vile participation · not an eye
 But is aweary of thie comon sight
 Saue myne ; Which hath desired to see thee more
 W^{ch} now doth that I would not haue it doe
 Make blind itselfe w^t foolish tendernes ·

Prin. I shall hereafter my thris gracious lord
 Be more myselfe.

King For all the world .

As thou art to this hower, was Richard then
When I from France sett foote at Rauensprugh .
& euen as I was then is Percey now
Now by my septer & my soule to boote
He hath more worthie interest to the state
Then thou ; the shadow of succession
For of noe right, nor cullor like to right
He doth fill feilds w^t harnes in the realme
Turns head against the lyons armed Jawes
& being no more in debt to tender yeares than thou
Leads ancient lords, & reuerent bishops on
To bloody battells & to bruseing armes :
What neuer dyeing honour hath he gott
Against renowned Dowglas . whose high deeds
Whose hott incursions & great name in armes
Holds from all souldier cheife majority
& military title capitall .
Through all the kingdomes that acknowledg Christ
Thris hath the Hotspur Mars in swathing clothes
This infant warriar in his enteprizes
Discomfited great Dowglas ; tane hime once
Enlarged hime & made a friend of hime
To fill the mouth of deepe defiance vp
& shake the peace & safty of our throne
& what say yo^w to this Percy Northumberland
The Archbishops grace of Yorke, Dowglas, Mortimer,
Capitulate against vs ; & are vp
But wherefore doe I tell this news to thee .
Whie Harry doe I tell thee of my foes
W^{ch} art my ners't & dearest enymee
Thow that art like enough through vassall feare
Bace inclination ; & the start of spleene .
To fight against me, vnder Percyes paie
To dog his heeles & curtsi at his frownes
To shew how much ; thou art degenerat

Prin. Doe not thinke so, yo^v shall not find it so
 And God forgiue them that so much haue sway'd
 Yow^r Maiesties good thoughts away from me.
 I will redeeme all this on Percyes head :
 & in the closing of some glorious day
 Be bold to tell yo^v that I am yo^wr sonne.
 When I will weare a garment all of blood,
 & staine my fauours in a bloody maske
 W^{ch} washt away shall scoure my shame w^t it
 & that shalbe the day when ere it lights
 This same child of honour & renowne
 This gallant Hotspur, this all-praysed knight
 & yow^r vnthought of Harry chance to meet
 For euery honour fitting on his helme
 Would they weare multitudes & on my head
 My shames redoubled. for the time will come
 That I shall make this Northerne youth exchange
 His glorious deeds for my indignities :
 Percy is but my factor · good my lord
 To engrosse my glorious deeds on my behalfe
 & I will call hime to so strict account
 That he shall render euery glory vp .
 Yea, euen the slightest worship of his time
 Or I will tare the reckoning from his hart
 This in the name of God I promise here ·
 The w^{ch} if He be pleas'd I shall performe
 I doe beseech yow^r Maiesty may salue
 The long grown wounds of my intemperance
 If not, the end of life cancells all bands
 & I will die a hundreth thowsand deaths
 Ere breake the smallest parcell of my vow.

Enter BLUNT.

King. A hundreth thowsand rebels die in this

Thow shalt haue charg & soueraigne trust herem .
How now good Blunt thie lookes are full of speed

Blunt. So hath the busines that I come to speake
Lord Mortimer of Scottland hath sent word
That Dowglas & the English rebels mett
The eleuenth of this month, at Shrewsbury .
A mighty and a fearefull head they are
(If pmisses be kept on euery hand)
As euer offered foule playe in a state

King The earle of Westmerland sett forth to day
With hime my sonne lord John of Lancaster
For this aduertisement is fīue daies old
On Wednesdaye next Harry thow shalt sett forw.
On Thursdaye we ourselues will march ; our meett
Is Bridgenorth & Harry yo^w shall March
Through Gloscestershire, by which account
Our busines valued, some twellue daies hence
Our generall forces at Bridgenorth shall meett.
Our hands are full of busines . Lett's awaye.
Aduantage feeds hime fatt, whill men delay.

Exeunt.

ACT IIIth —SCÆN 3th

Enter FALSTAFF & BARDOLFF

Fals. Bardolffe ame not I fallen away vilely sen
action . doe I not bate doe I not dwindle whic
hanes about me like an old ladies loose gowne I an
like an old aple-John . well Ile repent & that
while I ame in some likeinge I shalbe out of h
and then I shall haue noe strength to repent &
forgotten what the inside of a church is made of
peper-corne, a bieweis horse, the inside of a church
villanous company hath been the spoile of me.

Bar Sir John yow ar so frettfull ; yo^w cannot lue long

Fals. Whie there is it come sing me a bawdie song make me meiry I was as vertuously guen as a gentleman need to be ; vertuous enough, swore little . dic'd not aboue seauen times a weeke went to a bawdy-howse not aboue once in a quarter of an ho^uer paid mony that I borrow'd three or fower times . liued well, & in good compasse, & now I lue out of all order, out of all compasse

Bar Whie yo^w ar so fatt S^t John y^t yo^w must needs be out of all compasse out of all reasonable compasse S^t John

Fals. Doe thou amend thie face & Ile amend my life thou art our admiall . thou bearest the lanterne in the poope but 'tis in the nose of thee, thou art the knight of the buring lampe

Bar. Whie S^t John, my face does yo^w noe harme

Fals Noe Ile be sworne I make as good vse of it as many a man doth of a deathes-head or a memento-mori I neuer see thie face, but I thinke vpon hell-fire and Diues that liued in purple, for there he is in his robes burnunge buring ; if thou weart any way guen to vertue I would sweare by thie face, my oth should be By this fire, that's God's angell But thou art altogethei guen ouer & weart indeed, but for the light in thie face, the sunne of vtter darknes, when thou ranst vp Gads-hill in the night to catch my horse if I did not think that thou hadst bine an Ignis fatuus or a ball of wildfire there's noe purchase in mony O thou art a perpetuall triumph an euerlasting bone-fire-light thou hast saued me a thowsand markes in linckes & torches, walking with thee in the night betwixt tauerne & taverne, but the sacke that thou hast drunke me, would haue bought me lights as good cheap as the dearest chandlers in Europe I haue mayntained that Sallamander of yowrs with fire any time this two and thirty yeares : God reward me for it

Bar Zblood, would my face weare in yow^r belly.

Enter hostesse.

Fals. God mercy so should I be sure to be hart burned ; how now Dame Parlett the hen, haue yo^w inquired yett who pickt my pockett.

Hos. Whie S^r John what doe yo^w thinke. Sir John, doe yo^w thinke I keepe theeues in my howse . I haue searcht, I haue inquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, seruant by seruant, the right of a haire was neuer lost in my howse before.

Fals. Ye lye hostesse, Bardolffe was shau'd & lost many a haire & Ile be sworne my pockett was pickt ; goe to, yo^w ar a woman : goe.

Hos. Who I . I defie thee God's light, I was neuer cald so in my owne howse before

Fals Go to: I knowe yo^w well enough.

Hos. No S^r John, yo^w doe not know me Sir John ; I know yo^w S^r John : yow owe me mony Sir John, & now yo^w picke a quarrell to beguile me of it. I bought yo^w a dozen of shirrts to yo^wr backe.

Fals. Doulas : filthie doulas I haue giuen them away to bakers wiues they haue made boulders of them.

Hos. Now as I am a true woman. Holland of eight shilling an ell : yow owe mony here besides Sir John for yow^r diet & by-drinkings & mony lent yo^w. fower & twenty pownds

Fals. He had his part of it : lett hime paie.

Hos. He alas . he is poore . he has nothing

Fals. How : poore . Looke vpon his face, what call yo^w rich lett hime coine his nose, lett hime coyne his cheekes. Ile not paie a denyer What will yo^w make a younker of me shall I not take myne ease in myne inn but I shall haue my pockett pickt. I haue lost a sceale ring of my grand-fathers worth fourty marke.

Hos. O Jesu . I haue heard the punce tell hime I know not how oft, that that ring was copper

Fals How the Prince is a Jacke a sneake-cup Zblood & he weare here. would cudgell hime like a dog, if he would saie so.

ACT IIIth.—SCÆN 4th

Enter the Prince & POYNES marchinge and FALSTALFF meets hime playing on his Trunchion like a fife.

Fals How now Lad. is the wind in that dore yfaith must we all march

Bar. Yea too, & two, Newgate-fashion

Hos. My lord heare me.

Prin What saiest thou; Mistris Quickly: How does thine husband I loue hime well, he is an honest man

Hos Good my lord heare me

Fals Prethee lett her alone, & list to me.

Prin. The other night, I fell asleepe heere behind the airoe & had my pockett pickt; this howse is turn'd bawdy house they picke pocketts.

Prin. What didst thou lose Jacke

Fals. Willt thou beleue me Hall, three or fower bonds of forty pownd apeece & a seale ring of my grandfathers

Prin. A trifle, some eight-peny matter

Hos. So I told hime my lord & said I heard yow^r Grace say so, & my lord he speakes most vilely of yo^w like a foule mouth'd man as he is, & said he would cudgill yo^w

Prin. What he did not.

Hos. There's neither faith truth nor womanhood in me else.

Fals. There's noe more faith in thee then in a stued prune, nor no more truth in thee then in a drawne foxe, & for womanhood, Maid Marian may be the deputies wife of the ward to thee. goe yo^w thing goe

Hos Say, what thing what thing.

Fals. What thing whie a thing to thanke God on

Hos I ame noe thing to thanke God on. I would thow shouldst well know it I ame an honest mans wife & setting thy knight-hood aside, thow art a knaue to call me so.

Fals Setting thie woman-hood aside thow art a beast to saie otherwise.

Hos. Saie · what beast · thow knaue thow

Fals What beast whie an otter :

Prin. An otter S^r John whie an otter

Fals Whie · shees neither fish, nor flesh a man knowes not where to haue her.

Hos Thow art an vnjust man to saie soe ; thow or any man knowes where to haue me . thow knaue thow .

Prin. Thow saiest true hostesse, & he slanders thee most grossly

Hos So he doth yow my lord, & said this other daie yo^w ought hime a thowsand pound

Prin Sirra doe I owe yo^w a thowsand pownd

Fals A thowsand pownd Hall a million thie loue is worth a million ; thow owest me thie loue

Hos Nay my lord he cald yo^w Jack, & saide he would cudgell yo^w

Fals. Did I Bardolffe

Bar. Indeed Sir John yow said so .

Fals. Yea, if he said my ringe was copper

Prin I saie 'tis copper dais't thow be as good as thie word now

Fals Whie Hall ; thow knowest as thow art but a man I dare ; but as thow art a prince I feare thee, as I feare the roareing of a lions whelp.

Prin And whie not as the lion

Fals. The king himeselfe is to be feard as the lion dost thow think Ile feare thee, as I feare thie father nay & I doe, I pray God my girdle breake

Prin. O if it should, how would thie gutts fall about thie knes but sirra, there's noe roome for faith truth nor honesty

in this bosome of thine It is all fill'd vp w^t gutts, and midriffe; charg an honest woman with pickeing thie pockett, whie thow horeson impudent imbest rascall, if there weare any thinge in thie pockett but tauerne reckonings memorandums of bawdie howeses & on poore penyworth of sugar-candy to make thee long winded if thie pockett weare inicht with any other inuryes but these I am a villaine & yett thow wilt stand to it, yow will not pockett vp wronge art thow not ashamed

Fals Dost thow heare Hall thou knowest in the state of innocency Adame fell & what should pooie Jacke Falstalffe doe in the daies of villanye thow seest I haue more flesh then another man, & therefore more fiahty yo^w confesse then yo^w pickt my pockett.

Prin It apeares so by the story

Fals. Hostesse I foigieue thee; goe make ready breakfast loue thie husband, looke to thie servants cherish thie guests; thow shalt find me tractable to any honest reason; thow seest I ame pacified still nay I prethee be gone

Exit HOSTESSE

Now Hall, to the news at Court, for the iobery lad; how is that answered

Prin O my sweet beefe, I must still be good angell to thee the mony is paid backe againe.

Fals O I doe not like that paieing backe; 'tis a double labor

Prin I ame good friends w^t my father & man doe anything.

Fals Rob me the exchequer the first thing thow dost. and doe it with vnwasht hands too.

Bar. Doe my lord.

Prin I haue p^ured the Jacke, a charge of foote.

Fals I would it had beene of horse: wheare shall I find one that can steale well O for a fine theife of the age of two & twenty or there about. I ame hainously vnprovided well God

be thanked for these rebells ; they offend none but the
vertuous I laud them. I praise them

Prin. Bardolffe

Bar. My lord

Prin. Goe beare this lett^r to lord John of Lancaster
To my brother John ; this to my lord of Westmerland
Goe Poynes to horse, for thow & I
Haue thirty miles yett to ride ere diñer time
Jacke, meet me tomorrowe in the Temple Hall
At two a'clock in the afternoone
There shalt thou know thie charge & there rec^d
Mony & order for their furniture
The land is burning Percy stands on high
& either they, or we, must lower lye

Fals Rare words, braue world. Hostesse my breakfast
come

O I could wish this tauerne weare my drum

Exeunt.

ACT IIIth.—SCÆN 5th

Enter HOTSPUR, WORCESTER & DOWGLAS.

Hot. Well said, my noble Scot ; if speakeing truth
In this fine age weare not thought flatterer
Such attrubution should the Dowglas haue
As not a souldier of this seasons stampe
Should goe so generall currant through the world
By God I cannot flatter I defie
The tongues of soothers ; but a brauer place ;
In my harts loue hath noe man then yow^r selfe
Nay taske me to my word : aproue me lord

Dow Thow art the king of honour .

Noe man so potent breathes vpon the ground
But I will beard hime.

Enter one wth letters

Hot. Do so, & 'tis well ; what letters hast thou heard
I can but thanke you

Messen. These letters come from your father

Hot Letters from him : where comes he not himselfe

Mes He cannot come my lord he is grievous sick

Hot Zounds how has he leisure to be sick
In such a bustling time who leads his power
Under whose government come they along

Mes His letter beares his mynd, not I

Wor I pray thee tell me doth he keep his bed

Mes He did my lord, fewer daies ere I sett forth
& at the time of my departure thence
He was much feard by his phisition

Wor I would the state of time had first been whole
Ere he by sicknes had been visited
His health was neuer better worth then now.

Hot Sick now droope now : this sicknes doth infect
The very life-blood of our enterprise
'Tis catching hither, euen to our campe
He writts me here, that inward sicknes
& that his friends by deputation
Could not so soone be drawne, nor did he thinke it meete
To lay so dangerous & deare a trust
On any soule remou'd, but on his owne
Yet doth he geue vs bould aduertisement
That with our small conjunction we should on,
To see how fortune is dispos'd to vs
For, as he writts, there is no quailing now
Because the king is certainly possess
Of all our purposes ; What saie you to it

Wor Your fathers sicknes is a mayne to us

Hot A perillous gash ; a very lymme lopt off
& yett in faith , it is not his present want

Seemes more then we shall find it weare it good
 To see the exact wealth of all our states
 All at on cast to sett so rich a mayne
 On the nice hazard of on dubtfull hower
 It weare not good, for therein should we read
 The very bottome, & the soule of hope
 The very list, the very vttmost bound
 Of all our fortunes.

Dow. Faith, & so we should
 Where now remaynes a sweet reversion
 We may boldly spend vpon the hop of what tis to com in
 A comfort of retyrement lues in this

Hot A randevous, a home to fly vnto
 If that the diuell & mischance look bigg
 Vpon the maidenhead of our afanes

Wor. But yett I would yow^r father had been here
 The quality & heire of our attempt
 Brookes no diuision it wilbe thought
 By some that know not whie he is awaye
 That wisdom, loyalty, & meere dislike
 Of our proceedings kept this earle from hence
 & thinke how such an apprehension
 May turne the tide of fearefull faction
 & breed a kind of question in our cause
 For well ye know wee of the offering side
 Must keep aloofe from strict abitiement
 & stope all sight-holes, euery loope from whence
 The eye of reason may prie in vpon vs
 This absence of yow^r father diawes a curtaine
 That shewes the ignorant a kind of feare
 Before not dreamt of

Hot Yo^w straine to far
 I rather of his absents mak this vse
 It lends a lustre & more great opinion
 A larger caue to yow^r great enterprize

Then if the earle weare heare , for men must thinke
 If we without his helpe, can make a head
 To push against the kingdome, w^t hees helpe
 We shall o'rturne it topsie turuy downe
 Yett all goes well, yett all our joynts are euen,

Dow As hart can think there is not such a word
 Spoke of in Scotland at this deame of feare

Enter SIR RICHARD VERNON.

Hot. My coosine Vernon, wellcom by my soule :

Ver. Pray God my newes be worth a wellcom loid
 The earle of Westmerland seauen thowsand strong
 Is marching hither-wards ; with prince John.

Hot Noe haime, what more

Ver And further I haue learnd
 The king himeselfe in person hath sett forth
 Or hither-wards intended speedily
 With strong & mighty preparation .

Hot He shall be wellcome too, where is his sonne
 The nimble-footed mad-cap prince of Wales
 & his cum-rads ; that dast the world aside
 & bid it passe

Ver All furnisht all in armes
 All plum'd like estredges that w^t the wind
 Bayted like eagles, haueing lately bath'd :
 Glittering in golden coates, like images :
 As full of spiritt as the month of May
 & gorgeous as the sunne at midsumner,
 Wanton as youthfull goats, wild as young bulls :
 I saw young Harry w^t his beuer on,
 His cushes on his thighes ; gallantly arm'd
 Rise from the ground . like fethered Mercury
 & valted with such ease into his seate
 As if an angell dropt downe from the clouds
 To turne & wind a firy Pegasus

& witch the world with noble horsemanshipe

Hot. No more, noe moie, worse then the sunne in Maich
 This praise doth nourish agues lett them come
 They come like sacrificies in their tyme
 & to the fiere-eide maid of smokie warre
 All hott & bleeding will we offer theſe
 The mayled Mars shall on his alter sitt
 Vp to the eares in blood I am on fier
 To heare this rich reprizall is so nigh
 & yett not ours come, lett me take my horse.
 Who is to beare me like a thunder-bolt
 Against the bosome of the Prince of Wales
 Harry to Harry shall not horse to horse
 Meett & nere part, till on drop downe a coaise
 O that Glendower weare come

Ver. There is more newes
 I leained in Worsester, as I rode along
 He cannot draw his foreteene daies

Dow. That's the worst tidings, that I heare of yett

Wor. I by my faith that beares a frosty sownd

Hot. What may the kings whole battell reach vnto

Ver. To thirty thowsand

Hot. Forty lett it be

My father & Glendower, being both away
 The powers of vs, may serue so greate a daie
 Com ; lett us take a muster speedily
 Doomes daie is nere, dye all, dye merily .

Dow. Talke not of dyeing, I ame out of feare
 Of death, or deathes-hand, for this one halfe yeare

Exeunt.

ACT · III^m.—SCÆN 6^{ta}.

Enter FALS. & BARDOLFFE

Fals. Bardolfe gett thee before to Couentry, fill me a bottle

of sake, our soulders shall march through weele to Sutton Cop-hill tonight

Bar. Will yo^w giue me mony captaine .

Fals Lay out, lay out

Bar This bottle makes an angell

Fals And if it doe ; take it for thie labor & if it make twenty take them all ; Ile answea^r the coynage bid my leiwtenant, Peto meett me at Townes end

Bar I will captaine farewell

Exit BAR

Fals If I be ashamed of my souldiers ; I am a sows't gurnett I haue misvsed the kings presse damnably I haue gott in exchange of on hundreth & fifty souldiers, thiee hundreth & ode pownds I presse me nonne, but good howseholders, yeomans sonnes : Inquire me out contracted batchelors, such as haue bine askt twise one the banes : such a comfodity of warme slaues, as had as lue heare the diuell as a drum, such as feare the report of a caluer, more then a strook-foule, or a hunt wild duck I prest me none but such tost & butter with harts in theire bellyes noe bigger then pines heads ; & they haue bought out theire sirvices . & now my whole charge consistes of ancients corporales, lieutenants, gentlemen of companyes, slaues as raged as Lazerus in the painted cloth where the Gluttons doges licked his sores ; & such as indeed weare neuer souldiers ; but discarded vnjust serungmen, younger sonnes : to younger brothers, revolted tapsters, & ostlers trade-fallen, the cankaies of a calme world, & long peace, ten times moie dishonourable ragged then an old fac'd ancient and such haue I to fill vp the roomes of them as haue bought out theire servises, that yow would thinke that I had a hundreth & fifty totered prodigales, Lately come from swine keepeing, from eateing draffe & huskes, a mad fellowe mett me on the way, & told me I had vnloaded all the gibbitts & prest the dead bodies noe eye hath seen such skar-crowes . Ile not

march through Couentry with them, thats flatt nay and the villaines march wide betwixt theire leges as if they had gyues on, for indeed I had the most of them out of prison. there's not a shirt & a halfe in all my company & the halfe shirt is two napkins takt together, & throwne ouer the shoulders, like a haralds coate without sleeues, & the shirt to saie the truth stolne from my host of saint Albones, or the Red-nose In-keeper of Dauntry; but thats all on, they'l find lynnyn enough one euery side

Exit

ACT IIIth.—SCÆN 7^{ma}.

Enter HOTSPUR, WORCESTER, DOWGLAS, & VERNON

Hot. Weele fight w^t hime tonight .

Wor It may not be

Dou Yo^w grue hime then aduantage

Ver. Not a whitt

Hot. Whie so, Lookes he not supply

Ver. So doe we .

Hot His is certaine, ours is doubtfull .

Wor. Good coosine be aduisde, stir not to night

Ver Doe not my lord.

Dow Yo^w doe not counsell well.

Yo^w speake it out of feare; & cold hart :

Ver. Doe me noe slander Dowglas; by my life,
& I dare well maintayne it with my life;

If well respected-honour bid me on .

I hold as little counsell w^t weake feare

As yo^w my loid, or any Scot that this daie lues .

Lett it be seene tomorrow in the battell, w^{ch} of us feares

Ver Content.

Dow. Yea or to-night

Hot. To night saie I

Ver. Come, come, it may not bee .

I wonder much, being men of such great leading as yo^w ar
That yo^w foresee not such impediments
Drag back our expedition, certaine horse,
Of my coosine Vernons, are not yett come vp
Yow^r vnclē Worcesters horse came but to daie
& now theire prid & mettall is asleepe
Theire courag with hard labor tam & dull,
That not a horse is halfe the halfe of himeself .

Hot So ar the horses of the enmye
In generall journey lated & brought lowe
The better part of ours are full of rest :

Wor. The number of the king exceedeth our
For God's-sake coosine, stay till all come in .

ACT: IIIth.—SCÆN 8^{ua}.

The trumpet sounds a parly. Enter Sir WALTER BLUNT

Blunt. I come with gracious offers from the king
If yo^w vouch-safe me heareing ; & respect

Hot Wellcome Sr Walte Blunt & would to God
Yo^w weare of our determination
Some of vs loue yo^w well, & euen those some
Enuy yow^r great deserung & good name
Because yow ar not of our quality
But stand against vs like an enemy .

Blunt. And God defend ; but still I should stand so
So long as out of limitt & true rule
Yo^w stand against anoynted maesty :
But to my charg, the king hath sent to know
The nature of yowr greefes, & wherevpon
Yo^w coniuere from the breast of ciuill peace
Such bloody hostility, teaching his dutious land
Audacious cruelty if that the kinge

Haue any-way yow^r good deserts forgott
Which he confesseth to be manifold
He bids yo^w name yow^r greefs, & w^t all speed
Yo^w shall haue yow^r desires with interest
& pardon absolute for yow^r selfe & these
Herein mislead by yow^r suggestion .

Hot The king is kind & well we know, the king
Knowes at what time to p^mise when to paie .
My father, my vncl^e, & my selfe
Did giue hime that some royallty he weares
& when he was not sixe-&-twenty-strong
Sicke in the worlds regard ; wretched & low :
A poore vnminded outlawe, sneaking home :
My father gaue hime wellcome to the shore .
& when he heard hime sweare & vow to God
He came but to the Duke of Lancaster
To sue his luery & beg his peace
W^t teares of inocency & tearmes of zeale
My father in kindhart & pittie mou'd
Swore hime asistance & perform'd it too :
Now, when the lords & barrons of the realme
Perceu'd Northumberland did leane to hime
The more & lesse came in w^t cap & knee
Met hime in boroughs, cittyes, villages,
Attend hime on bridges, stood in lanes
Laide gifts before hime ; profferd hime theire oathes .
Gaue hime theire heires as pages followed hime
Euen at the heeles in golden multitudes
He presently . as greatnes knowes itselfe
Steps me a little higher then his vowe
Made to my father while his blood was poore
Vpon the naked shore at Rauespurgh
& now forsooth takes on hime to reforme
Some certaine edicts & some straight decrees .

That laie to heauy on the common wealth
 Cries out vpon abuses, seemes to weep
 Ouer his countie wronges & by this face
 This seeming brow of Justice did he winne
 The harts of all . that he did angle for
 Proceeded further cut me off the heads
 Of all the fauoritts that the absent king
 In deputation left behind him here
 When he was personall in the Irish waris

Blunt. Tut I came not to heare this

Hot. Then to the poynt

In short time after, he depos'd the king
 Soone after that depriu'd him of his life
 & in the neck of that, taskt the whole state
 To make that worse, suffered his kinseman March
 Who is, if euery owner weare plac'd
 Indeed his king to be ingag'd in Wales
 There w^t out ransome to lye forfeited
 Disgrac'd me in my happie victories
 Sought to intrap me by intelligence
 Rated my vncle from the counsell board
 In rage dismis'd my father from the court
 Broake oth on oth . committed wrong on wrong
 & in conclution drone vs to seeke out
 This head of safty, & withall to prie
 Into his title the which we finde
 To indirect for long contnewance

Blunt Shall I returne this answeare to the kinge

Hot. Not so Sr Walter . weele w^drawe awhile
 Goe to the king, & lett there be impaund
 Some surety for a safe returne againe
 & in the morning early shall my vncle
 Bring him our purpose . & so farewell .

Blun. I would yow would except of grace & loue

Hot And may be, so we shall -

Blunt. Praise God yo^w doe

Exeunt severally.

ACT . IVth —SCÆN . 1^a.

*Enter the King, Prince of WALES, JOHN of LANCASTER
Sir WALTER BLUNT & FALSTAFFE.*

King. How bloodily the sunne begins to peere
Aboue yon huskie hill the daie lookes pale
At his distemperature :

Prin. The southerne wind
Doth plaie the trumpet to his purposes
& by hallow whistling in the leaues
Foretells a tempest & a blustering daie

King. Then w^t the losers lett it simpathize .
For nothing can seeme foule to those that wiñe

The trumpets soundes Enter WORCESTER.

Kinge. How now my lord of Worcester, 'tis not well
That yo^w & I should meet vpon such tearmes
As now we meet yo^w haue deceiued yow^r trust
& made vs doffe our easie robes of peace
To crush our old limes in vngentle steele
This is not well my lord, this is not well :
What saie yo^w to it will yo^w againe vnknitt
This churlish knott of all abhoired warre .
& moue in that obeidient orbe againe
Where yo^w did giue a faire & naturall light :
& be noe more an exhal'd meteor
A prodigie of feare, & a portent
Of broched mischeife to the vnboine times

Wor. Heare me my hege
For my owne part I could be well content

To entertayne the lag-end of my life

W^t quiett howers ; for I protest

I haue not sought the daie of this dislike

King Yow haue not sought it · how comes it then .

Fals. Rebellion laie in his way & he found it

Prin Peace chewet, peace

Wor It pleas'd yow^r Maiestie to turne yow^r lookes
Of fauore from my selfe & all our howse

& yett I must remember yow my lord

We weare the first & deerest of yow^r friends

For yo^w my stafe of offece did I breake

In Richards time, & posted daie & night

To meet yo^w on the way & kisse yow^r hand

When yett yow weare in place & in account

Nothing so strong & fortunate as I .

I was my selfe, my brother, & his sonne

That brought yo^w home, & boldly did out-date

The danger of the time yo^w swore to vs

& yo^w did sweare that oath at Dancaster,

That yo^w did nothing of purpose against the state

Nor clayme noe further, then yow^r new-falne-right

The seate of Gaunt, Duckdome of Lancaster

To this, we sware our aide, but in short space

It rain'd downe fortune showering on yow^r head

& such a flood of greatnes fell on yow

What with our help, what w^t the absent king,

That with the iniuries of wanton time

The seeming sufferances that yo^w had borne

& the contrarious winds that held the king

So long in the vnluckye Irish warrs :

That all in England did repute hime dead :

And from this swarme of faire aduantages

Yo^w tooke occasion to be quicklie woo'd,

To grip the generall swaye into yow^r hand,

Forgott yow^r oth to vs at Dancaster

& being fed by vs, yo^w vs'd us so,
 As that vngentle gull, the cuckoes bird
 Vseth the sparrow, did opresse our nest
 Grew by our feeding to so great a bulke
 That euen our loue, durst not come neere yow^r sight
 For feare of swallowing, but with nimble wing
 We weare infors't for safty-sake to fly
 Out of yow^r sight & raise this present head
 Whereby we stand opposed by such meanes
 As yo^w yow^r selfe haue forg'd against yow^rselfe
 By vnkind vsage, dangerous countenance,
 By violation of all faith & troth
 Sworne to vs in yow^r younger enterprise

King These thinges indeed, you haue articulate
 Proclaim'd at market crosses, read in churches,
 To face the garment of rebellion
 W^t some fine couller that may please the eye
 Of fickle changlings, & poore discontents,
 Which gap & rub the elbow at the newes
 Of hurly burly inouation
 & neuer yett did insurrection want.
 Nor moody beggar starueing for a time
 Of pell-mell hauocke & confution.

Prin In both yow^r armis there is many a soule
 Shall paie full dearly for this encounter
 If once they joyne in tryall · tell yow^r nephew
 The Prince of Wales doth joyne w^t all the world
 In praise of Henry Percy . by my hopes
 This present enterprise sett of his head
 I doe not thinke a brauer gentleman
 More actiue, more valiant, or more valliant younge
 More dareing or more bold is yett aliue
 To grace this latter age w^t noble deed.
 For my part I may speake it to my shame
 I haue a trewant beene to chiualltiy

& so I heare he doth account me too
 Yet this before my fathers Maiestye
 I am content that he shall take the ods
 Of his great name & estimation .
 & will to saue the blood on either side
 True fortune w^t hime in single fight

King. And Prince of Wales, so dare we vēture thee
 Albeit considerations infinit
 Doe make against it, no good Worcester, no,
 We loue our people well, euen those we loue
 That ar misled vpon yo^{wr} coosins part .
 & will they take take the offer of our grace
 Both he & they & yo^w, yea euery man,
 Shalbe my friend againe & Ile be his
 So tell yow^r cozen & bring me word
 What he will doe but if he will not yeld
 Rebuke & dread correction waight on us
 And they shall doe their office so be gone
 We will not now be trubled with replie
 We offer faure ; take it aduisedly

Exit WORCESTER

Prin. It will not be excepted one my life
 The Dowglas & the Hotspur, both together
 Ar confident against the world in armes

King. Hence therefore euery leader to his charge
 For on their answeare we will sett on them :
 & God defend us as our cause is just.

Exeunt. Manent Prince & FALSTAFF.

Fals. Hall, if thow see me downe in the battell & bestird
 me so, 'tis a point of friendship .

Prin. Nothing but a colossus . can doe thee that friendship
 saie thy praers & farewell.

Fals. I would it weare bed time Hall, & all well.

Prin. Whie thow owest God a death

Fals 'Tis not due yet, I would be loath to paie Hime before His time, what need I be so forward w^t hime that cales not on me. Well, 'tis noe matter, honour prickes me on yea, but how if honour prick me off when I come on. How then, can honour sett to a leg —noe, nor an arme, or take away the greefe of a wound no, honour hath noe skill in surgery then, no what is honour a word What is that word honour aire a trime reckoning Who hath it He that died a Wednesday. Doth he feele it noe Doth he heare it —no. 'tis insensible then. Yea to the dead But will it not lue w^t the lueing noe. Whie —Detraction will not suffer it. therefore I'le none of it. honour is a meere suchtion & so ends my catechisme.

Exit.

ACT . IVth —SCÆN 2^{da}.

Enter WORCESTER and Sr RICHARD VERNON

Wor O no, my nephew must not know, S^r Richard .
The liberall kind offer of the King.

Ver Tware best he did

Wor Then are we all vndon
It is not possible, it cannot bee
The king would keep his word in loueing vs
He will suspect us still, & find a time
To punish this offence in others faults.
Supposition, all our liues, shalbe stuck full of eyes :
For treason is but trusted like the foxe,
Who neuer so tame, so cherisht & lockt vp .
Will haue a wildd trick of his ancesters
Looke how he can, or sad, or merly,
Interpretation will misquote our lookes .
& we shall feed like oxen at a stall
The better cherisht, still the neerer death
My nephewes trespasse may be well forgott

It hath the excuse of youth, & heate of blood
 & an adopted name of puiuledg
 A haire-brain'd Hotspur gouern'd by a spleene
 All his offences liue vpon my head
 And on his fathers. we did traine him on
 And his corruption being tane from vs.
 We as the spring of all, shall paye for all.
 Therefore good coosen lett not Henry know
 In any case the offer of the King.

Enter HOTSPUR

Ver Delhuer what yo^w will, Ile saie 'tis so, here come
 your coosen

Hot. My vncle is retuind
 Delhuer vp my lord of Westmerland
 Vuncle, what newes

Wor The king will bid yo^w battell presently

Dow Defie him by the lord of Westmerland

Hot. Lord Dowglas, goe yo^w & tell him so.

Dow. Mary & shall & verry willingly:

Exit DOWGLAS.

Wor. There is noe seeminge mercy in the king

Hot Did yo^w beg any: God-forbid:

Wor. I told him gently of our grevaces.
 Of his oath breaking. w^{ch} he mended thus
 By now forswearing that he is forsworne
 He calls vs rebells, traytors & will scourg
 With hawty armes this hatefull name in vs.

Enter DOWGLAS

Dow. Arme gentlemen, to armes, for I haue throwne
 A braue defiance in kinge Henries teeth
 & Westmemerland that was ingag'd did beare it
 W^{ch} cannot chuse but bring him quickly on

Wor. The Prince of Wales stept forth before the King
& nephew chaleng'd yo^w to single fight.

Hot. O would the quairrell lay vpon our heads
& that noe man might draw short breath to daie
But I & Harry Monmouth tell me, tell me,
How shew'd his talking; seem'd it in contempt

Ver Noe by my soule, I neuer in my life
Did heare a challenge vrgd mor modestly
Vnlesse a brother should a brother diaw
To gentle exercise & prooffe of armes
He gaue yo^w all the duties of a man
Trim'd vp yow^r praises with a princely tongue
Spoke yow^r deseruings like a chronicle
Making yo^w euer better then his praise
By still dispraising praise; valued with yo^w
& we^h became hime, like a prince indeed
He made a blushing citall of himeselfe
& chid his tiewant yeouth w^t such a grace
As if he mastered there; a duble spirit
Of teaching & of learning instantly
There did he pause, but lett me tell the world
If he outlue the envy of this daie
England will neuer owe so sweet a hope
So much misconstrued in his wantonnesse

Hot Coosen I thinke thow art enamored
On his follies; neuer did I heare,
Of any prince so wild at liberty.
But be he, as he will, yett once ere night
I will imbrace hime w^t a soulders arme
That he shall shrink vnder my curtesie
Arme, arme with speed, & fellows, souldiers, friends,
Better consider what yo^w haue to doe
That I that haue not well the gift of tongue
Can lift yow^r blood vp with perswation.

Enter a messenger.

Mes My lord here ar letters for yo^w

Hot I cannot read them now

O gentlemen the time of life is short
To spend that shortnes bacely, weare to long
If life did ride vpon a dialls poynt
Still ending at the aruall of an hower
& if we lue, we lue to tread on kings
If die, braue death when princes die w^t us
Now for our consciences, the armes is faire
When the intent for beareing them is just.

Mes My lord prepare the king comes on apace

Hot I thanke hime, that he cutts me from my tale
For I proffes not talking only this.
Lett each man doe his best & here draw I a sword
Whose temper I intend to staine
With the best blood, y^t I can meete w^t all
In the aduenture of this perilous daie
Now esperance Percy, & sett on.
Sound all the lofty instruments of warre
& by that musicke lett us all imbrace
From Heauen to earth soñ of us neuer shall
A second time doe such a curtesie.

Here they imbrace, the trumpetts sound.

ACT. IVth.—SCÆN: 3th

*The King enters with his pouer, alarme to the battell, then
enter DOWGLAS & Sir WALTER BLUNT*

Blunt. What is thie name. that in battell thus thow
crossest me,

What honour dost thow seeke, vpon thie head

Dow Know then my name is Dowglas,

& I doe haunt thee in the battell thus
Because some tell me that thou art a king

Blunt They tell thee true

Dow. The lord of Stafford deare to daie hath brought
Thie likenes, for instead of thee King Harry
This sword hath ended hime so shall it thee
Vnles thou yeild thee as a prisoner

Blunt I was not born to yeild, thou proud Scot
& thou shalt find a king that will reuenge
Lord Staffords death.

They fight, DOWGLAS kills BLUNT

Then enters HOTSPUR

Hot. O Dowglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus
I neuer had triumpht ouer a Scot

Dow. All's done, all's won here breathles lies the kinge

Hot. Where

Dow. Here

Hot This Dowglas no, I knowe this face full well
A gallant knight he was, his name was Blunt
Semblably furnisht like the king himeselfe

Dow. Ah. foole, goe with thie soule whether it goes
A borrowed title hast thou bought to deare.

Whie didst thou tell me, that thou wert a king

Hot. The King hath many marching in his coates

Dow. Now by my sword I will kill all his coates
I murder all his wardiobe peece by peece
Vntill I meet the king.

Hot Vp and awaie

Our soulders stand full fairely for the daie.

Exeunt

ACT. IVth.—SCÆN. 4th.

Alarme Enter FALSTALFFE solus.

Fals Though I could scape shott free at London I feare

the shott here · here's noe scoreing but vpon the pate soft who
ar yo^w Sir Walter Blunt, there's honour for yo^w, here's noe
vanity, I ame as hot as molten lead, & as heauey too, God
keep lead out of me, I need no more waight then my owne
bowells. I haue led my rag of muffines where they ar pepered,
there's not three of my hundreth & fifty left alue, & they
ar for the townes-end to beg dureing life but whoe comes
here

Enter the Prince

Prin What standest thou idle here lend me thie sword
Many a noble man lyes starke & stiffe
Vnder the houes of vaunting enemyes,
Whose deathes ar yet vnreveng'd
I prethee lend me thie sworde

Fals O Hall, prethee giue me leaue to breath awhile : Turke
Gregoie neuer did such deeds in armes, as I haue done this
daie . I haue payd Percey, I haue made hime suie.

Prin He is indeed & lueing to kill thee
I prethee lend me thie sword

Fals Nay, before God Hall, if Percy be alue, thou gett'st
not my sword, but take my pistoll if thou wilt

Prin Giue it me, what is it in that case

Fals. I Hall, tis hott, theres that will sack a citty

*The Prince draves it out, & finds it a bottle
of sake*

Prin What is it a time to jest & dalley now

He throwes the bottle at hime & exit

Fals If Percy be alue Ile perce hime, if he doe come in my
way. so if he doe not if I come in his willingly, Lett hime
make a carbonado of me . I like not such grinneing honour as
Sir Walter hath giue me life, we^{ch} if I can saue, so , if not,
honou comes vnlookt for, & theres an end *Exit* ¹

¹ In Deryng's handwriting

ACT · IVth.—SCÆN 5th.

*Alarme excursions Enter the King, the Prince
Lord JOHN of LANCASTER.*

King I prethee Harry w^tdrawe thieselfe thow bleedest to
much

Lord John of Lancaster, goe yow w^t hime.

L John Not I my lord ; vnlasse I did bleed too

Prin. I beseech yow^r Maiestie make vp

Lest yow^r reticement doe amaze yow^r friends ·

King. I will doe so, retire braue, sonne unto thie tent

Prin Retue my lord no, God foibid a shallow search
should drue

The Prince of Wales, from such a feild as this

Where stand nobillity lies troden one ¹

& rebells armes . triumph in massacres

John. We breath to long ; com royall brother ; come
Our duty this way lyes ; for Gods-sake come

Exit

Prin By God thow hast deceiued me Lancaster
I did not think thee lord, of such a spirit^t
Before I lou'd thee as a brother John
But now I doe respect thee as my soule

King. I sawe hime hold Lord Percy at the poynt,
With lustious maintenance ; then I did looke for
Of such an vngrowne warriour

Prin. O this boy lends mettall to vs all

Exit.

Enter DOWGLAS

Dow Another king ; they grow like Hydraz heads
I ame the Dowglas, fatall to all those

¹ Originally "downe"

That weare those cullors on them ; what art thou,
That counterfeit'st the person of a king

King The king himeselfe, who Dowglas greues at hart
So many of his shadowes thou hast mett
& not the king I haue to boyes :
Seeke Percy & thie selfe, about the field
But seeing thou falls't on me so luckily
I will assaie thee, & defend thieselfe

Dow I feare thou art another counterfeitt
& yett infaith thou bearest thee like a king .
But myne I ame sure thou art, who ere thou be,
& thus I winne thee

They fight, the kinge beinge in danger
Enter Prince of WALES

Prin. Hold vp thie head vile Scot, or thou art like
Neuer to hold it vp agayne . the spitts
Of valliant Sherly, Stafford, Blunt ar in my armes,
It is the Prince of Wales, that threatens thee
Who neuer promiseth ; but he meanes to paie.

They fight , DOWGLAS flyeth

Cheerly my lord, how fares yow^r giace
Sir Nicholas Gawsie hath for succour sent
& so hath Clifton Ile to Clifton straight

King Stay, and breath awhile
Thou hast redeem'd thie lost opinion
& shewed thou makst some tender of my life
In this faire rescue thou hast brought to me

Prin O God, they did me to much injury
That euer said I harkened to yow^r death
If it weare so . I might haue lett alone
The insulting hand of Dowglas ouer yow^w
Which would haue beene as speedy in yow^r end

As all the poysonous potions in the world
& sau'd the treacherous labor of yow^r son

King Make vp to Clifton, Ile to S Thomas Gawsey

Exit Kinge

ACT IVth —SCÆN 6th

Enter HOTSPUR

Hot If I mistake not thou art Harry Monmuth

Prin Thou speakest as if I would deny my name

Hot My name is Harry Percy

Prin Whie then I see a very valliant rebell of that name
I ame the prince of Wales, & think not Percy
To share with me in glory any more

Two starrs keep not there motion in on sphere

Nor can on England brook a double raigne

Of Harry Percy & the Prince of Wales

Hot Nor shall it Harry, for the hower is come
To end the on of vs, & would to God,

This name in armes weare now as great as myne

Prin Ile make it greater ere I part from thee
And all this budding honours on this crest

Ile crop to make a garland for my head

Hot. I can no longer brooke this vanities

They fight. Enter FALSTALFFE

Fals. Well said Hall to it Hall, nay yow shall find noe
boyes playe here I can tell yo^w

*Enter DOWGLAS; he fights w^t FALSTALFFE he fals downe as
if he weare dead; the Prince killeth PERCEY.*

Hot. Oh Harry thou hast robd me of my youth
I better brooke the losse of brittle life
Then those proud titles thou hast wone of me

They wound my thoughts ; worse then the sword my flesh
 But thoughts the slaue of life, & sometimes foole
 & time that takes survey of all the world,
 Must haue a stop O I could prophesie
 But that the earth, & cold hand of death
 Lyes on my tongue No Percy thow art dust
 & foode for.——

Prin For wormes braue Percy faie thee well great hart
 Ill weau'd Ambition, how much art thou shroune
 When that this body did containe a spiritt
 A kingdome for it was to smalle a bownd
 But now two paces of the vilest earth
 Is roome enough this earth that beares the dead
 Beares not aloue so stout a gentleman
 If thou weart sensible of curtesie
 I should not make so great a shew of zeale
 But lett my fauours hid thie mangled face
 & euen in thie behalfe Ile thanke my selfe
 For doing these faire rights of tendernes
 Adiew & take thie praise with thee to Heauen
 Thie Ignomy sleepe w^t thee in the graue
 But not remembred in thie epitaph

He spieth FALSTALFFE on the ground

What old acquaintance, cold not all this flesh
 Keep in a little life poore Jack farewell,
 I could haue better spar'd a better man
 O I should haue a heauey misse of thee
 If I weare much in loue with vanity
 Death hath not strooke so faire a deare to daie
 Though many dearer in this bloody fraye .
 Imbowell'd will I see thee , by & by
 Till then in blood by noble Percy lye

FALSTALFFE riseth vp

Fals Imbowell'd · if thou imbowell me to daie Ile giue yo^w

leauē to powder me & eate me too to morrow Zblood. twas time to counterfeitt, or that hott termagant Scot had paid me scot & lott too counterfiet I ame no counterfeitt to die is to be a counterfeitt. for he is but a counterfeitt of a man who hath not the life of a man. But to counterfeitt dyeing when a man thereby lueth is no counterfeitt but the true & perfect image of life indeed The better part of vallour is discreation, in the which better part I haue saued my life Zounds I am afraid of this gunpowder Percy though he be dead how if he should counterfeitt too & rise. by my faith I am afraid he would proue the better counterfeitt therefore Ile make hime sure yea, & Ile sweare I killd hime whie may not he rise as well as I Nothings confuts me but eyes, & nobody sees me therefore sirra, w^t a new wound in yow^r thigh, come yow along with me

ACT IVth—SCÆN 7^{ma}

*He takes vp HOTSPUR on his backe Enter Prince & JOHN
of LANCASTER*

Prin. Come brother John, full brauly hast thou flesht
The maiden sword

John. But softe, who haue we here
Did not yo^w tell me this fatt man was dead

Prin. I did, I sawe hime dead
Breathles, & bleeding on the ground; art thou alive
Or is it fantasie, that plaies vpon ouer eye-sight
I prethee speak we will not trust our eyes
Without our eares · thou art not what thou seem'st

Fals Noe that's certaine I ame not a double man, but if I
be not Jacke Falstalffe, then am I a Jack. there is Percy if
yow^r father will doe me any honour, so if not, lett hime kill
the next Percy himeselfe I looke to be either earle, or duke,
I can asure yo^w

Prin Whie Percy I kill'd myselfe, & saw the dead

Fals Didst thou Lord Lord how the world is giuen to lying I giant yow I was downe & out of breath. & so was he. but we rose both at an instant & fought a long howe by Shrewsbury clocke If I may be beleued, so if not, lett them that should reward valour, beaie the sinne vpon theire owne heads Ile take it vpon my death I gaue him this wound in the thigh if the man weare liueing & would deny it: Zounds I would make him eate a peece of my sword

John. This is the strangest tale that euer I heard

Prin. This is the strangest fellow brother John
Com bring yow^r luggage nobly one yow^r backe
For my part if a lye may doe thee good
Ile guild it with the happiest tearmes I haue

A retreat is sounded.

Prin The trumpetts sound retreat. the daie is ours
Com brother. letts to the highest of the field
To see what friends ar liueing, who ar dead.

Exeunt.

Fals Ile follow as they say for reward he that rewards me, God reward him If I doe grow great, Ile growe lesse for Ile purge & leaue sacke & lue cleanly as a noble-man should doe

ACT · IVth.—SCÆN · 8th.

*The trumpets sounde, Enter the Kinge: Prince of WALES,
Lord JOHN of LANCASTER. with WORCESTER prisoners.*

King. Thus euer did rebellion find rebuke.
Ill spirited Worcester, did not we send grace,
Pardon & tearmes of loue to all of yow^e
& would'st thou turne our offers contrary
Misuse the tenor of thie kinsmans trust
Three knights vpon our party slaine to daie

A noble earle, & many a creature else
 Had been alivie thus hower
 If like a Christian thou hadst truly borne
 Betwixt our armies true intelligence

Wor What I haue don my safty vig'd me to
 & I imbrace this fortune patiently
 Scince not to be avoyded; it falls on me

King. Beare Worcester to the death
 Other offenders we will pause vpon
 How goes the field

Prin. The noble Scot Lord Dowglas: when he saw
 The fortune of the daie quite turn'd from him
 The noble Percy slaine. & all his men
 Vpon the foote of feare, fled with the rest
 & falling from a hill, he was so bruiz'd
 That the pursuers tooke him at my tent
 The Dowglas is: & I beseech yow^r grace
 I may dispose of him

King With all my hart

Prin. Then brother John of Lancaster
 To yo^w this honourable bounty shall belonge
 Goe to the Dowglas & deliuer him
 Vp to his pleasure, ransomeles & free
 His vallour showne vpon our crests to day
 Hath taught¹ vs how to cheish such high deeds
 Even in the bosome of our aduersaries

King Then this remaines that w^t vnitd power
 We meet Northumberland & the prielat Scroope
 Who as we heare ar busily in armes
 Rebellion in this land shall loose his swaye
 Meeting the Checke of such another daie.
 & scince this busines so faire is done
 Lett vs not leaue till all our owne be won

Ereunt

¹ Originally "shownc"

ACT IVth —SCÆN 9th

Enter NORTHUMBERLAND *alone in his garden and night-cappe*

Northum Tis noys'd abroad that Harry Monmuth fell
Vnder the wrath of noble Hottspur's sword
& that the kinge vnder the Dowglas rage
Stoopt his anoynted head as low as death
But yett my hart is dull, & slowe beleife
Takes but faint houldinge Euey minitt now
Should be the father of sonne stratagem.
The times ar wild. Contention like a horse
Full of high feedinge. madly hath brooke loose
& beats downe all before hime Oh I feare

Enter MOURTON.

My sad hart saies Rebellion had ill lucke
& that my Harry Peicyes spurr is cold
O thie sad brow, like to a little leafe
Foretells the nature of a tragick volume
So lookes the Maine · whereon the imperious stoime
Hath left a wittnest vsurpation
Saie Mourton didst thou come frome Shrewsbury.

Mour. I ranne from Shrewsbury my noble lord
Where hatefull death put on his vgliest maske
To fright our party

Earle How doth my sonne & brother
Thow tremblest & the whittnes in thie cheeke
Is apter then thie tongue. to tell thie arrand
Euen such a man, so faint · so spirittlesse.
So dull so dead in looke: so woe begone
Drew Priames curtaine in the dead of night
& would haue told hime halfe his Troy was bunt.
But Priam found the fire ere he his tongue
& I my Percy's death ere thow reports't it

This thow would'st saie yow^r sonne did thus & thus.
 Yow^r brother thus so fought the noble Dowglas
 Stopping my greedy eare w^t theire bould deeds
 But in the end to stopp my ear indeed
 Thow hast a sigh to blow away this praise
 Endinge w^t brother. sonn & all ar dead.

Mourt Dowglas is hueinge and yow^r brother yett
 But for my lord yow^r sonne——

Earle. Whie he is dead
 See what a ready tongue suspicion hath
 He that but feares the thinge he would not know,
 Hath by instinct, knowledg from others eyes
 That what he fear'd is chanced. yet speake Mourton
 Tell thow an earle his diuination lyes.
 & I will take it as a sweet disgrace
 & make thee rich for doeing me such wrong

Mour Yow ar too great to be by me gainsaid
 Yow^r spui^t is to true yow^r feaies to certaine

Earle. Yett for all this saie not that Percy's dead
 I see a strange confession in thine eye
 Thow shak'st thie head, & holds't it feare or sine
 To speake a truth if he be slaine
 The tongue offends not; that reports his death
 & he doth sinne that doth bely the dead
 Not he which saies the dead is not alue
 Yett the first bringer of vnwellcome newes
 Hath but a loosinge office; & his tongue
 Sounds euer after as a sullen bell
 Rembing tolling a departing friend

Bar. I cannot thinke my lord yow^r sonne is dead

Mour. I am sorry I should force yo^w to beleue
 That which I would to God I had not seene
 But these my eyes saw hime in bloody state
 Rendring faimt quittance weanied & out-breath'd
 To Harry Monmouth whose swift wrath beat downe

The neuer daunted Percy to the earth
 From whence w^t life he neuer more spruunge vp
 In few his death whose spruitt lent a fire
 Euen to the dullest peasant in his came
 Being bruted once took heat & fire away
 Then feare gaue wings to flight the sume of all
 Is that the king hath wonne & hath sent out
 A speedy power to incounter yo^w my lord .

Ear For this I shall haue time enough to mourne
 In poyson there is phisicke, & these newes
 Hauing been well, that would haue made me sicke
 Beinge sicke haue in some measure made me well .
 & as the wretch whose feuer weakned joynts
 Like strengthlesse hinges buckle vnder life
 Impatient of his fitt, breakes like a fire
 Out of his keepers aimes euen so my limbes
 Weakened w^t gnieefe being now inrag'd w^t grieve
 Ar thus themselues hence therefore nice crutch .
 A scaly gauntlett now with joynts of steele
 Most gloue this hand & hence thow sickly coife
 Thow art a gaurd too wanton for the head
 Which princes flesht w^t conquest aime to hitt
 Now bind my browes w^t non & aproch :
 The raggedst hower . that time & spight dare bring
 To frowne vpon thinrag'd Northumberland
 Lett heauen kisse earth ; now lett not natures hand
 Keepe the wild flood confin'd lett order dye .
 & lett this world noe longer be a stage
 To feede contention in a lingring act.

Mor. The liues of all yow^r loueing complices
 Leane on yo^w health the which if yo^w giue ore
 To stormy passion, must perforce decaye
 We all thatt ar ingaged to this lose
 Knew that we ventured on such dangerous seas
 That if we wrought out life ; 'twas ten to on

& yett we ventur'd for the game propos'd
 Choakt the respect of likely perill fear'd
 & scince we are oresett ; venture againe
 Com : we will all putt forth body & goods

Northum. Goe in w^t me, & counsell euey man
 The aptest waie for safty & revendge
 Gett posts & letters & make friends w^t speed
 Neuer so few & neuer yett more need

Exeunt

ACT IVth —SCÆN 10^{ma}.

Enter Sir JOHN FALS & Hostesse

Fals. But thinge ; thow wilt not lay a pewter pestle on my
 shoulders ; saie

Host I am vndone by thie goeing thow art an infinitiue
 thinge vpon my score thow owest me a hundreth markes
 almost & I haue borne, and I haue borne and I haue borne ;
 fub'd off & fub'd off & fub'd off from this daie ; to that daie ;
 that it is a shame to be thought on . vnlesse a woman should
 be made an asse and a beast to beare euey knaues wrong

Fals. Peace kitten ; or yo^w shall now in the channell

Host Throwe me into the Channell Ile throw thee into the
 chañell Wilt thow wilt thow the offecers ar at the dore
 to arast thee ; thow bastaidly rogue . murder murder ah
 thow hony-sucker villaine Ah thow hony-seed rogue a man
 queller & a woman queller

Bard. Fie Sir John doe not draw vpon a woman

Fals Peace Lucifer .

Host Stab me in my owne howse . Most beastly in good
 faith . he cares not what mischiefe he doth ; if his weapon be
 out . he will foyne like any diuell he will spare neither man .
 woman nor chuld helpe master Synok.

Fals Hostesse heare me quickly , what is the giose sume
 I owe yo^w.

Host Mary if thou weart an honest man thyself & thie mony too thou didst sweare to me vpon a parcell gilt goblett sitting in my dollphine chamber at the round table by a sea-cole-fire vpon Wednesdaie in Wheeson weeke when the prince broke thie head for liking his father to a singing man of Winsor thou didst sweare to me then as I was washing thie wound to marry me; & to make me my lady thie wife Canst thou denye it did not goodwife Keech the butchers wife com in then and call me gossip. Quickly comming in to borow a messe of vinegar telling vs shee had a good dish of prawnes whereby thou didst desire to eate some whereby I told thee they weare ill for a green wound & didst thou not when she was gone downe staires desue me to be no more so familiarity with such poore people saying that ere long they should call me madame & didst not thou kisse me. and bid me fetch thee thirty shillings I put thee now to thie booke oath deny it if thou canst.

Fals All this I confesse; and send away the officer below I will performe it I vow here before Bardolfe

Falstalff whispers to her & then speaks.

An thus I sweare as I am a gentleman a knight a souldier & a captaine

Host Faith yo^w said so before

Fals As I am a gentle^l, come: noe more words of it

Host. By this heauenly ground I tread on I must be faine to pawne both my plate: & the tapestry of my dining chambers

Fals Glasses. glasses is the only drinking. and for thie walles. a pritty slight drollery, or the story of the prodigall. or the Jarman Hunting in watter woike, is worth a thowsand of these bed-hangers and these flie-bitten tapestry. Lett it be ten pownd if thou canst come if it weare not for thie humors, there's not a better wench in England Goe wash thie face and drawe the action com thou must not be in this humor with

me dost not knowe me Com com, I know thow wast sett on to this.

--- *Host* Praie Sir John lett it be but twenty nobles . Ifaith I ame loath to pawne my plate so God saue me

Fals Lett it alone, I'lle make other shift . yow'll be a foole still

Host. Well yo^w shall haue it, though I pawne my gowne I hope yow'll come to suppel ; yow'll paie me all together

Fals Will I hie ; come if it weare not for these humors, there is not a better wench in Cristendom̃ come kisse & goe in. *Exeunt*

ACT. Vth SCÆN 1^a

Enter NORTHUMBERLAND & the wife to Harry Percy

Nor. I praie thee gentle daughter
Giue euen waye vnto my rough affaiers
Put not yo^w on the visage of the times
& be like them . to Percy troublesome

Kate. O yet for Gods-sake goe not to these wairs
The tyme was father : when yo^w broke yow^r word
When yow weare moie endeere to it then now
When yow^r owne Percy ; when my owne deere Harry
Threw many a north-ward looke to see his father
Bring vp his powers ; but he did long in vaine .
Who then perswaded yo^w to stay at home
There weare two honours lost ; yow^{is} & yow^r sonnes
For yow^s the good of Heauen brighten it
For his ; it stuck vpon as the sunne
In the grey vault of heauen . & by his light
Did all the chiualltry of England moue :
To doe braue acts he was indeed the glasse
Wherein the noble youth did dresse themselues
Nor Beshrew yow^r haite

Faire daughter yo^w doe diawe my spiritts from me
 W^t new lamenting ancient ouersights
 But I must goe & meet w^t daunger there
 Or it will seeke me in another place
 & finde me worse prouided

Kate. O fly to Scoteland

Till that the nobles & the armed commons
 Haue of theire puissance made a little tast
 If they gett ground & vantag of the kinge
 Then joyne yo^w w^t them like a ribbe of steele
 To make strength stronger but for all our loues
 First lett them trye themselues so did yow^r sonne
 He was so suffered so came I a widdow
 & neuer shall haue length of life enough
 To raine vpon remembrance w^t myne eyes
 That it may growe & sprout as high as Heauen
 For recordation to my noble husband.

Nor Come come, goe in with me 'tis w^t my mynd,
 As w^t the tide swel'd vp vnto his hight
 That makes a still stand. running neither way
 Faine would I goe to meet the archbishope
 But many thowsand reasons keepe me backe
 I will resolute for Scoteland; there am I
 Till time & vantage craue my company.

Exeunt

ACT Vth — SCÆN 2^{da}.

Enter the Kinge in his nightgowne

Kinge Goe call the Earles of Surrey & of War
 But ere they come bid them ore-reade these lett^r
 & well consider of them. make good speed
 How many thowsand of my poorest subiects
 Ar at this hower asleepe O sleepe: O gentle sleepe
 Natures soft nurse how haue I frighted thee

That thou noe more wilt waigh my eye-liddes downe
 & steep my scences in forgettfullnes
 Whie rather sleepe lvest thou in smoakie cribbes
 Vpon vneasie palletts streching thee
 And husht w^t buzzing night-flies to thie slumber
 Then in the perfum'd chambers of the great
 Vnder the canopies of costly state
 & lul'd w^t sound of sweete melodye
 O thou dull god whie ly'st thou w^t the vile
 In loathsome beds, leauing the kingly couch
 A watch-case, or a common larrum bell
 Wilt thou vpon the high & giddy masse
 Seale vp the shipboies eyes & rocke his branes
 In cradle of the rude imperious surg .
 & in the visitation of the winds
 Who take the ruffian pillowes by the top
 Curling theire monstious heads & hanging them
 W^t deaffing clamor in the slippery cloudes
 That w^t the huily death it selfe awakes
 Canst thou O partiall sleep giue them repose
 To the weat season in an hower so rude
 & in the calmest & most stillest night
 With all aphanes & meanes to boote
 Deny it to a king ; then (happie) low ly downe
 Vneasie lyes the head that weares a crowne .

ACT Vth.—SCÆN 3tha

Enter WARWIKE SUREY & Sir JOHN BLUNT.

War Many good morrowes to yow^r maiesty

King. Is it good morrow lords

War. 'Tis on a'clock & past

King. Whie then good morrowe to yo^w all my lords
 Haue yow reade o're the letter that I sent yo^w.

War. My leidge I haue

King. Then yo^w perceiue the bodie of our kingdome
How fowle it is, what rancke diseases growe
& with what danger, neare the hart of it

War. It is but as a body yett distempered
Which to his former health may be restored
W^t good aduise & little medicine
My loyd Northumberland will soone be coold

King. O God that one might read the booke of fate
& see the reuolution of the times
Make mountaines leuell : & the continent
Weary of solide firmnesse melt it selfe
Into the sea & other times to see
The breachie girdle of the ocean
To wid for Neptunes hipes how chances mockes
& changes fill the cup of alteration
W^t diuers lickquors O if this weare seene :
The happiest youth vewing his progresse through
What perrills past . what crosses to ensue
Would shutt the booke & sitt hime downe & die :
'Tis not ten yeares agon
Since Richard & Northumberland great friends
Did feast together & in two yeares after
Weare they at warrs . it is but eight yeares since
This Percy was the man neerest my sowle
Who like a brother toil'd in my affaiers :
And laid his loue & life vnder my foote
Yea for my sake, euen to the eyes of Richard
Gaue hime defiance, but which of yow was by
Yo^w coosine Neuell (as I may remember)
When Richard w^t his eye-brimme full of teares
Then checkt & rated by Northumberland
Did speake these words now proue a prophesie
Northumberland . thow ladder by the which
My coosen Bullenbrooke asends my throne

(Though then (God knowes) I had noe such intent
 But that necessitye so bowed the state :
 That I & greatnes weare compell'd to kisse)
 The time shall come thus did he follow it,
 The time shall come that fowle sinne gathering head
 Shall breake into corruption so went on
 Foretelling this same times condition
 & the diuision of our amitye

War There is a history in all mens liues
 Figuring the natures of the times deceast
 The which obseru'd a man may prophesie
 With a nere ayme of the mayn chance of things
 As yett not come to life ; who in there seedes
 & weake beginninge lye intreasured .
 Such things become the hatch & broode of time
 & by the nessesary forme of this
 King Richard might creat a perfect guesse
 That great Northumberland then faulse to him
 Would of that seed grow to a greater falsnes
 Which would not find a ground to roote vpon
 Vnlesse on yo^w.

King. Ar these thinges then necessities .
 Then lett vs meet them like necessities
 And that same word euen now cryes out vpon us
 They saie the Bishope & Northumberland
 Ar fifty thowsand stronge.

War It cannot be my lord .
 Rumor doth double like the voyce & eccho
 The number of the feared please it yowr giace
 To goe to bed . vpon my soule my lord
 The powers that yo^w already haue sētt forth
 Shall bring this prize in verry easily
 To comfort yo^w the more I haue receued
 A certaine instance that Glendower is dead .
 Yow^r Maiestie hath beene this fortnight ill

& these vnseasoned howers perforce must add
Vnto yow^r sicknes :

King I will take yow^r counsell
And weare these inward warres once out of hand
We would deere lords vnto the Holy Land

Exeunt

*Enter the Kinge, WARWIKE, KENT, THOMAS Duke of CLARENCE,
HUMPHRY of GLOUCESTER* ¹

King Now my lord if God doe giue succesfull end
To this debate that bleedeth at our dores .
We will our youth leade on to higher feilds
And drawe noe swords but what are sanctified
Our nauy is adiest our power collected
Our substitutes in absences well inuested .
& euery thing lyes leuell to our wish
Only we want a little personall strength
And pawse us till these rebells now afoote
Com vnderneath the yoake of gouernment .

War Both w^{ch} we doubt not but yow^r Maestie
Shall soone enjoye

King Humphrey my sonne of Gloster where is the prince
yow^r brother

Glo I thinke hees gone to hunt . my lord at Winsor

King And how accompanide

Glo. I doe not knowe . my lord

Kinge Is not his brother Thomas of Clarence w^t hime

Glo No my good lord he is in priesence here

Clar. What would my lord & father

Kinge Nothing but well to thee Thomas of Clarence
How chance thou art not with the prince thine brother :
He loues thee . & thou dost neglect hime : Thomas :
Thow hast a better place in his affection

¹ These two stage-directions are scratched through with a pen

Then all thie brothers Cherish it my boy
 & noble offices thow maiest affect
 Of meditation after I am dead
 Between his greatnes & thie other bretheren
 Therefore omitt hime not blunt not his loue
 Nor loose the good aduantage of his grace
 By seeming cold or carelesse of his will
 For he is gracious. if he be obseru'd
 He hath a teare for pittie & a hand
 Open as daie for meetting charitty
 Yett notw^tstanding being insenest he is flint
 As humorus as winter & as suddaine
 As flawes congealed in the spring of daie.
 His temper therefoie must be well obseru'd,
 Chide hime for faultts & doe it reuerently
 When yo^w perceiue his blood inclin'd to mirth
 Butt being moodie giue hime time & scope
 Till that his passions like a whale on ground
 Confound themselues w^t working leaue this Thomas
 And thou shalt proue a shelter to thie friends
 A hoope of gold: to bind thie brothers in
 That the vnited vessell of theire blood
 (Mingled w^t venome of suggestion
 As force perforce the age will power it in)
 Shall neuer leake though it doe work as strong
 As aconitum or rash gunpowder

Cla I shall obserue hime with all care & loue

King. Whie art not thow at Winsor w^t hime Thomas

Thom. He is not there to daie; he dines at London

King. & how accompanied

Thom With Poynes & others his continewall followers.

King Most subiect is the fattest soile to weeds.

& he the noble image of my youth

Is ouerspread with them therefoie my grieve

Stretches it selfe beyond the hower of death.

The blood weepes from my hart when I doe shape
 In formes imaginary th' unguided daies
 & rotten times that yo^w shall looke vpon
 When I am sleepeing with my ancestours .
 For when this head-stronge riott hath noe curbe .
 When rage & hott blood ar his counsellors .
 When meanes ; & lauish maners meet together
 O w^t what wings shall his affections flye
 Towards fronting perill & opos'd decay
War. My gracious lord, yo^w looke beyound hime quite

The prince but studies his companions
 Like a strang tongue ; Wherein to gaine the language
 'Tis needfull that the most imōdest word
 Be lookt vpon & learn'd w^{ch} once attaind
 Yow^r highnes knowes comes to noe further vse
 But to be knowne & hated ; so like grosse termes
 The prince will in the perfectnes of time
 Cast of his followers, & their memory
 Shall as a patteine . or a measure lyne
 By w^{ch} his grace must meete the hues of other
 Turning past euells to aduantages

King. 'Tis seldome when the bee doth leaue her combe

ACT Vth —SCÆN. 4th.

Ente^r WESTMERLAND

In the dead carion ; Whose here Westmerland

West. Health to my soueraigne & new happines
 Added to that. that I am to deliuer .

Prince John yow^r sonne doth kisse yow^r graces hand
 Mowbray the bishope, Scroope, Hastings & all
 Ar brought to the correction of yow^r lawe .
 There is not now a rebells sword vnshea'd
 But peace putts forth her olue euery where

The manner how this action hath beene boine
 Here at more leasure may yow^r highnes read
 W^t cuery course in his perticular

King O Westmerland thou art a summer bird
 Which euer in the haunch of winter singes

Enter HARCOR

The lifting vp of daie looke here's more newes

Harc Frome enymies heauen keepe yow^r Maiesty
 & when they stand against yo^w may they fall
 As those that I am come to tell yo^w of:
 The Earle Northumberland & the lord Bardolfe
 W^t a great power of English & of Scotts
 As by the shreife of Yorke-sheire ouerthrowne
 The manner & true order of the fight
 This packett please it yo^w declares at large

King And wherefore should this good newes make me sick
 Will fortune neuer come w^t both hands full
 But wett her faire words still in fowlest termes
 Shee either giues a stomach & no foode
 Such as the poore in health . or else a feast
 & takes away the stomach such as the rich
 That haue aboundance & enioie it not
 I should reioyce now at this happie newes
 But now my sight failes & my braine is giddy
 O me . come nere me : now I am much ill

Glos Comfort yow^r Maiesty :

Clar. O my royall father

West My soueraigne lord . cheere vp yow^rself looke vp

War Be patient princes yo^w doe know these fitts

As w^t his highnes very ordinary :

Stand from hime giue hime ayre ; heele straight be well .

Clar No no, he cannot long hold out these panges
 Thuncessant care & labor of his mind
 Hath wrought the mune that should confine it in

So thin that life lookes through

Glo. The people feare me, for they doe obserue
Vnfather'd heires & lothly births of nature
The seasons chang their manners as the yeare
Had found some monthes asleepe & leap them ouer :

Clar. The riuier hath thrise flowed . noe ebbe betweene
& the old folke (times doteing chronicles)
Sae it did so a little time before

That our great grandsir Edward sickt & died

War. Speake lower princes : for the king recouers :

Glo. This apoplexi will certaine be his end.

King I praye yo^w take me vp & beare me hence :
Into some other chamber

Lett there be no noyce made, my gentle friends

Vnlesse some dull . & fauorable hand

Will whisper musique to my weary spirit

War. Call for the musique in the other roome

King. Sett me the crowne vpon my pillowe here

Clar His eye is hollow . & he changes much .

ACT. V^{ti} — SCÆN 5^{ta}.

Enter HARRY.

War. Lesse noyce . lesse noyce .

Prin Who sawe the duke of Clarence .

Clar. I am here brother full of heauenes .

Prin. How now raine w^t in dores . & none abroad
How doth the king :

Cla Exceeding ill

Prin. Heard he the good newes yett : tell it him

Cla. He altred much vpon the heareing of it :

Prin. If he be sicke w^t joye heele recouer w^tout phisicke

War Not so much noyce my lords sweet prince speake
Low the king yow^r father is dispos' to sleepe

Clar Lett vs w^tdrawe into the other roome
War Willt please yow^r grace to goe along w^t us
Prin. No. I will sitt & watch here by the king
 Whie doth the crowne lye there vpon his pillowe
 Being so troublesome a bed-fellow
 O pollisht perturbation · golden care
 That keepst the portts of slumber open wide
 To many a watchfull night sleepe w^t it now
 Yett not so sound . & half so deeply sweet
 As he whose browe (w^t homly biggen bound
 Snores out the watch of night . O maestie
 When thou dost pinch thie bearer thou dost sitt
 Like a rich armor · wore in heat of daie
 That scald'st with safty · (by his gattes of breath)
 There lies a dowlney fether which stirrs not
 Did he suspire that light & waightles dowlne
 Perforce must mooue my gratiuous lord my father
 This sleepe is sownd indeed ; this is a sleepe ·
 That frome this golden rigoll hath diforst
 So many English kings ; thie dew frome me
 Is teares : & heauy sorrowes of the blood,¹
 Which nature loue · & filiall tendernes :
 Shall (O deere father) paie thee plenteously
 My due from thee is this imperiall crowne
 W^{ch} as immediate from thie place & blood
 Deriues it selfe to me . Loe where it sitts
 W^{ch} God shall gaurd · & putt the world's whole strength
 Into on giant arme · it shall not force
 This lineall honour from me this from thee
 Will I to myne leaue as 'tis left to me *Exit.*

¹ After this line was originally written the following commencement of another, "Deriues itselfe frome."

ACT Vth.—SCÆN 6th.

Enter WARWICKE, GLOUCESTER, CLARENCE.

King. Warwicke Gloucester Clarence

Clar. Doth the king call

War. What would yow^r Maesty

King Whie did yo^w leaue me here alone my lords .

Clar. We left the prince my brother here my hiedge
Who vndertooke to sitt & watch by yo^w :

King The prince of Wales where is he ? lett me .
See hime . he is not here

War. This dore is open : he is gone this way

Glo He came not through the chamber where we staid

King. Where is the crowne who tooke it from my pillowe

War. When we w^ddrew my leidg, we left it here

King The prince hath tane it hence goe seeke hime out
Is he so hastie . that he doth suppose my sleepe. my death
Find hime : my lord of Warwick chid hime hither
This part of his conjoynes w^t my disease .

& helpes to end me see, sonnes . what things yo^w ar
How quickly nature falls into revoult,
When gold becomes her object .

For this the foolish ouer carefull fathers
Haue broke theire sleepe w^t thoughts
Theire braines w^t care . theire boones w^t industry
For this . they haue ingrossed & pill'd vp
The cankred heapes of strang atcheeued gold .
For this they haue been thoughtfull to invest
'Theire sonnes w^t arts & martiall exercises .
When like the bee . toyleing from euery flower
Our thigh packt w^t wax . our mouthes w^t hony .
We bring it to the hieue : & like the bees
Ar murdered for our pames . this bitter tast
Yeilds his engrossements to the ending father

Now where is he . that will not stay so long
Till his friend sicknes hands determin'd me

Enter WARWIKE

War. My lord I found the prince in the next roome
Washing w^t kindly teares his gentle cheekes
With such a deepe demeaner in great sorrowe
That tirany which neuer quafft but blood
Would by beholding hime haue washt his knife
W^t gentle eye-dropes he is coming hither

ACT . Vth.—SCÆN 7^{ma}

Enter HARRY.

King. But wherefore did he take away the crowne
Loe where he comes —come hither to me Harry
Depart the chamber leaue vs here alone.

Exeunt

Har. I neuer thought to heare yo^w speake againe
Kinge Thie wish was (Harry) to that thought
I stae to long by thee I weary thee .
Dost thou so hunger for my emptie chaire
Thow wilt needs invest me w^t my honours
Before thie hower be ripe O foolish youth :
Thow seek'st the greatnes y^t will ouerwhelme thee
Stae but a little for my cloud of dignity
Is held from falling w^t so weake a winde
That it will quickly drope . my daie is dime .
Thow hast stollen that, which after some few howers
Weare thine w^tout offence & at my death :
Thow hast seal'd vp my expectation
Thie life did manifest thow loued'st me not :
& thow wilt haue me dye asu^r'de of it
Thou hid'st a thowsand daggers in thie thoughts

Whome thou hast whetted on this stony hart
 To stab at halfe an hower of my life .
 What can'st thou not forbear me halfe an hower
 Then gett thee gon & digg my graue this selfe
 And bid the merry bells ring to thine eare
 That thou art crowned ; not that I am dead
 Lett all the teares that should bedew my hearse
 Be drops of balme to sanctifie this head .
 Only compound me with forgotten dust
 Giue that w^{ch} gaue thee life, vnto the wormes
 Pluck downe my officers breake my decrees
 For now a time is come to mocke at forme
 Harry the fift is crown'd, vp vanity .
 Downe royall state all yow sage counsaillors hence
 & to the English court assemble now
 From euery region apes of idlenesse
 Now neighbour confines . purge yow of yow^r scume
 Haue yow a ruffaine that will sweare, drinke, daunce,
 Reuell the night : rob . murder : or commit
 The oldest sinnes the newest kind of waies
 Be happie he will trouble yow noe moie
 England shall double gilld his treble gilt
 England shall giue him office, honour, might,
 For the fift Harry from curb'd lycence . pluckes
 The musle of restraint, & the wildd dogge
 Shall flesh his tooth on euery innocent :
 O my poore kingdome sicke w^t suell blowes .
 When that my care could not wthould this riotts
 Whatt wilt thou doe when riott is this care
 O thou wilt be a wilderness againe .
 Peopled w^t woulues this old inhabitants .

Prin. O pardon me my leidge but for my teares
 The most impediments vnto my speach
 I had forestal'd this deere & deep rebuke
 Ere yow w^t grieve had spoke & I had heard

The course of it so farre : there is yow^r crowne
& He that weares the crowne immortally
Long gaurd it yow^{rs} if I affect it more
Then as yow^r honour & as yow^r renowne
Lett me no more frome this obeidience rise
W^{ch} my most inward true & dutious spiritt
Teacheth this prostrate & exterior bending
God wittnes w^t me when I heare came in
& found noe course of breath wthin yow^r maiesty
How cold it stroke my hart if I doe faine .
O lett me in my present wildnes die
& neuer hie to shew the incredulous world
The noble change that I haue purposed
Coming to looke on yo^w · thinkeng yo^w dead
& dead almost my leidge to thinke yo^w weare :
I spake vnto this crowne as haueing sence
& thus vpbraided it ; the care on thee depending
Hath fed vpon the bodie of my father .
Therefore thow best of gold art worse then gold :
Other lesse fine in karrat more pretious
Preserueing life in medicine potable :
But thow most finne, most honour'd, most renown'd .
Hast eate thie bearer vp thus my most royall hedge
Accusing it, I put it one my head
To try w^t it as w^t an enemy
That had before my face, murdered my father ;
The quarrell of a true inheritor .
But if it did infect my blood w^t joy
Or swell my thoughts to any straine of pride
If any reble or vaine spiritt of myne
Did w^t the least affection of a wellcome
Giue entertainment to the might of it
Lett God for euer keep it from my head
& make me as the poorest vassall is
That doth w^t aw & terror kneell to it

King. God put it in thie mind to take it hence .
That thou mightst winne the more thie fathers loue
Pleading so wisly in an excuse of it
Come hither Harry sitt thou by my bed
& heare (I think) the very latest counsaile
That euer I shall breath (God knowes) my sonne
By what by-waies & indirect crokt pathes
I mett this crowne & I myselfe knowe well
How troublesome it satt vpon my head
To thee it shall dessend w^t better quiett,
Better opinion, better confirmation .
For all the soile of the atchieuement goes
W^t me into the earth it seem'd w^t me
But as an honour snatcht w^t boystorus hand
& I had many lueing to vpbraid
My game of it, by their assistances
W^{ch} daely grew to quarrells & to bloodshed
Wounding supposed peace . all these bold feares
Thow seest w^t perill I haue answered .
For all my raigne hath beene but as a scene
Acting that argument & now my death
Changes the mood for what in me was purchast
Falls apon thee in a more fairer sort
So thou the garland wear'st successiuelly .
Yett though thou stand'st more sure then I could doe .
Thow art not firme enough : since griefes ar greene
& all thie friends w^{ch} thou must make thie friends
Haue but their stings & teeth newly tane out
By whose fell working I was first aduans't
& by whose power I well might lodge a feare
To be agayne displeas'd w^{ch} to auoyd
I cut them off, & had a purpose . now
To lead out many to the Holy Land,
Lest rest & lyeing still, might make them looke
Too nere vnto my state therefore my Harry

Be it thie course to bussie giddy mynds
 W^t forraime quarrells . that action hence borne out
 May wast the memory of former daies
 More would I, but my lungs ar wasted so
 That strength of speech is vtterly deny'd me
 How I came by the crowne O God forgiue
 & grant it may w^t thee in true peace lue

Prin Yo^w wonne it, wore it, kept it, gaue it me
 Then plaine & right must my possession be
 W^{ch} I w^t more then with a common paine
 Gainst all the world will rightfully maintaine

ACT : Vth.—SCÆN. 8^{ua}

Enter LANCASTER

King. Looke looke here comes my John of Lancaster

Lan. Health peace . & happines to my royall father

King Thow bringest me happines & peace sonne John
 But health alake w^t youthfull wings is flowne .
 Frome this bare withered trunck vpon thie sight
 My worldly busines makes a period .

Where is my lord of Warwicke

Prin My lord of Warwicke.¹

King. Doth any name particular belonge
 Vnto the lodgeing where I fist did sownd

War. 'Tis call'd Jerusalem my noble lord

King Laud be to God euen there my life must end
 It hath bine prophesied to me many yeares
 I should not die . but in Jerusalem
 W^{ch} vainly I suppos'd the Holy Land .

But beare me to that chamber there Ile lye
 In that Jerusalem shall Harry die

Exeunt

Manet WAR .

¹ A pen has been drawn through this line

ACT . Vth —SCÆN : 9th*Enter JOHN, THOMAS & HUMPHRY.*

War. Here comes the heauy issue of dead Harry
 O that the huing Harry had the temper
 Of he ; the worst of these three gentlemen
 How many nobles then should hold theire places
 That must strike saile to spiritts of vile sort

John Goodmorrow coosine Warwicke good morrow

Princes both. Good morrow coosine.

John. We meet like men that had forgott to speake

War We doe remember, but our argument
 Is all to heauy to admitt much talke

John. Well, peace be w^t hime y^t made us heauy

War. Peace be w^t us lest we be heauier

Clar Well yo^w must now speake S^r John Falstafle fau^c.
 Which swimes against yow^l stream of quality .

ACT . Vth.—SCÆN 10th.*Enter the Prince & BLUNT.*

War. Here comes the Prince
 Good morrowe & God saue yow^r maiesty

Prin This new & gorgeous garment maiesty
 Sitts not so easie one me . as yo^w thinke
 Brothers yo^w mixt yow^l sadnes w^t some feare
 This is the English, not the Turkish court
 Not Amurath an Amurath succeeds
 But Harry, Harry : yett be sad good brothers
 For by my faith it very well becomes yo^w .
 Sorrowe so royally in yo^w apeares
 That I will deeply put the fashion on
 & weare it in my hart . whie then be sad

But entertaine no more of it good brothers
 Then a joynt burden · laid vpon vs all
 For me, by Heauen, (I bid yo^w be assuid)
 Ile be yow^r father · & a brother too
 Lett me but beare yow^r loue Ile beare yow^r cares
 Yett weepe that Harryes dead & so will I
 But Harry liues that shall conuert those teaes
 By number into howers of happines

Broth We hope no otherwise from yow^r Majestie

Prin Yo^w all looke strangly *on me well you may*¹

For princes all · beleue me I beseech yo^w
 My father is gon wild into his graue .
 For in his tombe lye my affections
 & w^t his spiritts sadly I suruiue
 To mocke the expectation of the world :
 To frustrate prophesies, & to race out
 Rotten opinion . who hath writt me downe
 After my seemig the tide of blood in me
 Hath proudly flow'd in vanity till now
 Now doth it turne, & ebb backe to the sea ;
 Where it shall mingle w^t the state of floods
 & flowe hencefoorth in formall Maesty
 [Now call we our high court of parlement
 & lett vs chuse such limbes of noble counsaile
 That the great body of our state may goe
 In equall ranke w^t the best gouern'd nation
 That warr or peace · or both at once may be
 As things acquainted : or familiar w^t us
 Our coronation done, we will accitte
 (As I before remembred) all our state ²]
 And (God consigning to my good intents)

¹ Added by Sir E Deryng.

² The eight lines within brackets have a line marked on the margin of the original manuscript, apparently with a view to their omission.

No prince nor peere shall haue just cause to saie
 God shorten Harryes happie life on daie

Exit

Enter the King & his traine

Fals God saue this grace king Hall, my royall Hall
 The Heauens thee gauid & keep
 Most royall imp of fame, God saue thee
 My sweet boy

King [My lord Cheife Justice],¹ speake to that vaine man
Justice. Haue yo^w yowr witts know yo^w what tis yo^w
 speake

Fals My king my Joue I speake to thee my hart

King I knowe thee not old man fall to thie praiers
 How ill whitt haire become a foole & Jester
 I haue long dreamt of such a kind of man
 So surfett swell'd so old . & so prophane,
 But being awake I doe despise my dreame
 Make lesse thie bodie (hence) & more thie giace
 Leaue gourmandizing, know the graue doth gape
 For thee thrise wider then for other men
 Reple not to me w^t a foole-boine jest
 Presume not that I am the thinge I was,
 For God doth know so shall the world perceue
 That I haue turn'd away my former selfe
 So will I those that keepe me company
 When thou dost heare I am as I haue beene
 Approach me & thou shalt be as thou wast
 The tutor, & the feeder of my royotts
 Till then I banish thee on paine of death
 As I haue done the rest of my misleaders
 Not to come neere our person by ten miles .
 For competence of life, I will allow yo^w

¹ Instead of this, Deryng writes, "Brother of Clarence"
 speech he gives to Clarence

That lacke of meanes enforce yow not to euells
& as we heare yow doe reforme yow^r selues
We will according to yow^r strength & qualities
Giue yo^w aduancement [as you shall deserue itt
Now change our thoughtes for honour and renowne
And since y^e royalty and crowne of Fraunce
Is due to vs wee'll bring itt to our awe,
Or breake itt all to peece—Vanities farewell
Wee'll now act deedes for chronicles to tell.]¹

¹ The part between brackets is in the handwriting of Sir Edward Deryng, the original scribe having written the conclusion in two lines, which are completely obliterated.

FINIS.

N O T E S.

Page 4, line 11. And force proude Mahomett from Palestine.] This line is not found in any printed edition. It is not one of Sir E. Deryng's additions, but is written in the same hand with the body of the manuscript, taking the place of the following :

“ Over whose acres walk'd those blessed feet,
Which, fourteen hundred years ago, were nail'd,
For our advantage, on the bitter cross.”

Page 4, line 20. Now is twelue-month's old.] The printed edition reads, “is a twelvemonth old.”

Page 4, line 23. Sonne of Lancaster.] This is instead of “cousin Westmoreland,” to whom the succeeding speech is given in the other copies. Several changes are made in this scene in the distribution of the speeches.

Page 5, line 13. Like.] The quartos of 1598 and 1599 read *did*, which is adopted by Mr. Collier; but the later editions agree with our text.

Page 5, line 14. Far.] The quarto of 1613, and the folio of 1623, read *farre*, but the earlier editions “for.”

Page 6, line 4. In faith it is.] This of course belongs to the next speech, which is assigned to Westmoreland in the printed copies.

Page 6, line 8. Of.] The early quartos read “to.”

Page 6, line 25. Respects.] Printed eds. “aspects.”

Page 7, line 9. Afternoone.] “In the afternoone,” ed. 1623.

Page 7, line 15. Superfluous.] “So superfluos,” ed. 1598. The other quartos agree with our text.

Page 7, line 18 Seauen staires] The early quartos read "*the* seven stars" The edition of 1613, as well as the folio, omits "the"

Page 8, line 22 Long] "Far," printed ed

Page 8, line 24 Not] Omitted in the folio.

Page 8, line 25 Thou wouldst be trusted no more] In making this addition to the original text, Deyng probably felt how incomplete the sentence was without some similar termination, nor does the pause exactly agree with the context If we could believe that this was copied from some text of authority, we could hardly question the propriety of admitting it as genuine

Page 9, line 21 But if thou hadst preferd hime to a pulpett thou hadst done better] The printed editions read, "for wisdom cries out in the streets, and no man regards it" I should be somewhat inclined to admit the MS reading in the text, for it is not one of the later alterations, and if we joined the two passages good sense would result, e g, "Thou didst well, but if thou hadst prefer'd him to a pulpit, thou hadst done better, for wisdom cries out in the streets, and no man regards it" The conclusion of the preceding speech seems to warrant this reading

Page 9, line 24 Vnto] "Upon," ed 1598

Page 10, line 19. Gadshill] This place was notorious for robberies in Elizabeth's time A ballad entitled "the robbery at Gads hill" was entered on the Registers of the Stationers' Company in 1558 See Warton's *Hist Engl Poet*, iii, 322 A poem entitled Clavell's Recantation was printed in 1634 Clavell was a robber, and here recites his own adventures on the highway His first depredations were on Gads Hill (*Ib*) See also a communication by Sir H Ellis in Malone's *Shakespeare* by Boswell, xvi, 432

Page 10, line 26 Edward] The printed editions read "Yedward," probably an error It may have arisen from the word "ye" before it being confused in the writing with "Edward."

Page 11, line 17 Harvay] Probably one of the names of the actors In other of the old copies we have *Rossil* for *Peto* This partial correction is worthy of observation, as it would go towards showing the MS is not copied from any of the printed editions but see p 24

Page 13, line 8 Prayes] An error for "payes"

Page 14, line 26 This] "That," ed 1623

Page 15, line 14 The] "That," eds 1598, 1599.

Page 16, line 12 Not hime] "Him not" printed eds

Page 17, line 6 Yea on his part] So the quartos The folio edition reads, "In his behalf," not "*on* his behalf," as quoted by Mr Collier, who however adopts our reading as of more authority than the former

Page 17, line 8 Downe-trodd] "Downfall," ed 1623

Page 18, line 21. Put] "Shook," printed eds

Page 21, line 6 Yfaith] The folio reads "in sooth," the reading adopted by Mr Knight Mr Collier follows the quartos, "i' faith" In such cases, there can be no error either way, and yet it is more reasonable to suppose that the latter was Shakespeare's own expression The continual instances of softening all epithets of the same class which occur in the folio were probably made by the actors or editors, in consequence of the statute mentioned by Mr Collier

Page 21, line 35 In] "By," printed eds

Page 22, line 2 To Mortimer] "Lo Mortimer," ed 1598 Concerning this reading see Collier's Shakespeare, iv, 223 The reading in the text corresponds with the 4to of 1639

Page 22, line 19 What] "Where's," printed eds

Page 23, line 23 Goe] Omitted in eds 1598 and 1599

Page 24, line 10 But how many be there of them] This does not agree exactly with any of the early printed editions That of 1598 reads, "how many be there of them," that of 1599, "how many be *they* of them," and the subsequent quartos have, "But how many be they of them?" See Collier's Shakespeare, iv, 254 The folio reads, "But how many be of them?" In the printed editions this passage is assigned to Peto

Page 25, line 8 Gott with much ease] This speech is given as prose in all the old copies

Page 26, line 17 And] "An," printed eds

Page 27, line 2 My] "Thy," eds 1598, 1599, the reading generally adopted by modern editors

Page 28, line 13. To tilt w^t lips] Ben Jonson has a similar image—"Come, you must yield both, this is neither contention for you, nor time fit to contend there is another kind of *tilting* would become Love better than this. to meet lips for lances, and crack kisses instead of staves

which, there is no beauty here, I presume, so young, but can fancy, nor so tender, but would venture" Works, ed Gifford, vii, 233

Page 28, line 32 What thow dost not knowe] Alluding to the proverb recorded by Ray, "A woman conceals what she knows not," Nash having said, in 1587, "who will commit anything to a woman's tatling trust, who conceales nothing but that she knows not?" See Malone's Shakespeare, ed. 1821, xvi, 258.

Page 29, line 26 This] "Which," printed eds

Page 30, line 1 The time] The word "the" is accidentally omitted in the folio of 1623, which is followed even in this instance by Mr Knight

Page 30, line 6 Present] "Precedent," printed eds

Page 30, line 30 Stay yo^w] "You stay," printed eds The quarto of 1598 omits the word *you*

Page 31, line 13. *Bastard*] Formerly this term was applied to all mixed and sweetened wines, but in Shakespeare's time it seems to have had a more limited signification. Harrison, in his Description of England, p 222, speaking of brawn, says, "With us it is accounted a great peece of service at the table from November untill Februarie be ended, but cheeflie in the Christmas time, with the same also we begin our dinners ech daie after other and because it is somewhat hard of digestion, a draught of malveseie, *bastard*, or muscadell, is usuallie droonke after it, where either of them are convenientlie to be had otherwise the meaner sort content themselves with their owne drinke, which at that season is generallie verie strong, and stronger indeed than in all the yeare beside" See also a curious enumeration of wines in an early poem printed in the *Nugæ Poeticæ*, p 10,—

"And I will have also wyne de Ryne,
With new maid Clu^ye, that is good and fyne,
Muscadell, terantyne, and *bastard*,
With Ypocras and Pyment comyng afterwaide"

Page 32, line 8 Night] The printed copies read "midnight" Why the Prince should say "*twelve o'clock at midnight*" does not seem very clear.

Page 32, line 13 Stayers] That is, stais Not an unusual form of the word in early books, nor would a note have been necessary but for Mr Knight's observations on it, so amusingly lashed by Mr Dyce, in Remarks, &c, p 56

Page 32, line 19 Drinke] "Drench," printed eds

Page 33, line 8 The sacke] "This sack," printed eds

Page 33, line 27 I'll take say of yee] In hunting, to take the *say* is to draw the knife along the belly of the deer, beginning at the busket, to discover how fat he is. According to Gifford, this was a mere ceremony, but it could scarcely have been so in very ancient times. See his notes to the *Sad Shepherd*, vi, 270. This sentence is not in any of the printed editions, and is most probably an original addition by Sir E. Deiyng. The speech itself is given to Poins, and no doubt rightly, in the earlier quartos, the mistake having first occurred in the edition of 1613, and thence carried into the folio of 1623. According to Mr Collier, the folio was reprinted from the edition of 1613. See his *Shakespeare*, iv, 265.

Page 34, line 3 Villaine] "Rogue," printed eds

Page 35, line 6 Pray God] This speech is given to the Prince in the earlier quartos. See Collier's *Shakespeare*, iv, 267.

Page 35, line 10 Call me horse] This term of reproach was in use as late as the close of the last century, as appears from the following passage,—“Tell the old rascal that sent you hither, that I spit in his face, and *call him Horse*; that I tear his letter into rags, so; and that I trample upon it as I would upon his own villanous carcase, d'ye see”—*Peregrine Pickle*, ch 14. In the same line, “thou knowest my old *word*,” where the printed editions read *ward*. The reading of the MS appears more intelligible.

Page 36, line 8 Catch] The emendation of this word to “chest,” which belongs to the original scribe, is worthy of consideration. The term *tallow-catch* has not been satisfactorily explained, and *tallow-keech* is rather a bold alteration.

Page 36, line 19 Reason on compulsion I] Why not consider “I” to stand for “aye?” This appears to be best suited to the context. A similar form of speech occurs in *Dido*, p 59.

Page 36, line 23 Zbloud] “Away,” printed eds

Page 37, line 17 Whole] Omitted in printed eds

Page 39, line 6 Goe] Omitted in printed eds

Page 39, line 9 Welsh hooke] The Welsh-hook of Owen Glendower is mentioned in Ben Jonson's *Works*, vii, 340.

Page 40, line 27 Tristfull] This was originally written *trustfull*.

but altered by a contemporary hand The correction is of some importance, as it verifies Rowe's emendation

Page 40, line 34 Yett] The early quartos absurdly read "so," a blunder which is not consistent with Falstaff's usual style of speaking

Page 44, line 29 He searches his pocketts, &c] This stage direction, which is also in the early editions, has been omitted by modern editors, probably on account of the next speech of Poms

Page 45, line 13 Match] "March," eds 1598, 1599

Page 45, line 22 Hopes] "Hope," printed eds

Page 46, line 3 At my natuuty] According to Holinshed, "strange wonders happened at the nativity of this man for the same night he was born, all his father's horses in the stable were found to stand in blood up to their bellies" Malone says that a comet appeared in 1402, which the Welsh bards represented as portending good fortune to Owen Glendower Phaer mentions Glendower as *seduced by false prophecies* in his ambitious flights—

" And I, while fortune offered me so faue,
Did what I might his honour to appaire,
And tooke on me to be the Prince of Wales,
Entiste thereto by prophecies and tales
And for to set us hereon more agog,
A prophet came (a vengeance take them all)
Affirming Henry to be Gogmagog,
Whom Merlin doth a mold-warpe ever call,
Accust of God, that must be brought in thrall
By a wolfe, a dragon, and a lion strong,
Which should diuide his kingdome them among,
This crafty dreamer made us three such beasts,
To think we weare the foresaid beasts indeed,
And for that cause our badges and bui crests
Wee searched out, which scarcely well agreed
Howbeit the herolds, apt at such a need,
Drew down such issue from old anccstors,
As prov'd these ensignes to be surely ours "

Page 46, line 6. Foundation] "Huge foundation," ed 1598

Page 46, line 19 And the] "Oft the," printed eds

Page 54, line 12. Brusing] Altered to "brused" in MS

Page 58, line 8. Right.] "Tithe," printed eds.

Page 58, line 20. Filthie doulas.] The MS. is here somewhat obscurely written. It may be, "filthie doulers."

Page 59, line 15. Prin.] An error in the MS.

Page 63, line 10. Not I.] Mr. Knight, following the folio, reads "not I his mind." The repetition of the two last words is unnecessary, and is probably omitted here with good authority.

Page 64, line 17. Heire.] This word occurs under various forms, and much nonsense has been written on it. Mr. Knight would read *air* in the sense of *appearance*; an absurdity which would have been avoided by any knowledge of the early English language, although *air* may certainly be considered the correct form, as we have seen *ayre* in the sense of *quality* or *condition*. The latter word is here the right explanation. The term is not uncommon in early writers.

A studie thay fonden swyth fayre,

And a stude of good *eeir*.

Seven Sages, ed. Wright, p. 5.

Page 64, line 35. Care.] "Dare," printed eds.

Page 68, line 9. Side.] "Hedge," printed eds.

Page 72, line 8. Huskie.] A mistake for *buskie*.

Page 73, line 2. Protest.] "Do protest," ed. 1623.

Page 75, line 12. Take take.] Sic in MS.

Page 94, line 1. Dost not knowe me.] Omitted in ed. 1623.

Page 111, line 3. Comes.] "Come," printed eds.

EARLY EDITIONS.

1 The History of Henrie the Fovrth, with the battell at Shrewsburie, betweene the King and Lord Henry Percy, surnamed Henrie Hotspur of the North. With the humorous conceits of Sir Iohn Falstalffe At London, Printed by P S for Andiew Wise, dwelling in Paules Churchyard, at the signe of the Angell, 1598 sm 4to

This is the first part It was republished in quarto in 1599, 1604, 1608, 1613, 1622, 1632, and 1639 The edition of 1613 was reprinted by Steevens, and collated with those of 1599, 1632, and 1639. The first edition is of extreme rarity

2 The Second part of Henrie the fourth, continuing to his death, and coronation of Henrie the fift With the humours of Sir Iohn Falstaffe, and swaggeing Pistoll As it hath been sundrie times publckely acted by the right honourable the Lord Chamberlaine his seruants Written by William Shakespeare London, Printed by V S for Andrew Wise, and Willam Aspley. 1600 sm 4to

Some copies of this edition contain two leaves less than others It has been reprinted by Steevens, and is the only impression of this play previous to the folio of 1623

FREDERICK SHOBERL, JUNIOR,
PRINTER TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE ALBERT,
51, RUPERT STREET, HAYMARKET, LONDON.

THE DIARY
OF
PHILIP HENSLOWE,

FROM 1591 TO 1609

PRINTED FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT PRESERVED
AT DULWICH COLLEGE.

EDITED BY

J. PAYNE COLLIER, ESQ., F.S.A.



LONDON:
PRINTED FOR THE SHAKESPEARE SOCIETY.

1845.

FREDERICK SHOBERL, JUNIOR,
PRINTER TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE ALBERT,
51, RUPERT STREET, HAYMARKET, LONDON

COUNCIL
OF
THE SHAKESPEARE SOCIETY.

President.

THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUESS OF CONYNGHAM.

Vice-Presidents.

THE EARL OF POWIS

THE EARL OF GLENGALL.

THE EARL HOWE

THE RT. HON. LORD FRANCIS EGERTON.

THE RT. HON. LORD BRAYBROOKE.

THE RT. HON. LORD LEIGH

THOMAS AMYOT, ESQ., F R S , TREAS S A.

WILLIAM AYRTON, ESQ , F R S , F.S.A.

SIR ANDREW BARNARD, LIEUT. GEN., K.C.B.

BERIAH BOTFIELD, ESQ., M.P.

J PAYNE COLLIER, ESQ , F S A., DIRECTOR.

BOLTON CORNEY, ESQ.

PETER CUNNINGHAM, ESQ , TREASURER

THE REV. ALEXANDER DYCE

SIR HENRY ELLIS, K H , F R S , F.S.A.

JOHN FORSTER, ESQ

HENRY HALLAM, ESQ , F.R.S , V P S A.

J O. HALLIWELL, ESQ , F R.S , F.S.A.

THE REV WILLIAM HARNESS

WILLIAM C MACREADY, ESQ.

SAMUEL NAYLOR, ESQ

T. J. PETTIGREW, ESQ , F R S F.S.A

J. R. PLANCHÉ, ESQ., F.S.A

WILLIAM J. THOMS, ESQ , F S A

F. GUEST TOMLINS, ESQ., SECRETARY.

EDWARD V. UTTERSON, ESQ , F S A.

SIR FREDERICK BEILBY WATSON, K C.H, F.R.S.

The Council of the Shakespeare Society desire it to be understood that they are not answerable for any opinions or observations that may appear in the Society's publications, the Editors of the several works being alone responsible for the same.

INTRODUCTION.

The manuscript from which the present volume has been printed contains minute and valuable information respecting the history and condition of our early drama and stage, from the year 1591 to the year 1609, during the whole of which period Shakespeare was exercising his unequalled powers for the public instruction and amusement. Although his name nowhere occurs in the text of the following pages, the company of players to which he belonged was acting, if not in concert, in the joint occupation of the same theatre for two whole years, viz., from the beginning of June, 1594, to the middle of July, 1596; and it will be seen that in the list of plays performed not a few names occur, either identical with, or very similar to, the titles borne by some of Shakespeare's undoubted productions. Whether they were older pieces on the same subjects, of which our great dramatist subsequently availed himself, or whether some of them may not have been earlier efforts

by himself, which he afterwards re-wrote and remodelled, is a point it is not possible to decide, with our present means of information. To this question we shall have occasion again more particularly to advert in speaking of the manner in which the manuscript, directly or incidentally, illustrates the life and works of Shakespeare.

In the first instance, it seems desirable to say something of the origin and history of a volume, which with the greatest liberality was placed, and has been allowed to remain, in our hands for an almost indefinite period. We can hardly rate too highly the obligations of the Shakespeare Society, to the Master, Warden, and Fellows of Dulwich College, in this respect, more especially to the Rev Mr. Howes, who has charge of the books of the Institution

The manuscript itself was first discovered by Malone. God's Gift, or Dulwich College was founded by Edward Alleyn; and all the known particulars regarding its construction are detailed in the "Memoirs" of that great actor, and benevolent man, printed by the Shakespeare Society in the year 1841. Into these, therefore, it is not necessary to enter, farther than to state that Alleyn seems to have deposited in the library, or in the archives, all the books and documents of which he was possessed, many of which had devolved into his hands from Philip Henslowe, whose step-daughter he had married, and with whom he was for a long series of years in partnership. The manuscript is mainly in the handwriting of Henslowe, assisted here and there by some clerk or scribe whom he employed : it is a

folio volume of considerable bulk, bound in parchment, and it was the depository of memoranda regarding all payments to, or transactions with, dramatists, players, and others, for a period not far short of twenty years. The book itself, from about 1576 to 1586, had been used to record transactions connected with the felling, sale, and consumption of wood in Ashdown Forest, Sussex, for there is reason to believe that Henslowe and his family were of that county; but, as the backs of many leaves were left blank, while upon others there was no writing at all, Henslowe employed most of the unoccupied spaces to register matters connected with undertakings in which he was subsequently personally interested. He appears to have been first concerned with dramatic affairs about the year 1584, when he became joint lessee either of the Rose Theatre on the Bankside, or of the ground on which it stood; but no memorandum is contained in the manuscript before us of so early a date. Regarding Henslowe's transactions of this kind between 1584 and 1591, we have no knowledge.

He married a widow of the name of Woodward, who had a daughter Joan, which Joan, in October 1592, was united to Edward Alleyn: a memorandum of this event is contained in the manuscript (p. 3 of our impression), and it will be observed that two entries immediately preceding it, dated June 1592, relate to the purchase of pieces of plate, which perhaps Henslowe had bought in contemplation of the marriage of the young people, and in order to be presented to them.

Henslowe's original trade seems to have been that of

a dyer (pp. 52, 267), and later in life we find him and his step-daughter's husband, whom he invariably called "son," engaged in a starch manufactory (pp. 233, 262). He also appears to have carried on the business of a pawnbroker, either in his own name or in that of his brother Francis Henslowe (p. 148), and not a few pages of the manuscript are filled with accounts of advances made to various persons, principally among the lower orders, upon pledges of nearly every description. From the earliest date to which this record extends, Philip Henslowe was in partnership with Edward Alleyn in their theatrical speculations, and they continued so until the death of the former in 1616.¹ These speculations seem at first to have been carried on at the Rose Theatre; afterwards Henslowe obtained some interest in the Hope; and in the commencement of the seventeenth century Alleyn and Henslowe removed to the Fortune Theatre, which they had built in Golding Lane, in the parish of Cripplegate. When the company to which they were then attached was playing at the same house, and perhaps in conjunction with the association of which Shakespeare was a member, the performances were at a theatre in Newington Butts,² which afterwards fell into disuse. At what precise period Alleyn and Henslowe became tenants of Paris Garden, where bears, bulls, and horses were baited, and which, not long after the accession of James I., was also adapted to the purposes of a playhouse, is not ascertained. They were deputies to Sir Ralph

¹ *Memoirs of Edward Alleyn*, p. 122

² For an account of the Newington and other early theatres, see *Hist. Engl. Dram. Poetry and the Stage*, iii., 263

Bowes, the Master of the Queen's Games, in the spring of 1596 (p. 177), and in April 1602 (p. 267) they stood in the same relation to Sir John Dorrington, who had succeeded to the office, to both of whom they paid a periodical fee · in the latter instance it was £10 per quarter, but in the former the amount is not stated.

Connected with this point, we may here fitly introduce a document not hitherto noticed. It is a privy seal in favour of Henslowe, as "Serjeant of the Bear-garden," to whose care the king committed the custody of "a lion and certain other beasts," which had been sent as a present from the Duke of Savoy in 1613 for keeping and feeding them Henslowe was to be allowed four shillings per day; but, as nothing is said in the instrument regarding Alleyn, we may perhaps conclude that, although Henslowe's partner in the concern, he was not recognized at court in any such capacity. When Stowe, in 1604, calls Alleyn "Master of the Bear Garden,"¹ we are to presume that he is speaking of him as one of the two lessees, and not as an officer appointed by the Crown. The instrument is in the following form, as we find it in a manuscript once belonging to Sir Julius Cæsar² (Master of the Requests, and subsequently of the Rolls), which was sold among the books of the late Mr Bright, of Bristol :—

James, by the grace of God, Kinge of England, Scotland, Fraunce, and Ireland, Defendour of the Faith, &c To our Commissioner for the

¹ *Annales*, p 1427. Edit 1605.

² In his Diary, Henslowe mentions having gone in 1597 to wait upon "Mr. Cæsar" at St. Katherine's, of which he was Master

office of our high Treasurer of England, greeting Where wee haue committed to the charge of Phillipp Henslow, sericant of the beare garden, a lion and certain other beasts sent vnto vs from the Duke of Savoy, and have agreed to allow vnto him, for the defraying of the charge thereof and of his paines, the somme of fower shillings by the daye We will and Commaund you, out of our treasure in the receipt of our Exchequer, to paie or cause to be paid vnto the said Phillipp Henslowe, or his Assignes, the said somme of fower shillings by the day The same to begin from the day of the deliveringe of them into his charge and to continue during our pleasure And these our lettres shall be your sufficient Warrant and discharge in this behalfe Given vnder our privy Seale at our Pallace of Westminster, the thirtieth day of August in the Eleaventh yeare of our raigne of England, ffrance, and Ireland, and of Scotland, the xliijth

THO PACKER

Notwithstanding the omission of Alleyn's name in the above, there is no doubt that, as early as 1597, he had himself obtained a privy seal for some unexplained purpose, or unascertained office, under which a patent was subsequently made out. Henslowe's Diary (p. 255) contains entries of the payment of forty shillings for them on the 9th June ¹

It is necessary to remark that this volume, the value of which is at present so well understood, and so justly appreciated, by the authorities of Dulwich College, is not now in the state in which it existed when in the hands of Malone. This fact is established by the circumstance, that Malone made long and curious

¹ On p. 107 will be seen an account dated 1597, which may possibly refer to the same circumstance Henslowe there calls it "our commission," which was "changed," and regarding which he had to wait upon Sir Julius Cæsar.

quotations from parts of it not now found in the manuscript: these evidently formed a portion of it, when it was for so many years in his hands; and, in order that our work may be as complete as possible, we have added them in the form of an Appendix: as however they have disappeared from the original, of course we are without any means of correction or verification, and we have been obliged to take them as they stand in vol. iii. of Malone's Shakspeare by Boswell.

There is good reason to suppose that, when Henslowe first availed himself of the parchment-covered book for the purpose of entering his theatrical memoranda, leaves and parts of leaves had been cut out; but there can be no doubt that, within perhaps the last fifty years, it has been still farther mutilated, and that many pages have been torn, cut, and otherwise injured, by inconsiderate lovers of the autographs of our old poets and actors. In some instances, the signatures only have disappeared, while in others, the whole of an entry has been removed. This damage must have been done considerably before the time of the present or of the late Master of Dulwich College: ever since it was restored by Malone to its ancient depository, it has been preserved with the care and caution due to the extraordinary curiosity and interest of the relic.

Those who have the patience to travel through its details, with such assistance as our notes may afford, will be aware how importantly, and how authentically, it contributes to our knowledge of particulars connected with the history of our early dramatic lite-

rature and performances, and of the theatres then in existence. We shall advert presently to a few of the points thus established; and recollecting that the names of nearly all the other play-poets of the time occur, we cannot but wonder that that of Shakespeare is not met with in any part of the manuscript. The notices of Ben Jonson, Dekker, Chettle, Marston, Wilson, Drayton, Monday, Heywood, Middleton, Porter, Hathway, Rankins, Webster, Day, Rowley, Haughton, &c., are frequent, because they were all writers for Henslowe's theatre; but we must wait, at all events, for the discovery of some other similar record, before we can produce corresponding memoranda regarding Shakespeare and his productions.

It is quite clear that accounts applicable to the Globe and Blackfriars once existed, for John Heminge distinctly speaks of them in his will, dated 9th October 1630, and states that the books he had regularly kept would show how profitable his shares in those two play-houses had been.¹ If these books were at all like that of Henslowe, they would prove, not only the dates when most of Shakespeare's plays were originally brought out, but the very sums he had received for them. More impossible things have happened than the bringing to light even of such sources; and the spirit of inquiry and research generated by the formation and labours of the Shakespeare Society may yet lead to the production even of information, with the existence of which at any former period we are at present unacquainted: we are

¹ Malone's *Shaksp* by Boswell, III, 195.

certain that the account-books of John Heminge, (one of the principal managers of the two theatres in which our great dramatist was interested) must have devolved into the hands of his personal representatives. When Malone found Henslowe's Diary, relating to the Rose, Fortune, and Swan Garden, it came upon him quite by surprise, and late in life; and, though he had it long in his custody, he was by no means accurate in the information he gleaned from it, while, as will be seen hereafter, he left behind him many particulars which we have carefully collected and deposited in the present volume. Our publication is the whole of the manuscript, exactly as it stands, as far as regards the dramatic affairs of the later years of Elizabeth, and the earlier part of the reign of James I.; and in our notes we have pointed out such facts and peculiarities as appeared to deserve or require remark.

Henslowe was an ignorant man, even for the time in which he lived, and for the station he occupied: he wrote a bad hand, adopted any orthography that suited his notions of the sound of words, especially of proper names (necessarily of most frequent occurrence), and he kept his book, as respects dates in particular, in the most disorderly, negligent, and confused, manner. Sometimes, indeed, he observes a sort of system in his entries; but often, when he wished to make a note, he seems to have opened his book at random, and to have written what he wanted in any space he found vacant. He generally used his own pen, but, as we have stated, in some places the hand of a scribe or clerk is visible; and here and there the dramatists and

actors themselves wrote the item in which they were concerned, for the sake perhaps of saving the old manager trouble. thus, in various parts of the manuscript, we meet with the handwriting, not merely the signatures, of the following authors—Drayton, Chapman, Dekker, Chettle, Porter, Wilson, Hathway, Day, S Rowley, Haughton, Rankins, and Wadeson, but, although frequently mentioned, we have no specimen of the handwriting of Nash, Ben Jonson, Middleton, Webster, Marston, or Heywood. Among the players, who sign their own names or introduce memoranda, we find nearly every man that belonged to the company. It should be remarked that Marlowe and Greene died not long after the commencement of the Diary, that Peele certainly did not survive beyond 1598, and that Lodge early diverted his attention from dramatic poetry. It may be doubted whether Fletcher is mentioned in the Diary (p. 78): Beaumont certainly is not; and Massinger, Daborne, Ford, Shirley, &c., became writers for our public theatres too late to be introduced into a manuscript the most modern date in which is 1609.

At various times and for uncertain periods, Henslowe was more or less interested in the receipts obtained by players acting under the names of the Queen, Lord Nottingham, Lord Strange, Lord Sussex, Lord Worcester, and the Lord Chamberlain. The latter was the company of which Shakespeare was a member, either as actor or author, from his first arrival in, until his final retirement from, London; which company, subsequently to the accession of James I.,

was allowed to assume the distinguishing title of the King's Players.¹

Malone was not at all aware, when he made extracts from Henslowe's Diary, that it not only shows the number of times different plays were represented, but generally *the very day when they were acted for the first time*. The old manager was in the habit of placing in a particular column, or in the margin of his book, and opposite the title of a new drama, the letters *ne*, the first two letters of the word *new*, which invariably indicate that at that particular date it was brought out. This is often an important and interesting piece of information, and it serves to show more distinctly the comparative popularity each novelty acquired. Towards the commencement of our volume, we could not contrive our printed page exactly to correspond with the page of the manuscript, and we have therefore been obliged in notes to state when *ne* was found affixed to the title of any play, or, in other words, when it was originally performed. As Henslowe proceeded, however, he adopted another course, and placed *ne* in the interval between two columns, and we have been able to follow his example. Thus, by running the eye down this interval, and seeing how often *ne* occurs, it is easy to ascertain how many new plays were produced at Henslowe's Theatre in any given period. On p 35 begins a highly valuable

¹ It is a new point in stage history, established by Henslowe's Diary, (p 251) that James I had granted a license to the players of the Earl of Worcester some days before he conceded it to the association which subsequently acted under the royal name and patronage

enumeration of all the dramas represented between 3rd June 1594 and 18th July 1596, during the whole of which two years and six weeks the Lord Admiral's Players were jointly occupying, or possibly playing in combination at, the Newington Theatre with the Lord Chamberlain's servants; and here we find, by Henslowe's usual indication, that no fewer than forty new plays were got up and acted.¹ For about ten weeks of the two years, the companies ceased to perform, on account, perhaps, of the heat of the weather, and the occurrence of Lent; so that two years is the utmost upon which a calculation can be made; and the result of it is, that the audiences of that day required a new play upon an average about every eighteen days, including Sundays.² The rapidity with which dramas must then have been written is most remarkable, and is testified beyond dispute by later portions of Henslowe's manuscript, where, among other charges, he registers the sums paid, the dates of payment, and the authors who received the money. Nothing was more common than for dramatists to unite their abilities and resources; and, when a piece on any account was to

¹ Against a single memorandum, relating to "Long Meg of Westminster," (p 49) Henslowe has placed the figure *j*, instead of *ne*, but the meaning is the same, viz, that it was the *first* representation of the drama. Why he varied, in this instance alone, does not appear, and perhaps "*j*" was added by some other person, to remedy Henslowe's omission of *ne*.

² By another list (p 82), commencing 25th Nov 1596 and ending 28th July 1597, a period of about eight months, we find that new plays were considered necessary about every seventeen days. The particular parts of the year when novelties were most required is also thus ascertained.

be brought out with peculiar despatch, three, four, five, and perhaps even six poets engaged themselves upon different portions of it. Evidence of this dramatic combination will be found of such frequent occurrence, that it is vain here to point out particular pages where it is to be met with.

Before we advert to other points established by the manuscript, we may be permitted to observe that Malone made some important errors and various omissions in the information he derived from it: he has mistaken dates and misread the titles of several pieces, while he has sometimes assigned to one or more authors the works of others: he has also passed over without notice several plays, the performance of, or the payment for which Henslowe duly records. We only mention this circumstance in order to put our readers on their guard against placing entire confidence in Malone's quotations as printed by Boswell; but having set these matters right in our notes, it is unnecessary, as well as ungracious, to dwell here upon the defects of a man whose sight failed him towards the end of his career, and who had the merit of being the first to find and to make use of a volume, the thread of which is much entangled, and the handwriting not unfrequently extremely difficult to be deciphered.

We have already spoken of the union of the company to which Shakespeare belonged, and for which he wrote, with that so intimately connected with Philip Henslowe. This union (if such it were, and not merely the joint occupation of the same house, while the Globe was in a course of construction, and

for some short time afterwards) lasted for rather more than two years, and, as has been remarked in the *Memoirs of Edward Alleyn* (p. 22), it is singular that most of the old plays which our great dramatist is supposed more or less to have employed, and of the stories of which he availed himself, are found in Henslowe's list of this period. Here we find a *Titus Andronicus*, a *Lear*, a *Hamlet*, a *Henry V.*, and a *Henry VI.*, a *Buckingham*, the old *Taming of a Shrew*, and several others, the titles of which we need not enumerate, because they are inserted in their proper places, precisely as they stand in the manuscript. For aught we know, Shakespeare may originally have had some share in their authorship, or, if he had not, as he probably acted in them, he may have felt himself authorized, as a member of the company, to use them to the extent that answered his purpose. At the same time, Greene could not have referred to this particular circumstance and period, inasmuch as he charged Shakespeare with being "an upstart crow, beautified with our feathers," in 1592 (in September of which year he died) whereas the account to which we advert does not commence until the summer of 1594. Greene must, therefore, allude, in his "*Groatsworth of Wit*," to some previous transactions of the same kind; but no fact is more clearly made out, and very much by the evidence Henslowe furnishes, than that it was a very common practice for our early dramatists to avail themselves of the materials, whether of plot, character, or language, supplied by their immediate predecessors, and even by their actual contemporaries.

It is remarkable that the first drama in this list, from 1594 to 1596, is upon a sacred subject, "Esther and Ahasuerus." it was not a new play on 3rd June 1594, and on a previous page (32) we have had a notice of "Abraham and Lot." These may have been modifications of old miracle-plays, traces of which were preserved upon our stage. Incidents from Scripture seem to have been still popular; and it is a circumstance not sufficiently noticed by the historians of our early drama, that even at the time when Shakespeare was in the zenith of his reputation, stories derived from the Bible kept possession of some of our public theatres. Whether such was the case at the Blackfriars and Globe we have no means of knowing, but it is indisputable as regards the Rose and the Fortune; and in the following pages distinct traces may be found of many such performances, beginning with a play in which "a bodice for Eve" (p 272) was required, and ending with "a jerkin for Caiaphas." A drama entitled "Nebuchadnezzar" was represented in 1596—"Judas" in 1601—"Pontius Pilate" in the same year—"Jephthah," "Tobias," "Samson," and "Joshua" in 1602; and in the same year we meet with a charge for pullies in order to hang Absalom. The number of these sacred representations in 1602 forms a curious feature applicable in particular to that date, and, as far as we know, to Henslowe's and Alleyn's theatres.

In connexion, we may observe, that, although at various periods theatrical performances were forbidden on Sunday, the companies appear to have been permitted to play on Christmas-day; and on 25th Dec. 1595

and 1596, the representations possessed anything but a religious character. Such was probably not the case in 1601, for on the 24th Dec. (p. 205) Samuel Rowley was paid £5 for his "book called Judas;" but "Pontius Pilate," "Jephthah," "Tobias," "Samson," and "Joshua," were brought out in the ordinary course of business, whenever a new play was needed

Having spoken of old plays acted in 1594, 1595, and 1596, the titles of which resemble some of those of Shakespeare, it may be worth while to observe that Henslowe's Diary indubitably shows that the poets, who wrote for his company at different dates, took up subjects which our great dramatist has also treated: which had the precedence must often be matter of mere speculation; but it will strike everybody as singular that, in 1602, after Richard the Third had been long on the stage, and was so popular, Ben Jonson should have been paid by Henslowe no less a sum than £10, "in earnest of a book called Richard Crookback," and for some "new additions" he was then making to Kyd's Spanish Tragedy (p. 223). It may show that at that period the Earl of Nottingham's players could not venture to represent Shakespeare's Richard the Third, which was in possession of a rival company, or Henslowe would not have given a large sum "in earnest" of a new drama on the same portion of history.¹ The arrest of Thomas Dekker (p. 143)

¹ "The second part of Henry Richmond" reads (p. 159) as if it could not be otherwise than connected with the incidents of the reign of Richard III. A few pages afterwards (p. 163), we meet with a play called Owen Tudor.

by "the Lord Chamberlain's men" in 1598, may very possibly have been connected with some piratical invasion of the rights and property of the association to which Shakespeare belonged; and less than three months afterwards (p. 147) we find Dekker engaged with Chettle upon a play called "Troilus and Cressida." It has never been remarked that in July 1602 Chettle was writing "the Danish Tragedy," (p. 224) which may have been a revival of the old Hamlet under a new name, in order to compete with Shakespeare's Hamlet, then in a course of successful performance at the Globe.¹

There can be no dispute that Shakespeare's Henry the Eighth, as it has come down to us, was not written until after the accession of James I.; but in June 1601 it appears (p. 189) that Chettle was employed on a drama called "Cardinal Wolsey's Life," and that it became so popular, that, at all events, one, if not two other plays were composed on the same subject. One of these was "the Rising of Cardinal Wolsey," by Chettle, Drayton, and Monday, and the other "the Second Part of Cardinal Wolsey," which may, however, have been meant for "Cardinal Wolsey's Life," which had thus become a second part. Hence it is clear, that other dramatists had availed themselves of that period of our annals before the death of Elizabeth.

¹ Dekker's "Medicine for a Curst Wife" (p. 224) may have been a new play upon the story of the old "Taming of a Shrew," the title of which Shakespeare did not scruple very nearly to adopt, perhaps because Dekker had avoided it. In a note, on p. 230, we have speculated that "Like quits Like" may have been similar to "Measure for Measure"

There are few plays mentioned in the course of our volume that illustrate more strongly than "Cardinal Wolsey's Life" the expense which companies of old did not hesitate to incur, in order that the characters might be splendidly dressed and caparisoned. The charges for scenery were none, and for properties small, so that the actors could afford to spend more money upon velvets, silks, satins, lace, and other personal ornaments. We are to bear in mind that, at the date of which we are speaking, money was of at least five times its present value, and if we find £10 given for a cloak or a suit of apparel, it is to be considered quite equal to £50 of our currency. In the entries respecting Chettle's "Cardinal Wolsey's Life" we find £21 in a single item (p. 197) for "two-pile velvet," at 20s. 5d. per yard, and for satins and taffaties at 12s. and 12s. 6d. per yard respectively. This alone was equal then to more than £100 now; and the other items, of the same kind and for the same drama, prove that certainly not less than £200 was laid out upon new apparel only. At least as much was spent upon "The Seven Wise Masters" (p. 165). In one instance £19 was given for a single cloak; while the gown of Mrs. Frankford, in Heywood's "Woman Killed with Kindness" (p. 248), cost £6 13s. 0d., between £30 and £40 of our present money. Taffaty for two women's gowns, in Porter's comedy, "The Two Angry Women of Abingdon," cost more than £45, according to the same calculation.

The contrast between the expense of apparel and the cost of plays is remarkable. Heywood did not receive for the five admirable acts of his "Woman Killed with

Kindness" as much as was given by the company for the gown of the herome. From Henslowe's Diary we derive very curious and conclusive information respecting the ordinary rewards of dramatists in his day: those rewards seem to have varied sometimes, according to circumstances with which we are not now acquainted. The highest price Henslowe appears, from this manuscript, ever to have given, was for "Page of Plymouth," by Ben Jonson and Dekker, a tragedy founded upon a murder committed by a wife in 1591. For this piece the old manager paid £11 in August 1599. for Dekker's "Medicine for a Curst Wife," he gave £10 0s. 0d. in September 1602: "Patient Grissill," in December 1599, cost him £9 10s. 0d.¹ for "Strange News out of Poland," by W. Haughton, and an otherwise unknown dramatist of the name of Pett, he paid £9 in May 1600. for "Lady Jane Grey" he gave £8 to Dekker, Webster, Heywood, and Smith, in October 1602. "The Unfortunate General" produced £7 to the authors, Hathway, Smith, and Day, in January 1602: Heywood and Chettle obtained £6 10s. 0d. for their "London Florentine," in the same month, and £6 seems not to have been an unusual sum:

¹ Reprinted by the Shakespeare Society in 1841 from the anonymous edition of 1603. On p. 167 of our present volume will be found an item of the payment of £2 to a printer, not named, as a gift to prevent the appearance of Patient Grissill from the press, companies at that date holding it injurious to their interests that popular dramas should be made legible they wished them to be only audible and visible. This single fact (and the circumstance is nowhere else more distinctly stated) will explain how it happens that comparatively few old plays have been preserved.

Henslowe gave that price for Drayton's "William Longsword," in January 1598; for "Earl Godwin," in March of the same year; for "Hot Anger soon Cold," in August of the same year; for "the Boast of Billingsgate," in March 1602; for "the Blind eats many a Fly," in January 1602; and for the "Woman Killed with Kindness," in March of the same year. The success of the first part of "the Black Dog of Newgate," for which Henslowe gave £6, seems to have led the authors of the second part, Hathway, Smith, Day, and "another poet," to require an increase of £2 on the cost of the first part, as well as £2 for "additions;" so that, in the whole, they received £10 for it in February 1602. Dramas on sacred history realised about the same amounts; and Henslowe gave £6 for "Samson," and £7 for "Joshua," in July and September 1602. The sum generally paid for putting an old play on the stage, on its revival, with such changes as seemed necessary, was £2, and this sum Edward Alleyn obtained for Tambercam (of which he was not the author, as some have supposed), and for several others (pp. 200, 204, 207, 225); but now and then the expense was considerably more, and Birde and Rowley had £4, in November 1602, for their "additions" to "Faustus"

When a play became unusually popular, and therefore profitable, gratuities were now and then, though rarely, allowed to the authors, by way of encouragement. thus Drayton, Wilson, Monday, and Hathway, received 10s. as a gift after the first, and doubtless gratifying, reception of "Sir John Oldcastle," the drama

imputed to Shakespeare on the title-page of some copies of the edition of 1600. The same sum was presented to John Day in 1601, when his second part of "the Beggar of Bethnal Green" was performed; and on p. 240 of our volume is recorded a similar stretch of bounty to Dekker: he was paid 10s. "over and above the price" of his "Medicine for a Curst Wife." The gift never exceeded this amount. Henslowe appears also to have disbursed small sums to the members of the company to be spent in wine after successful first performances; but on p. 117, as the expense of an entertainment of the kind was 30s, he carefully put it down as a debt. When Drayton, Chettle, and Dekker's "Famous Wars of Henry the First" was read at the Sun in New Fish Street, the old manager expended 5s.; and the like sum was laid out in "good cheer" when "Earl Godwin" was accepted.

Notwithstanding the multiplicity of plays written for the association with which Henslowe was connected, it is quite clear, from evidence supplied by the manuscript in our hands, and as well as that obtained from other sources, that the wonderfully prolific dramatists of that day wrote for other companies also: they do not seem in general, like Shakespeare, to have confined themselves necessarily to one theatre, and to one body of actors. It is very possible that our great dramatist was under some express engagement not to compose any play for a rival company; and it is certain, with regard to two of the popular authors in the pay of Henslowe, that such was the case. On 28th February 1698, Henry Porter undertook that Henslowe "should have all the books which he wrote,

either himself, or with any other," and on the 25th March 1602, Henry Chettle sealed a bond with the Earl of Nottingham's Players to write for them only. At these dates there existed a strong competition among different associations; but it must have been still stronger about ten or twelve years afterwards, when Daborne was writing for Henslowe, when the price of new plays had risen considerably, and when he was threatening the old manager with carrying one of his productions to "the King's men," from whose service Shakespeare had very shortly before withdrawn, leaving the company in need of assistance.¹ Henslowe, as we have seen, had never paid more than £11 for any play up to the date to which his manuscript extends; but in a letter dated 25 June, 1613, Daborne asserts that he had been offered £25 for a new tragedy.² What connexion this vast and rapid increase in the value of new plays may have had with the removal of Shakespeare from London we have no means of determining, but the fact deserves more notice than it has hitherto received.

Another circumstance, in relation to some of our great dramatist's productions, has been recently, and only recently, adverted to.³ We allude to the secession of the celebrated comedian, William Kemp, from the company which had always acted Shakespeare's plays.

¹ See *The Alleyn Papers* (published by the Shakespeare Society), p. 67.

² *Ibid.*, p. 65. In a note to Henslowe of 31d June, 1613, Daborne speaks of "the overplus of the second day" as then also due to an author.

³ See *Life of Shakespeare*, edit. Whittaker and Co., i, cxliix.

Kemp was a very popular performer as early as 1589, and he unquestionably belonged to the same association as Alleyn prior to 1594. he then seems for a time to have joined the Lord Chamberlain's players; and we know that he was Peter in "Romeo and Juliet," and Dogberry in "Much ado about Nothing." He afterwards quitted that company, and rejoined Henslowe and Alleyn, probably about the time their new theatre, the Fortune, was opened; and in March, August, and September, 1602, Henslowe makes various memoranda of payments to or on account of him. He could not have performed, therefore, in any drama by Shakespeare produced at that period.

It will be found, by those who are inquisitive regarding such matters, that Henslowe's Diary illustrates the origin, state, and progress of our drama, stage, and its professors, in various ways, which we have not thought it necessary here to point out, because they are generally explained in our notes. There is only one more particular to which it may be expedient especially to advert, and it is connected with the office of the Master of the Revels, originally permanently created by Henry VIII. Edmund Tylney was Master of the Revels from 1578 to 1610, consequently, during the whole period to which Henslowe's manuscript applies; and it is curious to see how he gradually augmented his fees from time to time. In 1591 (p. 18), the fee on licensing each play was 5*s.*; but in 1597 (p. 118), he had raised it, as far as we know, arbitrarily, to 7*s.* in that year, also, we hear for the first time (p. 79) of a monthly payment to the Master of the Revels of £2. in one in-

stance (p. 91), Tylney seems to have claimed that sum from Henslowe for permitting his company to act for about three weeks; and in 1599 he had raised his demand to £3 every month the theatre continued open. We may presume pretty safely that he obtained similar payments from other companies; and, supposing only four to be acting at the same time, which no doubt is much under the calculation, his monthly emoluments from this source alone, without reckoning his fees for licensing plays, would exceed, in our present money, £60 per month. As the Master of the Revels was also paid a daily allowance for his duties at Court, his post must have been much more lucrative than it has been hitherto imagined. After Henslowe opened the Fortune Theatre in the year 1601 (the precise date cannot be fixed), he seems to have been obliged to give Tylney a double monthly fee, for the Rose and for his new playhouse. the earliest entry of a payment for the Fortune (p. 213) seems to have been 9th June 1601, and we may infer, perhaps, that it was the first time it had become due.

If the notes are here and there found too numerous, prolix, or minute, the apology of the Editor must be derived from the nature of the manuscript, which is full of confusion and abundant in repetitions

J P C.

Kensington, 21st June, 1845.

ADDITIONAL NOTES AND CORRECTIONS.

Page 5, line 17 This is the only instance in which the name of *John Towne* occurs, and possibly it was written for *Thomas Towne*. John Towne might, however, be related to Thomas Towne.

Page 20, line 16. For "manteltie" read *manteltre*.

Page 22, line 10 The conjecture hazarded in this note has since been confirmed: there was an edition of "The Anatomie of Pope Joane" in 1591. It was printed by Richard Field. 4to B L.

Page 25, line 11 Respecting the play of "Jerusalem" see also p 37, note 1.

Page 32, line 1 In the note upon this play a mistake is committed, when it is stated that Greene's death took place in Sept 1593: it ought of course to have been Sept 1592. Greene had probably acted in "The Pinner of Wakefield" shortly before his decease, but certainly not on the occasion referred to.

Page 47, line 5 Towards the conclusion of the Diary, viz, on p 228, a play called "The Set at Tennis" is actually mentioned.

Page 54, line 29. For "no doubt" read *probably*.

Page 55, line 19 We have been informed, since this note was written, that Massinger's play of *Philenzo* and *Hippolyto* has been recovered in MS, having been found among the Conway Papers.

Page 61, line 7 It was more probably "The Welshman's Prize," enumerated by Henslowe (see p 276) among "such books as belong to the stock." See also p. 120, note 3.

Page 70, line 29. For "Magelt" read *Magett*.

Page 79, line 16 Add to note 3 —This monthly payment of £2 was subsequently raised to £3: see p 179

Page 91, line 12. Among the stock-plays on p 276, this comedy is called "Finn Pendelton," but *Spendleton*, as in the text, would seem to be the right name

Page 103, line 27 It seems most likely that this play, "The Cobbler," was what Henslowe elsewhere (p 276) calls "Cobler quen hve," meaning the Cobbler of Queen Hithe

Page 119, line 19 Henslowe, not having being able perhaps to make anything out of "Tripticity," calls it in his enumeration of the stock-plays, p 277, "The *Triangle* of Cuckolds"

Page 119, line 31 For "assigned" read "*correctly* assigned"

Page 127, line 23 "Tasso's picture" is also enumerated in the Inventory of Properties, &c, on p 273

Page 127, line 34 A poem, by Robert Greene, on the death of Sir Christopher Hatton, and printed in 1591, may be here noticed It was omitted by the Rev Mr. Dyce, in his edition of Greene's Works, as he did not know of its existence It occupies twenty pages 4to, and is a favourable specimen of the author's abilities and fancy The intention of the Council of the Shakespeare Society speedily to reprint it renders it unnecessary to insert its full title here

Page 132, line 8 It seems likely that the play called Vayvode related to the adventures of the Vayvode Michael of Wallachia, in his struggle for independence against the Turks in 1597

Page 137, line 34 The latest notice of the players of the Earl of Leicester seems to be in 1586 See Hist Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage, 1, 264

Page 140, line 28 For this covenant between Henslowe and Heywood see p 260

Page 155, line 9 The following is the title of a unique tract, containing a full account of the murder of Page of Plymouth "Sundrye strange and inhumane Murthers lately committed The first of a Father that hued a man to kill three of his children, neere to Ashford in Kent The second of Master Page of Plymoth, murdered by the consent of his owne wife with the strange discoverie of sundrie other murthers. Wherein is described the odiousnesse of murder, with the

vengeance which God inflicteth on murthereis Printed at London by Thomas Scarlet, 1591 " 4to B.L There were several contemporary ballads upon the same tragical event

Page 166, line 22. Yet see a memorandum on p 250, where it is said that Duke, the actor, in 1602 had been thrown into the Clink for debt

Page 171, line 7 There is little doubt that "Indes" refers to "the Conquest of the West Indies," afterwards mentioned as a play The notion that "Judas" was not a fit subject for a drama does not seem to have influenced Henslowe, as appears by subsequent entries

Page 187, line 30. This prose tract is avowed to be merely a translation, and is dedicated by A M to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of London in the year 1601

Page 205, line 2 There must have been an older play on the story of Hercules than any mentioned in Henslowe's Diary. To this fact we may cite the testimony of Robert Greene in his "Groatsworth of Wit," 1592 a player there says, "The twelve labours of Hercules have I terribly thundered on the Stage, and played three scenes of the Devil in the Highway to Heaven" Here also the player declares that he was "famous for Delphrygus, and the King of the Fairies" Sign E 2, edit 1617.

Page 214, line 25 The same fact is mentioned by Gilbert Dugdale in his "Time Triumphant," 1604 4to B L

Page 225, line 29. See also, regarding "Lust's Dominion" and its real authors, a previous note on p 165

Page 230, line 18 It may be disputed whether the title of this play, as Henslowe writes and spells it, were "the bosste of bellengesgate," or "the *bosse* of bellengesgate " it is more like the former, and so Malone read it, but Stow informs us, "On the north side is Bosse alley, so called of a boss of spring water continually running, which standeth by Billingsgate against this alley, and was sometime made by the executois of Richard Whittington" Page 72, edit Thoms, 1842

Page 234, line 27 This Lord Windsor was Henry, the fifth earl, who had been summoned to Parliament eleven years before

Page 238, line 22. The whole sum paid to Dekker ought to have been stated to be £10, and not £8

Page 244, line 29. In 1598 Thomas Churchyard printed "A wished

Reformation of Wicked Rebellion," of which only one copy exists, as it was no doubt objected to and suppressed. It refers to the rebellion in Ireland, and to the Earl of Essex

Page 251, line 27 Nevertheless, it may be the same play which, on 214, Chettle calls "the book of Shore"

Page 271, line 3 All these Inventories, &c , were taken in the spring of 1598-9, and we may presume that they were made out, in order to ascertain the stock of the company of Lord Nottingham's Players in apparel, properties, and plays, before their removal from the Rose on the Bankside to the new theatre, the Fortune, in Golding Lane, Cripplegate.

THE DIARY

OF

PHILIP HENSLOWE.

*Jonne allen Receved for Rente as folowthe, 1593.*¹

R. of the Duchewoman ther, for mydsomer qtr		
1593.... ..	xv ^s	vij ^d
R. of the carpenter for mydsomer qtr 1593...	xviij ^s	vj ^d
R of goody Rowden for mydsomer qtr 1593 ...	x ^s	
R of goodman hudson, the 14 of aguste 1593 ..	xv ^s	
R of goodman glene, the 16 of aguste 1593	xxxx ^s	
R. of goody Rowden, the 18 of octobr 1593	vij ^s	x ^d

*For tremynge of the Follis head, as foloueth*²

Item for selynge of the ij chambers, and mend-	}	xxx ^s
ynge of the walles, and whittinge and		
blackynge the same		

¹ Jonne allen means Joan Alleyn, Edward Alleyn's wife, who received rents during his absence, while playing in the country in 1593, on account of the plague in London. Farther down, on the same page of the Diary, is a statement of money she had paid.

² This heading immediately precedes that which follows, but a line is drawn between them. The Fool's Head was probably the sign of a house near the theatre, but "trimming a head" usually meant cutting the hair. Here it must be taken for repairing the building.

*A note of what M^{rs} Allen hath payd sence her husband
uent into the contrey, as foloueth 1593*

Itm pd for howsse Rente, and for naylles	.....	xx ^s	
Itm pd unto hime for kepinge of your horsse ¹	.	ix ^s	x ^d
Itm pd unto the Joyner for the beadstead ²	... .	xv ^s	
Itm pd for the coshenes . .... ..	.. .....	v ^s	

The 28 of Janewary, 1597, I payd Ja Fa³

Bowght, the 18 of June 1592, a gyllte gyllte⁴
goblette, waynge 17 oz $\frac{1}{2}$ at v^s vj^d q—the
some m^j^h xix^s ij^d
Bowght the same time j beacker of persell }
gyllte,⁵ waunge viij oz j q^r at vj^s 8^d—some is } lvj^s vj^d

¹ From a passage in a letter quoted in the next note from Henslowe to Alleyn, it appears that by 28 September 1593 Alleyn was tired of the expense of keeping his horse in London, where it could be of no use to him, and accordingly had desired his wife's stepfather to try to sell it. Henslowe says "We had a very bade market at Smyth fylld, for no monn would ofer a bove fower pownd for your hoisse, and therfor I have not sowld hime, but to save charges, I have sent hime downe into the contrey, that [he] be keapte till you ietorne" This quotation fixes the date of the present account to be prior to 28 September 1593, for it will be observed that at the head of it we have only the year in which the money was paid by Mrs Alleyn, in the absence of her husband.

² In the Memons of Edward Alleyn, in a letter from Henslowe to Alleyn, dated 28 September 1593, we read as follows "Your joyner hath seate up your portowle in the chamber, and hath brothe you a corte cobert, and sayes he will bring the ieastre very shortly, and we beare with hime because his howsse is visited," i.e., by the plague p. 32

³ This memorandum stands by itself, and is surrounded by a line to separate it from the rest of the page. It is perhaps impossible to ascertain for whom "Ja. Fa" was intended.

⁴ The word "gyllte" is repeated in the MS. The letter *q* in this entry means a farthing, a *quarter* of a penny.

⁵ "Persell gyllte" is *parcel*, or partly gilt.

Edward Alen wasse mayyed unto Jone Woodward, the 22 of daye of octobr 1592, In the iij and thirtie yeare of the Quenes Ma^{te} Rayne, elyzabeth, by the giace of god of Ingland france and Iairland, defender of the fayth.¹

Pearsyvalle Craffte hath geven his worde for the fostchen dier in grobstreat, w^{ch} persyvall lifte in Watlynge streate at the syne of the crosse Keayes a crysmas ene last, 1592, for iij^{li}

A E D H.²

R of Thomas newman, the 10 of Jenewary 1593, In }
pte of paymente of a more some, as a pereath upon } xxxxs^s
a bande I saye Rd by me Phillipe Hensley³ }

The wenscot belowe, in the halle of Edwardes Allenes howsse, is three scoie and fyve yardes and ij foote, at ij^s a yarde, w^{ch} comes to ⁴ . . .

R of Richarde Waltame, the 27th of desembr 1593, }
in pte of payment of a bande of Thomas new- } xxxxs^s
manes,⁵ the some of }

¹ This entry has been quoted in Collier's History of Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage, iii, 102 See also the Memoirs of Edward Alleyn, p 15 The ink in the MS is different from that of the rest of the page.

² Perhaps the initials of witnesses to the fact that Percival Craffte had given his word for the fustian dyer It would be a waste of time to attempt to assign the initials to any persons elsewhere mentioned in the Diary

³ This is not Henslowe's writing, but that of some scribe he employed, whose hand is very commonly found in the MS

The sum is not filled in

⁵ There was a bookseller of the name of Thomas Newman, for whom Nash (a writer for Henslowe) edited a spurious edition of Sidney's "Astrophel and Stella" in 1591 See Introd to the Shakespeare Society's reprint of "Pierce Penniless's Supplication," 1592, p xxi

A nott what I have layd out about my playhousse,¹ for payntyng and doinge it about wth ealme bordes, and other Re-pracyones, as foloweth, 1595, in lent.²

Itm bowght 1j hunderd and a quarter of	
elmebordcs	xxiiij ^s
Itm pd the carpenters ther wages	viiij ^s
Itm geven the paynter in earneste . . .	xx ^s
Itm geven the paynter more	x ^s
Itm geven more unto the paynter. . .	xx ^s
Itm pd unto the paynter ³	x ^s
Itm pd the carpenters ther wages . . .	xvij ^s
Itm pd for 1j henges	ij ^s
Itm pd for a borde	ij ^s ij ^d
Itm pd for v pownde of spickes ..	xv ^d
Itm pd the carpenters	v ^s iiij ^d
Itm pd the paynter	v ^s
Itm pd for 1j bundell of lathes	ij ^s ij ^d
Itm pd for j lode of sande	xiiij ^d
Itm pd for hallfe a thowsen of lathe naylles	viiij ^d
Itm pd the paynter	vj ^s

¹ Henslowe was owner of the Rose Theatre, but the ground on which it stood he appears to have rented. See the Memoirs of Edward Allcyn, p. 189, for the particulars respecting the manner in which Henslowe became tenant of the ground on which the Rose, on the Bankside, Southwark, stood. It was built after March 1584, but it is not clear that there had not been a playhouse on the same spot at an earlier period. In 1584 it was called "the little Rose," and it sometimes preserved the name afterwards. This memorandum shows that, like the Globe (and the Fortune on its first construction), the Rose was a wooden building. It was covered with "elm boards" on the outside.

² During Lent, theatres of old were usually closed, and on this account Henslowe selected it as the time for repairing the Rose.

³ This additional sum to the painter, who had already received fifty shillings, is interlined in the MS.

Itm pd the paynter	iijs
Itm pd for j lode of lyme	xiijs ^d
Itm pd for wages	iijs vj ^d
Itm pd the paynter	v ^s
Itm pd the paynter, in fulle	xvjs
Itm pd for naylles	ij ^s iijs ^d
Itm pd the smyth for naylles, in fulle ..	xij ^s iijs ^d
Some is	108 ^h 19 ^s 00 ^d

Itm pd for carpenters worke, and mackinge the }
 throne in the hevenes, ¹ the 4 of June 1595 } vijs^h ijs

Lent unto fiances Henslow, the 3 of maye 1593, to }
 laye downe for his share to the Quenes playeis, }
 when they broke and went into the contrey to }
 playe,² the some of fyften pownd, to be payd unto } xv^h
 me at his Retorne owt of the contrey I saye }
 lent }

Wittnes, JOHN TOWNE
 HEW DAVES
 RICHARD ALLEYN ³

¹ For some play or plays, perhaps, in which a god or goddess was introduced sitting upon a "throne in the heavens" At an earlier date, and in miracle-plays, the throne might have been for the Deity himself

² The Queen's Players in 1593, like all the other companies, broke up, and "went into the country to play," in consequence of the prevalence of the plague in London Francis Henslowe was probably one of Philip Henslowe's nephews Town and Davies, or Daves, who are put down as witnesses, were players, as well as Richard Alleyn, but whether the last was any and what relation to Edward Alleyn is not known. This is the earliest notice of any of them, and it has been quoted in Hist of Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage, 1, 318

³ These three names are not the signatures of the parties, but of the person who made the entry

2 of Jenewarye, Lent unto Mr Hareye Draper, the
 1593 second of Jeneway 1593, in Redey money, the some of twenty
 pownd, to be payd a gayne wthin
 one moneth next folowinge ... } xx^{li}

Lent unto Mr Harey Draper, the 4
 of aprell 1593, in Redey money
 the some of } xvj^{li}

Lent M^{rs} Diaper, the 29 of marche
 1594, in Redye money, the some
 of } v^{li}

Lent Mr John Sheaperd, the 14 of
 Desembr 1594, In Redey money,
 to be payd wth in one monethe
 after the date herof, the some of
 fyve pownd Wittnes..... .. } v^{li}

EDWARD ALLEN ¹

E. A

J. SYNGER

LAME R JONNES

CHARLES T. TOWNE

ALLEN M. SLATER

JUBE

T. DOWTEN

DONSTONE ²

¹ This and the three preceding items are crossed out in the book. They are not theatrical, as far as we now know, but they are witnessed by Edward Alleyn, although the signature is not in his handwriting.

² These seem to have been the names of the principal actors forming the company of the Earl of Nottingham's players about 1595. E. A., at

Lent Richard Hoope, my lord }
 chamberlenes man, the 14 of }
 Jenewary 1595, in Redey money, } 11j^h
 to be pd at easter next cominge,
 the some of }
 wittnes his owne man,
 WILLIAM FERNEY, and
 EDWARD ALLEN

Lent unto the master of the Revelles }
 man, W^m Stonard, the 8 of aprell }
 1595, the some of seven shil- } vij^s
 linges, to be pd unto me at his
 next cominge to london }
 wittness HEW DAVES, and
 JOHN TAYLLER owermaker,¹
 and HEW DAVES his wiffe

Lent unto W^m Blackwage, my lord }
 camberlenes man, fyve pownd, as } v^h
 a peieth by his Bylle }

the head of them, are the initials of Edward Alleyn of "lame Charles Alen" we hear on no other authority, but he was perhaps related to Edward Alleyn John Singer was an author as well as an actor, (if a piece called "Singer's Voluntary" were written, and not merely acted or sung by him as a Clown's Jig) and so was M [Martin] Slater, or Slaughter, as his name is usually spelt in the MS Several of his plays will be mentioned hereafter

¹ "John Taylor, owermaker," probably means that he was an *oar-maker* Possibly he was the father of John Taylor, who was subsequently known as "the water-poet," from his having originally followed the occupation of a waterman on the Thames He is not to be confounded with Joseph Taylor, the actor, who belonged to a company formed by Henslowe at a period subsequent to the last date in this Diary, and who might be the son of "John Taylor, oar-maker."

Lent unto Mr Rafe Raye, my lorde
 chamberlenes man, tenne pownd,
 as apeireth by his bell ¹ } 1x¹¹

Lent unto Frances Henslow, the j
 of June 1596, in Redey mony, to
 laye downe for his hallfe share
 with the company w^{ch} he dothe
 playe wth all, to be payd unto me
 when he doth receve his mony
 w^{ch} he lent to my lord Buile,²
 or when my asyences dothe de-
 mand yt Wyttnes, I saye nyne
 pownd } 1x¹¹

W^m SMYGHTE, player

GORGE ATTEWELL, player

ROBARD NYCOWLLES, player. ³

¹ The servants of the Master of the Revels, the Lord Chamberlain, &c, seem to have not unfrequently borrowed money of Henslowe, which, on various accounts, he might not think it prudent to refuse

² The name is either *Burle*, or *Burte*, perhaps the latter, but it is indistinctly written in the MS. Why Lord Burghley should have borrowed money of Francis Henslowe it is difficult to imagine possibly it was a false allegation on the part of Francis Henslowe, in order to induce his uncle (if he were so related) to advance the money to him. We shall see afterwards that Francis Henslowe was taken into the domestic service of the Lord Chamberlain, and he might at this time have been in the employ of Lord Burghley, and wages might be due to him. It is not known that Lord Burghley ever had a company of players acting under his name, and by a previous entry, dated three years earlier, viz, on the 3rd of May 1593, it appears that Francis Henslowe became a sharer with the Queen's Players, a distinct body from those of the Lord Chamberlain

³ Three actors under Philip Henslowe "W^m Smyght" no doubt means William Smith, in the irregular spelling of that date. George

Bowght the Jemes is head¹ the 24 of aguste 1595,

for xxx^{li}

and bowghte more as foloweth

Itm wanscotte in the halle xiiij yarges at 16^d per yd

Itm paynted clothe in the halle²... xvj yrdes at vj^d per yd

Itm wanscott setlynge in the parler x yarges at xvj^d yd

Itm turnde pellers in the parlei iij yides at xvj^d yid

Itm a lowd for dores³ iij yides at xvj^d yrd

Itm paynted cloth in the parlei . v yrdes at vj^d yides

Layd out a bowte John Allen admenestracyon⁴ as folowethe

4 of maye Layd owt a bowt the admenestracyon xiiij^s ij^d

pd for her balle xiiij^d

pd the sargentcs and othei charges . iij^s

Attewell was perhaps father to Hugh Attewell, or Atwell, who acted in Ben Jonson's *Epicene* in 1609 as one of the children of the Revels, who subsequently became one of the players of Prince Charles, and who died on the 25th Sept 1621. See Hist Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage, 1 423. Respecting Robert Nicholls we have no farther information, and he probably arrived at no distinction.

¹ No doubt the sign of the house—the St James's Head. It is not likely that the head of King James would have been used as a sign before the death of Elizabeth.

² "Painted cloth in the hall" was doubtless tapestry, then often called painted cloth. It is not clear, however, that it was not sometimes canvas painted in oil-colours.

³ i e, *Allowed* for doors.

⁴ Edward Alleyn's elder brother was named John, and this entry most likely relates to his death, and to the administration under his will. the second item, "pd for her balle," refers to the sureties or *baill* which every person taking out letters of administration is obliged to furnish. The date is 4th May, but no year is mentioned, and John Alleyn did not die until after 1594—Mem. of Edw. Alleyn, p. 4. The whole of these items is crossed out in the MS.

pd for all charges in yeald halle ¹	viiij ^s	j ^d
pd the carman for bringinge the stuffe	iiij ^s	iiij ^d
pd the carman for bringinge the stuffe	ij ^s	
pd going to Stanes by water	v ^s	
and spent in charges for meat and drinke	xiiij ^s	
Itm pd for the Ingrossynge of the In- ventory	x ^s	vj ^d

Jesus 1592.

*A note of suche charges as I have layd out a bouthe my play
house,² in the yeare of our Lord 1592, as foloweth.*

Itm pd for a barge	iiij ^h	x ^s
Itm pd for breakinge up and palyng ..	xx ^s	
Itm pd for wharfynge	viiij ^s	
Itm pd for tymber and bryngen by watter	vij ^h	ix ^s
Itm pd for lyme	ix ^s	ij ^d
Itm pd for wages	xix ^s	
Itm pd for bryngen of dellbordes	ij ^s	vj ^d
Itm pd for ij hunderd of lyme .. .	xj ^s	
Itm pd for ij quarters of a hunderd of deall bordes	iiij ^h	
Itm pd for a maste...	xij ^s	
Itm pd for a some of lathe naylles and hafe ³		
Itm pd for wages	iiij ^h	x ^s
Itm pd for iij hundred of ij peny naylles		xij ^d

¹ i e, For all charges in Guild-hall

² It is impossible to decide to which playhouse (for he was concerned in more than one) Henslowe here particularly refers, but it seems, from the items and the length of the account, to have undergone a most thorough repair perhaps, it was even rebuilt. An account, previously inserted in the MS, for expenses of repairing another theatre, which we have supposed to be the Rose, is dated Lent 1595

³ No amount is placed opposite this item and some others lower down

Itm pd for j lode of Rafters		
Itm pd for j lode of quaters		
Itm pd for j thowsen of lathe naylles . .		
Itm pd unto the thecher ¹	vij ^s	
Itm pd for byngen of stufe		vj ^d
Itm pd for j hundred of lyme	v ^s	vj ^d
Itm pd for ij dayes for a workman . . .	ij ^s	vj ^d
Itm pd for a naler for iij dayes	ij ^s	4 ^d
Itm pd lente the thecher	xx ^s	
Itm pd for sande	iiij ^s	vj ^d
Itm j thowsen of lath nayelles		
Itm pd for xxvj fore powlles	x ^s	vj ^d
Itm pd unto my workmen for a weekes wages	vj ^h	
Itm pd for a hundied of syngell tennes.....		x ^d
Itm pd for iij lode of sande	iiij ^s	
Itm pd unto the thechers man	ij ^s	
Itm pd for ij hundreded of syxpeny naylles		xij ^d
Itm pd for hallfe a lode of lathes		
Itm pd for hallfe a some of lathe naylles .		
Itm pd for ij hundred and a halfe of dubell tennes		
Itm pd for v hundred of syxpeny naylles		
Itm bowght hallfe a lode of lathes of J. Gryges		
Itm pd for ij hundred of syxpeny naylles to Brader		xviij ^d
Itm pd for chake and bryckes	ij ^s	4 ^d
Itm pd for j hundred of dubell tennes . .		x ^d
Itm pd for ij hundred of lyme	xj ^s	
Itm pd unto the thecher		

¹ This and other payments to "the thatcher" show that this theatre, like the Globe before it was burnt in 1613, (owing to the thatch taking fire) was covered, as far as it was roofed-in, with straw or reeds. The only part of the Globe which was thatched was over the stage

Itm pd for sande.		xij ^a
Itm pd for wages	vj ^s	j ^d
Itm pd for turned ballyesteis 1j ^d q ¹ a pece,		
1j dossen	iiij ^s	vj ^d
Itm pd for wages	iiij ^s	4 ^d
Itm bowght xx fur powell at vj ^d a pece .	x ^s	
Itm pd unto the thecher	x ^s	
Itm pd for naylles to brader	1j ^s	4 ^d
Itm pd the vj of febreary for wages . .	iiij ^h iiij ^s	4 ^d
Itm pd for v hundred of syxpeny naylles ..		
Itm pd steven coke 1j ^s for his manes wages ²		
Itm bowght of J gryges 1j C and 1j q ^r and		
x foote bordes	xix ^s	
Itm bowght of J gryges 1j bundell of lathes	1j ^s	
Itm pd the thecher	v ^s	
Itm bowght of the Iermonger in Sothwarke		
$\frac{1}{2}$ C lath naylles		
Itm bowght at the fryngpan v hund s. tennes ³	1j ^s	vj ^d
Itm bowght at the flyngpan 1j hund. dubl		
tennes	iiij ^s	4 ^d
Itm bowght at the fryngpan 7 M of vj ^d		
naylles ⁴	iiij ^s	vj ^d
Itm pd for a thowsen of vj ^d naylles ' . .		
Itm pd for $\frac{1}{2}$ some of 1j ^d naylles...		
Itm bowght j lode of Rafters, and j lode of		
quarteis		

*tiring-room, &c The yard, as the pit was then called, was open to the weather in all public theatres

¹ 1. e, Two-pence *farthing* each for two dozen balusters

² Opposite this item, in the margin, are the words "Reste 1j^s x^d"

³ 1. e, He bought at the sign of the Flyingpan five hundred "*single* tennes" he has previously mentioned "double tennes," and they occur again in the next and other entries

⁴ 1. e, Seven *thousand* of sixpenny nails

Itm pd for ij lode of lime and j lode of sande	11j ^s	
Itm pd for brycklaynge	1j ^s	1j ^d
Itm bowght at the fryngpan $\frac{1}{2}$ some of 1j ^d naylles.. .. .		
Itm pd the laborers wages ¹	v11j ^s	1x ^d
Itm bowght at the fryngpan v hundred vj ^d naylles		
Itm bowght at the fryngpan j q ^r M singell tennes		
Itm pd for j hundred of lyme	v ^s	vj ^d
Itm bowght 11j hundred of quarter bordes	xx ^s	
Itm bowght v hunderd of ynche boides .	xx ^s	
Itm bowght halfe a lode of Rafters		
Itm pd the thecher	x ^s	
Itm pd for naylles		v11j ^d
Itm bowght of J gryges halfe a lode of lathes	xv ^s	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan j q ^r M dubell tennes		
Itm pd unto the carpenters for wages ² .. .	11j ^h	x ^s
Itm pd for carege of tymber		v1j ^d
Itm pd for 11j foit bordes sayed	11j ^s	vj ^d
Itm pd for payntinge my stage ³ . . .	xj ^s	
Itm pd for v hundred of vj ^d naylles at fryngpan		
Itm pd for a q ^r of a M of dubell tennes at fryngpad ⁴		
Itm pd for a q ^r of a M of syngell tennes fryngpan		

¹ In the margin, "Smyth had 11j^s 1j^d Joane"—perhaps paid by Henslowe's wife's daughter Joan, afterwards Miss Edward Alleyne

² In the margin, "R of the Smyth 18^h, and 18^h, and 15^h"

³ "Painting my stage" probably means painting the decorations about the stage, not the boards of which the stage was composed

⁴ *Sic* in MS

Itm bowght of Brader ij hundred of 4 ^d naylles	viiij ^d
Itm pd for ij dossen of turned ballysters ...	iiij ^s
Itm bowght at Braders ij C and $\frac{1}{2}$ inij ^d naylles.	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan v C vij ^d naylles	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan a q ^r M dubell tennes	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan a q ^r M singell tennes	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan a q ⁱ M singell tennes	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan a M of vij ^d naylles	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan a q ^r of some of lathe naylles	
Itm bowght j lode of syngell quarters	
Itm pd for brynginge of stufe by watter ...	
Itm bowght of Brader v C of 4 ^d naylles	
Itm bowght ij score and ix corsse deall at ij ^d ob	xx ^s
Itm pd for bryngin them by water	viiij ^d
Itm pd the thecher.....	v ^s
Itm bowght at the fryngpan $\frac{1}{2}$ a q ^r M of singell x	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan $\frac{1}{2}$ a q ^r M dubell x	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan a q ⁱ M vij ^d naylles	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan $\frac{1}{2}$ C of singell x	xxviij ^d
Itm bowght at the fryngpan j q ^r of M sin- gell x	
Itm bowght of Brader ij C of 4 ^d naylles ...	
Itm bowght of J gryges ij C of q ^r bordes	xxvj ^s
Itm bowght at the fryngpan j q ⁱ M singell tenes	xxviij ^d ob

Itm bowght at the fryngpan j q ^r M dubell tennes	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan j q ^r M vj ^d naylles	
Itm bowght of Brader ij C 4 ^d naylles ...	
Itm bowght at the fryngpan j q ^r M singell tenes	xvi ^j ^d
Itm bowght at the frynpan j q ^r vj ^d naylles	
Itm pd unto the thecher a bondell of lathes	xi ^j ^d
Itm bowght of Brader 3 C of vj ^d naylles ¹ ...	

Receaved by me, Jeames Boine, ² the 2 of March 1591, of M ^r Phillipe Hinch- lie, for the use of Henerie Adames, the some of three pounce, And is in fulle of paymente of a reconneng I say Receaved in pay ^{te}	} 3 ^h 8 ^s 0 ^d
---	--

Pd in fulle paymente, the 7 of March 1591, unto the Iormonger in Soth- warke, at the fryngpan, three pownd and xi ^s I say Rd	} ii ^j ^h xi ^j ^s
--	---

Pd in fulle paymente, the 28 of Marche 1591, unto M ^r Lee, tymber man, for Rafters, and quarters, and lathes, and bordes, the some of	} v ^h xiiii ^j ^s
--	--

¹ Here the account ends, in consequence of the lower part of the leaf having been torn away. What follows begins on the *verso* of the defective leaf, and we may feel pretty certain that the memorandums relate to the same undertaking as the preceding items.

² We hear of two old actors of the names of Borne, or Bird, for they seem to have been known by both,—Theophilus and William. See Hist Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage, i, 307, 381, &c. Perhaps

Pd unto my cossen Adren, for money w ^{ch} I owght him, the 23 of Marche 1591	}	vij ^h
---	---	------------------

Pd unto the paynters, the 23 of Marche 1591	xxvj ^s
--	-------------------

Pd unto my cossen Adren, the 13 of aprell 1591	xxij ^h	x ^s
103 ^h 02 ^s 03 ^d 1		

Pd for sellynge of the Rome over the tyer- howsse ²	x ^s
---	----------------

Pd the wages to the plasterer . . .	iiij ^s
-------------------------------------	-------------------

Pd for sellinge my lords Rome ³ . . .	xiiij ^s
--	--------------------

Pd for makeinge the penthowsse shed at the tyeringe howsse doore, as fol- oweth, pd for owld tymber	}	x ^s
---	---	----------------

Pd for bordes and quarters . . .	xviij ^s	vj ^l
----------------------------------	--------------------	-----------------

Pd for boides	xiiij ^s	vj ^l
-------------------------	--------------------	-----------------

Pd for naylles, and henges, and bowlltes	xix ^s
--	------------------

Pd the carpenters for wages ⁴	ix ^s
--	-----------------

James Borne was related to them, and they were in Henslowe's pay
The entry is in the handwriting of James Borne

¹ This addition of some previous amounts is inserted in the left-hand margin, and not under the sums to which it seems to belong

² This is obviously another part of the same account of money expended by Henslowe on his playhouse in 1592 it is separated only by a blank space The first item relates to ceiling the 'tiring or *attiring* house attached to the theatre, where the performers dressed themselves

³ The best place in our old theatres was sometimes called "the Lord's room," or box it was no doubt set apart for the patron of the company and his friends

⁴ Here the account ends, and the rest of the leaf (probably containing some valuable autograph or memorandum) has been torn away

A not what mony I have layd out of my owne to Frances Henslow, as followeth 1593

Lent the 14 of Jenewary 1593	.....	xxv ^s
Lent the 16 of Jenewary 1593	.....	xxx ^s

A not what I have layd a bowt the housse which was Her Dareses, as foloweth. 1593 Looke the next leafe.¹

Itm pd unto the nayllman for naylles		iiij ^s
Itm pd unto the tyller	..... ..	xviiij ^d
Itm iij long peeces of tymber	. .	vj ^s
Itm ij thowssen of lath naylles	..	ij ^s viij ^d
Itm pd the tyller and laberer	... .	xviiij ^d
Itm pd for Rege tyllles ²	. . . . .	xviiij ^a
Itm pd for tylle pennes	. ... ..	ij ^d
Itm pd for a hundered of tyllles	.. ..	xviiij ^d
Itm pd for a hunderd of quarter bordes		vij ^s ij ^d
Itm pd for vj syngell quarters	... . . . .	ij ^s ij ^d
Itm j longe pece of tymber...	.. . . .	xvj ^d
Itm halfe a hunderd of lyme	. ... .	iiij ^s
Itm pd for heare	.... ..
Itm pd for lome	. . . . .	xiiiiij ^d
Itm j thowsen of lathnaylles	... ..	xvj ^d
Itm pd for iij quarter bordes	. . . . .	iiij ^s xj ^d
Itm pd for a payer of henges	..... .	xiiij ^d
Itm pd for halfe a thowsend of lathnaylles		xvj ^d
Itm pd the laborer his wages	... ..	x ^d
Itm pd for bordes and quarters	. . . .	v ^s viij ^d
16 of october 1595. Itm pd grymes for his wages and his man	.... .	vij ^s

¹ The meaning seems to be, that another account for the repair of a house of Hugh Daves in 1595 is contained on the following leaf. Henslowe spent money upon it in 1593 and 1595

² i. e., *Ridge tiles* the next entry is for *tile-pins*

Itm̃ j longe pece of tember	xvj ^d
Itm̃ pd for a locke	ij ^s j ^d
Itm̃ pd for j lode of lome	xij ^d
Itm̃ pd setyng up the poithole .. .	ij ^s vj ^d
Itm̃ pd the carpenters...	xij ^s vij ^d
Itm̃ pd the laborer	v ^s
Itm̃ pd for henges, latches, and bowltes. .	
Itm̃ pd for a thowsen of lathe naylles	xvj ^d
Itm̃ pd the smyth for naylles.....	v ^s j ^d
Itm̃ pd unto the carpenters	ij ^s vij ^d
Itm̃ pd for a ealme bord	vij ^d
Itm̃ pd for wages	ij ^s vj ^d

Receved as foloweth¹

00 02 00

00 03 00

00 07 00

00 04 04

Itm̃ pd unto Mr Tillnes ² man, the 26 of febreary, 1591.....	v ^s
Itm̃ pd unto Mr Tyllnes man, the 4 of marche, 1591 ...	v ^s
Itm̃ pd unto Mr Tyllenes man, the 10 of marche, 1591	v ^s
Itm̃ pd unto Mr Tyllnes man, the 17 of marche, 1591	v ^s
Itm̃ pd unto Mr Tyllnes man, the 24 of marche, 1591	v ^s
Itm̃ pd unto Mr Tyllenes man, the 28 of marche, 1591	v ^s

¹ These small sums are crowded into the margin just above what follows Whence the money was received is not stated

² Edmond Tylney was Master of the Revels at this date, and for many years afterwards he was appointed in 1579, and died in 1610

Itm pd unto Mr Tyllnes man, the 7 of aprell, 1591	v ^s	
Itm pd unto Mr Tyllnes man, the 19 of aprell, 1591	v ^s	
Itm pd unto M ^r Tyllnes man, the 27 of aprell, 1591	v ^s	
Itm pd unto Mr Tyllnes man, the 28 of aprell 1591 ¹	v ^s	
Itm pd unto Mr Tyllenes man, the 5 of maye 1592	v ^s	
Itm pd unto Mr Tyllnes man, the 10 of maye 1592	v ^s	
Itm pd unto Mr Tyllnes man, the 13 of maye, 1592	v ^l j ^s	
Itm pd unto M ^r Tyllnes man, the 20 of maye, 1592	v ^j s	3 ^d
Itm pd unto Mr Tyllnes man, the 9 of June, 1592	v ^j s	8 ^d
Itm pd unto Mr Tyllnes man, the 14 of June, 1592	v ^j s	8 ^d

*Layd outt aboute the howsse which hewe Dares dwelt in laste, in
the year 1595, as foloweth* ²

Itm halffe a lode of lathes	xv ^s	v ^j d
---------------------------------------	-----------------	------------------

¹ Probably the five last items ought to be 1592, as the new year then began on the 26th of March. Five shillings were paid to the Master of the Revels upon the licensing of every new play, and if these sums were given for licenses in 1591 and 1592, it shews the number of new plays Henslowe bought of their authors between 26 February 1591, and 14 June 1592. Why the sum was 12s and 6s. 8d in the later entries of this account it is not easy to explain.

² This is what Henslowe refers to, when, at the head of a former account in 1593, he says, "looke the next leafe"

Itm̃ elme bordes	viijs 4 ^d
Itm̃ j hunderd of syngell tennes.	x ^d
Itm̃ j Rownd polle	xx ^d
Itm̃ j bare of Iorne	iiij ^s viij ^d
Itm̃ j lode of sand	xij ^d
Itm̃ ij thowsen of lathe naylles	xvj ^d
Itm̃ pd the carpenter wages	ij ^s vj ^d
Itm̃ pd for fir powles	v ^s
Itm̃ j hunderd of vj ^d naylles	vj ^d
Itm̃ pd for ij gyrtes to beare the chymne	iiij ^s vj ^d
Itm̃ pd for v bundell of lathes	v ^s v ^d
It ñ j lode of sande for grymes	xij ^d
Itm̃ geven grymes in mony	xiiij ^s
Itm̃ pd for ij quarteis	xiiij ^d
Itm̃ j hunderd of lyme	vj ^s
Itm̃ j manteltie	xij ^d
Itm̃ pd to grymes	vij ^s
Itm̃ pd to grymes	xij ^d
Itm̃ pd for a gutter of leade	xij ^s iiij ^d
Itm̃ pd the ij carpenters for wages	xv ^s vj ^d
Itm̃ pd the laberer	vj ^d

*In the name of God, Amen, 1591, beginge the 19 of febreary,
my lord Stranges mene, as foloweth*

1591.¹

Rd at fryer bacone,² the 19 of february,

satterdaye xvijs iiij^d

¹ This is the heading of a new page of the Diary, and it means, that "Lord Stranges men," or players, *began* to act on the 19 Feb 1591, probably at the Rose Edward Alleyn was at this time one of Lord Stange's men, and played all, or most of the heroes

² This list of plays, acted by Henslowe's company, begins with what was, no doubt, Robert Greene's play of Friar Bacon and Friar Bongay, written in 1594 See vol viii of the last edit of Dodsley's Old Plays

Rd at mulomorco, ¹ the 20 of febreary ..	xxix ^s
Rd at orlando, ² the 21 of febreary .	xvj ^s vj ^d
Rd at spanes comodye donne oracoe, ³ the 23 of febreary	xij ^s vj ^d
Rd at syr John mandevell, ⁴ the 24 of febreary	xij ^s vj ^d
Rd at harey of cornwell the 25 of febreary 1591	xxviij ^s
Rd at the Jewe of malltuse, the 26 of febrearye 1591	l ^s
Rd at cloys and origasto, ⁵ the 28 of febreary 1591	xviiij ^s
Rd at mulamulluco, the 29 of febrearye 1591	xxxiij ^s

¹ Malone suggests that Mulomorco (elsewhere spelt Mulamulluco, Mulomuloco, Mulamulluco, &c), was the Battle of Alcazar, printed in 1594, and attributed, probably correctly, to George Peele

² By "Orlando," Henslowe doubtless meant R. Greene's "Historie of Orlando Furioso," first printed, not as Malone says, in 1599, but in 1594 the edit of 1599 was the second. See Mem. of Edw. Alleyn for an original MS. of the part of Orlando, sustained by Alleyn.

³ Probably the Spanish Tragedy in which Don Horatio is a principal character, but Henslowe seems to mention "the comedy of Jeronymo" and "Jeronymo" as different productions, and they were certainly sometimes performed on successive days, which is not the case with any other one play. There were two dramas, immediately connected in subject, one called the Spanish Tragedy, printed in, and before, 1599, and the other Jeronymo, printed in 1605. They were most likely intended by Henslowe under the several titles of "Don Oracoe," "the comedy of Jeronymo," and "Jeronymo."

⁴ No play with this title, or upon St. John Mandeville and his travels, has come down to us. The same remark will apply to the next entry.

⁵ No such piece is now known. The title does not occur again, and perhaps it was not successful, though Henslowe does not mark it as a new play.

Rd at poope Jone, ¹ the 1 of marche 1591		xv ^s	
Rd at matchavell ² the 2 of marche 1591		xiii ^s	
Rd at henery the vj, ³ the 3 of marche 1591	iiij ^h	xvj ^s	v ^d
Rd at bendo and Richardo, ⁴ the 4 of marche 1591		xvj ^s	
Rd at iij playes in one, ⁵ the 6 of marche 1591		xxxiij ^s	vj ^d
Rd at haiey vj, the 7 of marche 1591 ...	iiij ^h		

¹ A drama on the popular story of Pope Joan, we may conclude In 1624 was published "The Anatomie of Pope Joane," but it was perhaps a reprint of an earlier tract, which had been used as the foundation of a dramatic performance

² At a subsequent date, viz in 1613, Robert Daiborne was in treaty with Henslowe to write for him a play called Machiavel and the Devil It might be a revival of the old play with additions and alterations, but the sum agreed upon, £20, was then a large price, even for an entirely new drama See the Alleyn Papers, p 56

³ This play, whether by Shakespeare or not, was extremely popular and profitable It produced Henslowe £1 11s 0d for his share on its fourteenth representation. On its performance in 1591, we here see that it brought him £3 16s 5d Malone was of opinion that it was the First Part of Henry the Sixth, included among Shakespeare's works; and it is certain that this entry of 3 March 1591 relates to its original production, as Henslowe has put his mark *æ* in the margin

⁴ No such play is now known

⁵ Four short plays represented on the same night as one play This was done afterwards, and the Yorkshire Tragedy, attributed to Shakespeare, is a specimen of one of these short plays. We shall find that sometimes "five plays in one" were represented, the object being to afford variety, and they might or might not be connected in subject. In Beaumont and Fletcher's works, we have a piece called "Four Plays in One," and in Mr. Cunningham's Revels' Accounts, p 189, is a notice of "five plays in one," and of "three plays in one" at Court, under date of 1584-5

Rd at the lookinglasse, ¹ the 8 of marche 1591	vij ^s	
Rd at Senobia, the 9 of marche 1591 .	xxij ^s	vj ^d
Rd at the Jewe of malta, ² the 10 of marche 1591	lvj ^s	
Rd at hary the vj, the 11 of marche 1591	xxxxvij ^s	vj ^d
Rd at the comodey of done oracio, the 13 of marche 1591	xxvij ^s	
Rd at Jeronymo, the 14 of marche 1591	ij ^h	vj ^s
Rd at harey, ³ the 16 of marche 1591 ...	xxxj ^s	vj ^d
Rd at mulo mullocco, the 17 of marche 1591	xxvij ^s	vj ^d
Rd at the Jewe of malta, the 18 of marche 1591	xxxx ^s	
Rd at Jeronymo, the 20 of marche 1591	xxvij ^s	
Rd at constantine, ⁴ the 21 of marche 1591	xij ^s	
Rd at Jerusalem, the 22 of marche 1591	xvij ^s	
Rd at harey of cornwell, the 23 of marche 1591	xij ^s	vj ^d
Rd at fryer bacon, the 25 of marche 1591	xv ^s	vj ^d
Ester. Rd at the lookinglasse, the 27 of marche 1591 ⁵	lv ^s	
Rd at harey the vj, the 28 of marche 1591	ij ^h	vij ^s

¹ Malone supposes, with apparent truth, that this was Greene's and Lodge's Looking Glass for London and England, but he was wrong in stating that it was first printed in 1598. There was an edition in 1594

² Previously called by Henslowe the Jew of Maltuse This was Marlowe's tragedy, not printed until 1633. It is included in Vol viii of Dodsley's Old Plays, last edit

³ Meaning, no doubt, Harey, or Henry VI

⁴ No such play has reached us The same may be stated of various other plays to which, for brevity's sake, no notes are attached

⁵ i e, 1592, even according to the reckoning of that time, but Henslowe goes on to insert 1591, until he comes to the 24th April, when he first writes 1592

Rd at mulo mulucko, the 29 of marche 1591	11j ^h	ij ^s
Rd at done oracio, the 30 of marche 1591		xxxi ^s
Rd at Jeronymo, the 31 of marche 1591	11j ^h	
Rd at mandevell, the 1 of apiell 1591 ...		xx ^s
Rd at matchevell, the 3 of aprell 1591		xxij ^s
Rd at the Jewe of malta, the 4 of aprell 1591		xxxxiiij ^s
Rd at harey the vj, the 5 of aprell 1591		xxxxj ^s
Rd at brandymer, the 6 of aprell 1591 ..		xxij ^s
Rd at Jeronymo, the 7 of aprell 1591 .		xxvj ^s
Rd at mulo muloco, the 8 of aprell 1591		xxiiij ^s
Rd at the comodey of Jeronymo, the 10 of aprell 1591		xxviij ^s
Rd at tittus and Vespacia, ¹ the 11 of aprell 1591	11j ^h	iiij ^s
Rd at byndo and Richardo, ² the 12 of apiell 1591		xxiiij ^s
Rd at henry the vj, the 13 of aprell 1591		xxvj ^s
Rd at Jeronymo, the 14 of aprell 1591...		xxxiij ^s
Rd at mandevell, the 15 of aprell 1591...		xxvj ^s
Rd at mullo mulluco, the 17 of aprell 1591		xxx ^s

¹ Malone prints the name "Titus and Vespasian," when Henslowe gives it "Tittus and Vespacia," excepting in two or three instances, where he has it Titus, but always Vespacia. Malone conjectures, but without apparent reason, that the correct title of the play was "Titus Vespasian" it perhaps included parts of the reigns of both; but if so, Vespasian ought to precede Titus. Henslowe marks it as a new play by the letters *ne* in the margin, or we might have supposed it the same as is elsewhere called Jerusalem, regarding which a note will be found on the next page.

² This play has been previously called Bendo and Richardo sec 4th March 1591. We may perhaps conclude that it was founded upon some Italian romantic story, not now known.

Rd at the Jewe of mallta, the 18 of aprell	
1591	xxxxviijs ^s vjd ^d
Rd at the lockingglasse, the 19 of aprell	
1591	xxiiij ^s
Rd at tittus and vespacia, the 20 of aprell	
1591	lvj ^s
Rd at harey the vj, the 21 of apiell 1591	xxxxiijs ^s
Rd at the comodey Jeronymo, the 22 of	
aprell 1591	xvijs ^s
Rd at Jeronymo, ¹ the 24 of aprell 1592	xxviijs ^s
Rd at Jerusalem, ² the 25 of aprell 1592	xxxxxvj ^s
Rd at fryer bacon, the 26 of apiell 1592	xxiiij ^s
Rd at mulo muloco, the 27 of aprell 1592	xxvj ^s
Rd at the second pte of Tamber came, ³	
the 28 of aprell	iiij ^h iiij ^s

¹ This and the preceding entry seem to show that Henslowe calls either the Spanish Tragedy, or Jeronimo, the comedy of Jeronimo they are both serious plays, and how either of them could be termed a comedy is not obvious, but the old manager perhaps only wished to distinguish the one from the other See also note 3, p 21

² At this repetition of a previous entry, dated 22 March 1591, we may notice Malone's speculation that it was the destruction of Jerusalem, by Dr Legge, but that, like his *Ricardus Tertius*, (see Mr B. Field's edition for the Shakespeare Society) was, in all probability, a Latin play The Jerusalem mentioned by Henslowe may possibly have been an English drama founded upon Dr Legge's Latin one.

³ Malone misprints this name "Tamberzanne," when it is usually written by Henslowe "Tamber cam," or "Tamer came" In Shakespeare, by Boswell, iii, 256, is "the plott of the first parte of Tamar Cam" Malone conjectured that it was Marlowe's Tamburlaine the Great, but, about ten years after 1591, Alleyn was paid for producing a piece called Tambercam, and it may have been an alteration of the play in the text which could not have been Marlowe's Tamburlaine, because both parts of that drama were printed in 1590, whereas Henslowe notes that, "the second part of Tamber came" was a new play

Rd at harey of cornwell, the 29 of aprell		
1592	xxvj ^s	
Rd at mulo mulloco, the 30 of aprell 1592	lvij ^s	
Rd at Jeronymo, the 2 of maye 1592	xxxiiij ^s	
Rd at titus and Vespacia, the 3 of maye		
1592	lvij ^s	
Rd at harey the vj, the 4 of maye 1592	lvj ^s	
Rd at the Jewe of mallta, 5 of maye 1592	xxxxj ^s	
Rd at fryer bacon, the 6 of maye 1592 ..	xiiij ^s	
Rd at brandimer, the 8 of maye 1592 ..	xxiiij ^s	
Rd at harey the vj, the 7 of maye 1592	xxij ^s	
Rd at tittus and vespacia, the 8 of maye		
1592	xxx ^s	
Rd at Jeronymo, the 9 of maye 1592 ...	xxvj ^s	
Rd at the 2 pte of tambercan, the 10 of		
maye 1592	xxxviij ^s	
Rd at the Jewe of mallta, the 11 of maye		
1592	xxxiv ^s	
Whittson-tyde Rd at Jeronymo, the		
13 of maye 1592	iiij ^h	4 ^s
Rd at harey the vth, ¹ the 14 of maye		
1592		1 ^s

on 28 April 1592 The probability seems to be that it was a play written for Henslowe on the same story, but it deserves remark that, when Marlowe's Tamburlaine was printed in 1590, the title-page states that it had been "sundrie times shewed upon stages in the Cittie of London, by the right honourable the Lord Admyrall his servants," with whom Henslowe was certainly connected

¹ Malone takes no notice of this play, which at least was the same in subject as Shakespeare's work. Possibly he read it "Harey the VI," but it is clearly "Harey the vth." This is the piece to which Nash alluded in his *Pierce Penniless*, published in 1592, and "The famous Victories of Henry V" was entered at Stationers' Hall to be printed in 1594. Malone was not aware that any such historical drama was mentioned by Henslowe.

Rd at tittus and Vespacia, the 15 of maye 1592	11j ^h	
Rd at mandevell, the 16 of maye 1592 .	xxxx ^s	
Rd at mullomuloco, the 17 of maye 1592	xxxyj ^s	vj ^d
Rd at harey of cornwell, the 18 of maye 1592	xxvj ^s	
Rd at harey the vj the 19 of maye 1592	xxx ^s	
Rd at the Jewe of mallta, the 20 of maye 1592	liij ^s	
Rd at the comodey of Jeronymo, the 21 of maye 1592	xxviij ^s	
Rd at Jeronymo, ¹ the 22 of maye 1592 .	xxij ^s	
Rd at the taner of Denmarke, ² the 23 maye 1592	11j ^h	xij ^s vj ^d
Rd at titus and vespacia, the 24 of maye 1592	xxx ^s	
Rd at harey the vj, the 25 of maye 1592	xxviij	
Rd at tambercame, the 26 of maye 1592	xxxyj ^s	vj ^d
Rd at Jeronymo, the 27 of maye 1592 .	xxij ^s	
Rd at matchevell, the 29 of maye 1592	xxvj ^s	
Rd at the Jewe of malta, the 30 of maye 1592	xxxij ^s	
Rd at mulemuloco, the 31 of maye 1592	xxviij ^s	
Rd at Bendo and Richardo, ³ the 5 of June 1592	xxxij ^s	

¹ Here again we see the two plays, the Spanish Tragedy and Jeronimo, distinguished as before, and played on successive days as a continuation of the same subject

² The Tanner of Denmark (although it drew such an audience as gave Henslowe £3 13s 6d for his share) would appear to have been a failure, as we do not find that it was repeated Henslowe marks it as a new production by the letters *ne* before it

³ The company does not appear to have performed between the 31st of May and the 5th of June, or plays would have been recorded in the interval

Rd at tittus and Vespacia, the 6 of June 1592	xxxijs ^s
Rd at the lookinglasse, the 7 of June 1592	xxix ^s
Rd at the tambercame, the 8 of June 1592...	xxxi ^s
Rd at Jeronymo, the 9 of June 1592	xxvijs ^s
Rd at a Knacke to Knowe a Knave ¹ 1592,	
1 day	ij ^h xij ^s
Rd at harey the vj, the 12 of June 1592... .	xxxiijs ^s
Rd at mulemuloco, the 13 of June 1592 ..	xx ^s
Rd at the Jewe of malta, the 14 of June 1592	xxxiij ^s
Rd at the Knacke to Knowe a Knave, the 15 of June 1592	li ^s
Rd at mandevell, the 16 of June 1592 ..	xx ^s
Rd at Jeronymo, the 18 of June 1592	xxxiijs ^s
Rd at harey the vj, the 19 of June 1592 .	xxxijs ^s
Rd at the comodey of Jeronymo, the 20 of June 1592	xv ^s
Rd at tambercame, the 21 of June 1592 ..	xxxijs ^s
Rd at the Knacke to Knowe a Knave, the 22 of June	xxvijs ^s

¹ This is a remarkable entry, as Henslowe states that it was the first performance of this celebrated play, which was printed in 1594, and which the Shakespeare Society proposes to reprint "1 day" is interlined, perhaps, in order to give the information of its original production, but it escaped Malone's notice *ne* is also in the margin, but Malone did not ascertain the meaning of that note The previous falling off of the receipts seemed to render some novelty necessary, and on its production "A Knack to know a Knave" put £3 12s 0d into Henslowe's pocket William Kemp was at this date a member of the company of the Lord Strange's Players, under Henslowe and Alleyn, as he played a principal comic part in the Knack to know a Knave, and introduced into it what are called on the title-page his "applauded merriments" Kemp afterwards became one of the servants of the Lord Chamberlain, then rejoined Henslowe and Alleyn, and finally died a member of the company called the King's Players

*In the Name of God Amen, 1592, begininge
the 29 of Desember ¹*

Rd at mulomulluco, the 29 of decembr 1592	11j ^h	x ^s
Rd at Jeronymo, the 30 of desembr 1592	11j ^h	viijs ^s
Rd at the cnacke, ² the 3 of desembr 1592 ...		xxv ^s
Rd at the Jewe, ³ the 1 of Janewary 1592 . .		lvj ^s
Rd at the cnacke, the 3 of Janewary 1592 .		xxix ^s
Rd at mandevell, the 4 of Janewarye 1592...		xlj ^s
Rd at the gelyous comodey, ⁴ the 5 of Janewary 1592		xxxxiv ^s
Rd at titus, the 6 of Janewary 1592 ⁵		lij ^s
Rd at Jeronymo, the 8 of Janewary 1593 .		xxij ^s

¹ Malone observes (Sh. by Bosw. iii, 299), that there was an interruption of theatrical performances in 1593, owing to the prevalence of the plague in fact, the interruption commenced in the summer of 1592, and in December the companies were allowed to begin again, at least such was the case with the association in which Henslowe was interested. It may be added that Nash's "Summers Last Will and Testament" was performed at this date out of London, in consequence of the plague. See the reprint of it in Dodsley's Old Plays, vol ix, last edition.

² By "cnacke" Henslowe no doubt means the play of the Knack to know a Knave, mentioned in the previous account.

³ i e, Marlowe's Jew of Malta.

⁴ Malone prints this "the gelyons comedye," whereas the true reading seems to be "the gelyous comodey," probably a play on some tale of jealousy. Malone's conjecture, that it was founded upon Julian of Brentford's Testament, is very far-fetched that piece of scurrility and indecency could by no possibility be formed into a play, but by "gelyous" the ignorant old manager may have meant *Julius*. It was a new play, as appears by Henslowe's mark *ne*.

⁵ After this entry 1593 is substituted for 1592; but 1593, according to the usual reckoning of that time, did not begin until 26 March. Henslowe is very irregular in his dates.

Rd at mulo mulocko, the 9 of Janewary 1592	xx ^s
Rd at fier bacon, the 10 of Janewary 1593	xxxiij ^s
Rd at the comodey of cosmo, ¹ the 12 of Jene- way 1593	xxxxvij ^s
Rd at mandevell, the 13 of Janewary 1593 .	ix ^s
Rd at the cnacke, the 14 of Jenewary 1593	xxiiij ^s
Rd at tittus, ² the 15 of Jenewary 1593 . . .	xxx ^s
Rd at harey the 6, the 16 of Jenewary 1593	xxxvij ^s
Rd at fier bacon, the 17 of Jenewary 1593 .	xx ^s
Rd at the Jewe, the 18 of Jenewaye 1593 ... ij ^h	
Rd at tambercam, the 19 of Jenewaye 1593	xxxvij ^s
Rd at mulomulco, the 20 of Jeneway 1593..	xx ^s
Rd at Jeronymo, the 22 of Jeneway 1593 .	xx ^s
Rd at cossmo, the 23 of Jenewary 1593 . .	xxx ^s
Rd at the Knacke, the 25 of Jenewye 1593 .	xxiiij ^s
Rd at titus, the 29 of Jenewary 1593 . .	xxx ^s
Rd at the tragedey of the guyes ³ 30..... ij ^s	iiij ^s
Rd at mandevell [not legible] ⁴	
Rd at fier bacon, the 30 of Jenewary 1593 ..	xij ^s
Rd at harey the vj, the 31 of Jenewarye 1593	xxvij ^s
Rd at the Jewe of malta, the 1 of Febreary 1593	xxxv ^s

¹ Not marked as a new play, but we have not heard of it before It perhaps related to the family of the Medici, and dramas upon incidents of Italian history were at this date not uncommon. Not a few of our old poets had visited Italy, and an enumeration of some of them may be seen in Collier's Life of Shakespeare, vol 1, cxxviii

² The play which Henslowe has before called "tittus and vespacia "

³ In all probability Marlowe's Massacre at Paris, in which the family of Guise play so prominent a part This entry is valuable, supposing it to apply to Marlowe's tragedy, because it ascertains the day it was first acted, Henslowe having placed *ne* in the margin It was perhaps Marlowe's last play, as he was killed about six months afterwards

⁴ This memorandum is at the very bottom of the page, and the sum produced by the performance has been worn away.

*In the name of God Amen, beginenge the 27 of desember 1593,
the earle of Susex his men* ¹

Rd at good spede the plowghe	..... ..	11j ^s	j ^s
Rd at hewen of burdoche, ² the 28 of desembr			
1593 .. . . .	... ..	11j ^h	x ^s
Rd at gorge a gren, the 29 of desembr 1593		11j ^h	x ^s
Rd at buckingam, the 30 of desembr 1593			ljx ^s
Rd at Richard the confeser, ³ the 31 of desembr			
1593 . . . . .	.. . . .		xxxv11j ^s
Rd at buckingam, the j of Jenewary 1593			lv11j ^s
Rd at gorge a grene, the 2 of Jenewary 1593			xv11j ^s
Rd at hewen of burdokes, the 3 of Jenewary			
1593 . . . . .	.. . . .		x111j ^s
Rd at william the conkrer, the 4 of Jenewary			
1593 .....	..... .		xx1j ^s
Rd at God spעד the plowe, the 5 of Jenewary			
1593 .....	. . . . .		xj ^s
Rd at frier frances, ⁴ the 7 of Jenewary 1593		11j ^h	j ^s

¹ This account shows that Henslowe was interested in the receipts of the Earl of Sussex's players, at the same time as in those of that association to which the preceding account applies, where no company is mentioned they were most likely "Lord Strange's men" Excepting the Jew of Malta, always profitable, we meet among the plays with no title that has previously occurred

² i. e., Some play on the romance of Huon de Bordeaux Henslowe afterwards spells the title differently.

³ Probably an error, although afterwards repeated, unless it were a play upon a story not historical It might be in some way connected with the preceding entry of a play called Buckingham, which perhaps was founded upon the rise and fall of that favourite and dupe of Richard III

⁴ See Heywood's Apology for Actors, 1612 (Shakespeare Society's reprint, p 57), for some account of the plot of this play, and of a "strange accident" at one of the performances of it by the players

Rd at finer fiances, the 20 of Jenewary 1593	xxx ^s
Rd at the fayer mayd of ytaly, the 21 of Jenewary 1593	xxij ^s
Rd at gorge a giene, the 22 of Jenewary 1593	vxx ^s
Rd at titus and ondronicus, ¹ the 23 of Jenewary	iiij ^h viij ^r
Rd at buckengam, the 27 of Jenewary 1593	xviiij ^s
Rd at titus and ondronicous, the 28 of Jenewary 1593	xxxx ^s
Rd at abrame and lotte, the 31 of Janewary 1593	xi ^s
Rd at the Jewe of Malta, the 4 of febery 1593	ls
Rd at tittus and ondronicus, the 6 of febery 1593	xxxx ^s

*In the name of God, Amen, begininge at easter 1593, the Quenes men and my lord of Susex to geather.*²

Rd at frier bacone, the j of Aprell 1593 xxxxiij^s

¹ Elsewhere sometimes spelt "tittus and ondronicus" Malone had no doubt that this was the original Titus Andronicus before Shakespeare touched it (Shaksp by Bosw, iii., 300) It may be so, or it may have been a distinct play on the same subject Whatever it was, it is a novel and material fact that it was a new play on the 23 Jan 1593 Henslowe placed *ne* in the outer margin to denote it

² These companies were performing, perhaps, in conjunction In 1590 (See Mr Cunningham's Revels' Accounts, p xxxii) the Queen had two associations of players, one under the Duttons, and the other under Laneham It is now impossible to ascertain which of the two was acting with the Earl of Sussex's men the union was of short duration, for the account begins on the 1st and ends on the 8th April, probably 1594, though Henslowe does not so date his memoranda until near the close

Rd at the Rangers comodey, 2 of Aprell 1593	11j ^h
Rd at the Jew of malta, the 3 of Apiell 1593	11j ^h
Rd at the fayer mayd of Italey, the 4 of Aprell 1593	.. . ....
Rd at frier bacon, the 5 of aprell 1593	..
Rd at Kinge leare, ¹ the 6 of apiell 1593	..
Rd at the Jewe of malta, 7 of aprell 1594	...
Rd at Kinge leare, the 8 of aprell 1594	..
	xxxiij ^s
	xx ^b
	xxxviij ^s
	xxvj ^s
	xxvj ^s

*In the name of God Amen, beginnunge the 14 of maye 1594,
by my lord admeralls men.*

Rd at the Jewe of malta, 14 of maye 1594...	xxxxviij ^s
Rd at the Rangers comodey, ² the 15 of maye 1594	.....
Rd at Cutlacke, ³ the 16 of maye 1594	...
	xxxiiij ^s
	xxxxij ^s

¹ This King Leare was certainly a much older play than Shakespeare's King Lear, and at this date our great dramatist was not one of the Queen's men. The old King Lear, as it is spelt on the title-page, was entered at Stationers' Hall in 1594, but not printed until 1605, at least there is no known copy prior to that date. If orthography go for anything with Henslowe, he spells the name in the same way as Shakespeare spelt it, with the addition of a final *e*.

² By a preceding entry, dated 2 April, we have seen that the "Rangers Comedy" had been acted either by the Queen's or the Earl of Sussex's players, yet now we find it in the hands of the "Lord Admiral's men." Rival associations seem at this period to have interfered with each other more than has been generally supposed, and perhaps Henslowe, as the purchaser of the play, communicated his right to act it to any company with which he was concerned.

³ Cutlack was a part in which Edward Alleyn was famous. E. Gulpin in his "Skialetheia," 1598, Epigr. 43, has this couplet —

"Clodius, me thinkes, lookes passing big of late,
With Dunstan's browes, and Allen's *Cutlack's* gate"

Of the nature of the play we know nothing

*In the name of God Amen, beginnunge at Newington, my Lord Admeralle and my Lorde chamberlen men, as foloweth. 1594.—*¹

3 of June 1594,	Rd at Heaster and asheweroes ²	.. .. .	..	viijs ^s
4 of June 1594,	Rd at the Jewe of malta ...	... ..	.	x ^s
5 of June 1594,	Rd at andronicus ³			xij ^s
6 of June 1594,	Rd at cutlacke . .			xj ^s
8 of June 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at bellendon ⁴ ...			xvijs ^s
9 of June 1594,	Rd at hamlet ⁵ ...			viijs ^s

¹ Shakespeare, it is to be borne in mind, was one of the "Lord Chamberlain's men" at this date. Anterior to the 15th of June 1594, Henslowe appears to have been entitled to a much smaller share of the receipts than afterwards he drew a line in his book when he became entitled to the larger amount

² This is the second play enumerated by Henslowe founded upon Scripture Abraham and Lott was the first The Duke of Devonshire has in his collection a unique copy of the drama of Godly Queene Hester, but it is much older than 1594, having been printed in 1561, though it may have served as the foundation of the play subsequently acted.

³ Henslowe had by this time learned that Andronicus did not begin with the letter o, but he transferred it to the end of the word.

⁴ Bellendon, as a new play, is marked with *ne*, and we insert it in the place it occupies in the MS we know nothing of such a drama

⁵ Malone contends, we think correctly, that this was the old Hamlet, and not Shakespeare's play Concluding it to be so, our great dramatist might adopt the story, and feel that he had the better right to do so, because the old play had been acted by his friends and fellows, or perhaps with their assistance; for the Lord Chamberlain's players were at this date acting at the Newington theatre with the Lord Admiral's men. The companies may have occupied the house on alternate days, but this is the less likely, because Henslowe received a share of the takings every day. Perhaps they acted twice a day, each company once.

10 of June 1594,	Rd at heaster . .	v ^s
11 of June 1594,	Rd at the tamynge of a shiowe ¹	ix ^s
12 of June 1594,	Rd at andronicous	vij ^s
13 of June 1594,	Rd at the Jewe ² ...	iiij ^s
15 of June 1594,	Rd at bellendon . .	iiij ^s
17 of June 1594,	Rd at cutlacke . . .	xxxv ^s
18 of June 1594,	Rd at the Rangers comodey	xxxiij ^s
19 of June 1594,	Rd at the Gwies ³ .	liij ^s
20 of June 1594,	Rd at bellenden .	xxxiij ^s
22 of June 1594,	Rd at the Rangers comodey	liiiij ^s
23 of June 1594,	Rd at the Jewe	xxxiij ^s
24 of June 1594,	Rd at cutlacke .	xxv ^s
25 of June 1594,	Rd at the masacer	xxxvij ^s
26 of June 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at Galiaso ⁴	iiij ^s
27 of June 1594,	Rd at cutlacke .	xxxvij ^s

¹ No doubt the old Taming of a Shrew, printed in 1594, and recently reprinted by the Shakespeare Society under the care of Mr Amyot, from the sole existing copy in the library of the Duke of Devonshire

² Under this entry, Henslowe drew a line, apparently to separate the account of his large receipts from his small For some unexplained reason, he became entitled on 15th June 1594 to a much larger share of the money paid at the doors When the Jew of Malta was next acted, he received £1 3s 0d, instead of only 4s

³ After this date, the name of "the Guise," for Marlowe's Tragedy, seems dropped, and that of "the Massacre" was adopted in its stead

⁴ A new play Henslowe wrote *ne*, indicating a first performance, not in the external margin, but between the date and the name of the piece Such, it will be observed, was the case with Bellendon on the preceding page Malone has an unhappy conjecture that Galiaso, as he prints the name, was intended for Julius Cæsar that "the *gelyous* comodey" might be meant for it is at least as likely Henslowe writes it *galiaso*, with unusual uniformity

30 of June 1594,	Rd at the Jew of		
malta		xxxvj ^s	
2 of Julye 1594,	Rd at bellendon .	xxxviij ^s	vj ^d
3 of Julye 1594,	Rd at the masacer	xxvj ^s	
4 of Julye 1594,	Rd at cutlacke .	xxviij ^s	
5 of Julye 1594,	Rd at the Rangcis		
comodey		xviij ^s	
6 of Julye 1594,	Rd at bellendon ..	xxxviij ^s	
8 of Julye 1594,	Rd at the masacer	xxviij ^s	
9 of Julye 1594,	Rd at the phillipo		
and hewpolyto		iiij ^l	i ^s
10 of Julye 1594,	Rd at the Jewe	xxviij ^s	
11 of Julye 1594,	Rd at bellendon ..	xxviij ^s	
12 of Julye 1594,	Rd at gahaso	xxxvj ^s	
13 of Julye 1594,	Rd at phillipo and		
hewpolyto		xxxx ^s	
15 of Julye 1594,	Rd at cutlacke ...	xxviij ^s	
16 of Julye 1594,	Rd at masacare	xxvj ^s	
17 of Julye 1594,	Rd at the Rangers		
comodey		xv ^s	
18 of Julye 1594,	Rd at phillipo and		
hewpolyto		xviij ^s	
19 of Julye 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at 2 pte of god-		
fiey of bullen ¹		iiij ^l	xj ^s
20 of Julye 1593,	Rd at bellendon	xxviij ^s	
22 of Julye 1594,	Rd at the Jewe of		
malta...		xxvj ^s	
23 of Julye 1594,	Rd at gahaso ..	xxvj ^s	
24 of Julye 1594,	Rd at phillipo and		
hewpolyto		xxx ^s	

¹ Godfrey of Boulogne is of course intended No *first* part of the same subject has been mentioned by Henslowe (unless under the name of "Jerusalem") but it was entered at Stationers' Hall 19th June 1594 this "second part" was a new play, according to Henslowe's mark, and a first part must then have been in existence

6 of Aguste 1594,	Rd at seconde pt		
of godfrey .. .. .	...	xxxvijs ^s	
7 of aguste 1594,	Rd at phillipo and		
hewpolito .....	.. . . .	xxix ^s	
8 of aguste 1594,	Rd at the masacare	xxiij ^s	vj ^d
7 of aguste 1594,	Rd at the Jewe of		
malta . . . . .	.. . . .	xvijs ^s	vj ^d
8 of aguste 1594,	Rd at cutlacke ..	xiij ^s	vj ^d
10 of aguste 1594,	Rd at bellendon ..	xxxiijs ^s	
11 of aguste 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at tassoes mel-		
lenceley ¹ ... ..	.... .	iiij ^h	iiijs ^s
12 of aguste 1594,	Rd at galliaso	xvijs ^s	
13 of aguste 1594,	Rd at godfrey of		
bulen.. ... ..	. . . . .	xxix ^s	
14 of aguste 1594,	Rd at mahomett ²	iiij ^h	v ^s
15 of aguste 1594,	Rd at phillipo and		
hewpolyto . ....	.. . . .	xxj ^s	
17 of aguste 1594,	Rd at the masaccar	xx ^s	
18 of aguste 1594,	Rd at tassoes mal-		
lenceley .....	.....	xxxxvijs ^s	

¹ A drama apparently founded upon the later portion of the life of Tasso, who did not die until 1595, and it is singular that any of the incidents of his life should so soon have been presented on the English stage. Perhaps, as our poets at this date were frequent visitors of Italy, they had brought the facts upon which the play was founded from thence. It was acted for the first time on the 11th August 1594.

² We have not heard of this play before, but it is not marked by Henslowe as a new one. George Peele wrote a lost drama called the Turkish Mahomet, and Hiren the fair Greek, and this entry possibly relates to its performance. It is mentioned in Peele's Jests, of which the earliest extant edition is dated 1607. Peele was dead in 1598; he was, we have every reason to believe, the son of Stephen Peele, a ballad-writing bookseller, two of whose productions are printed in the earliest publication of the Percy Society. The Rev Mr Dyce was not aware of Peele's parentage.

19 of aguste 1594,	Rd at bellendon	xxj ^s
20 of aguste 1594,	Rd at the Rangers	
comodey		xiii ^s vj ^d
21 of aguste 1594,	Rd at galhaso	xxj ^s vj ^d
22 of aguste 1594,	Rd at cuttlacke ..	xxii ^s
24 of aguste 1594,	Rd at phillipo and	
hewpolyto		xxvii ^s
25 of aguste 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the Vene-	
syon comodey ¹		l ^s vj ^d
26 of aguste 1594,	Rd at godfrey	xxvi ^s vj ^d
27 of aguste 1594,	Rd at Mahemet...	xxx ^s
28 of aguste 1594,	Rd at tamberlen ²	ii ^h xj ^s
29 of aguste 1594,	Rd at bellendon ..	xx ^s vj ^d
2 of septemb ^r 1594,	Rd at the Jew of	
malta		xvii ^s vj ^d
3 of septemb ^r 1594,	Rd at Tasso	xxx ^s vj ^s
4 of septembr 1594,	Rd at phillipo and	
hewpolito		xxij ^s
5 of septembr 1594,	Rd at the vene-	
syon comodey		xix ^s vj ^d
6 of septembr 1594,	Rd at cutlacke .	xj ^s
7 of septembr 1594,	Rd at the masa-	
car		xvi ^s vj ^d
8 of sptembr 1594,	Rd at godfey ..	xxx ^s
9 of septembr 1594,	Rd at mahemett...	xxxv ^s

¹ This was clearly not the play afterwards mentioned as "Venesyon and the love of an Englishe ladye," because that, as well as "the Venesyon comodey," was a new play, and is so marked by Henslowe. It has been suggested that "the Venesyon comodey" might be a play on the story of the Merchant of Venice, but had it been the Merchant of Venice, Henslowe would probably have called it by that name. we have already had the Merchant of Emden.

² This can hardly be the same as Tameicame, before frequently mentioned, and the name approaches much nearer to Marlowe's Tamburlaine. perhaps, it was a revival of it, and the receipt was large.

10 of septembꝛ 1594,	Rd at galiaso .	xxv ^s
11 of septembꝛ 1594,	Rd at bellendon	xxiiij ^s vj ^d
12 of septembr 1594,	Rd at tambeilen	xxxx ^s
13 of septembꝛ 1594,	Rd at phillipo and hewpolito	xx ^s
15 of septembr 1594,	Rd at the vene-syon comodey	xxv ^s vj ^d
16 of septembr 1594,	Rd at the Ran-geis comodey	xx ^s
17 of septembꝛ 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at palamon and aissett ¹	lj ^s
18 of septembꝛ 1594,	Rd at tasso	xxvi ^s vj ^d
19 of septembꝛ 1594,	Rd at phillipo and hewpolyto	xiiij ^s vj ^d
20 of septembꝛ 1594,	Rd at godfrey	xx ^s
21 of septembr 1594,	Rd at mahemett	xxvi ^s
22 of septembr 1594,	Rd at the vene-syon comodey	xx ^s
23 of septembr 1594,	Rd at bellendon	xvj ^s vj ^d
24 of septembr 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at venesyon and the love of and Ingleshe lady ²	xxxxvi ^s

¹ A play obviously on Chaucer's Palamon and Arcite This might be an alteration of Edwards's play acted before Queen Elizabeth in 1566, (*Vide Hist of Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage*, 1, 191) The Two Noble Kinsmen, in which Shakespeare is stated to have had some concern, is founded on the same incidents It is very possible that he did something for it when it was acted on the 17th Sept 1594, by the Lord Chamberlain's Players, (performing with the Lord Admiral's men) and that the alterations and additions he made were employed by Fletcher in the play as it was printed in 1634 On this point see an able Essay by Mr Spalding, printed at Edinburgh in 1833 8vo.

² This play is here mentioned on its first performance, and afterwards it is styled "Love of and Ingleshe lady," but no doubt it was the same production The ballad of the Love of a Spanish Lady for an English-

25 of septembr 1594,	Rd at masacai ...	xliij ^s
26 of septembr 1594,	Rd at cuttlacke	xliij ^s
28 of septembr 1594,	Rd at tamberlen	xxvj ^s
29 of septembr 1594,	Rd at galiaso ..	xvij ^s
30 of septembr 1594,	Rd at Docter	
Fostose ¹ ... . . . .	..... ij ^h	xiij ^s
2 of octobr 1594,	Rd at the Ran-	
gers comodey		x ^s
3 of octobr 1594,	Rd at the vene-	
syon comodey .....	. . . . .	xviij ^s
4 of octobr 1594,	Rd at the love of	
a gresyan lady ²		xxvj ^s
6 of octobr 1594,	Rd at godfrey of	
bulen .....	. . . . .	xx ^s
7 of octobr 1594,	Rd at phillipo	
and hewpolito .. .	.....	xiij ^s

man is well known (See Percy's Reliques, ii, 256, edit 1812), but none of the love of a Venetian for an English lady

¹ Doubtless, Marlowe's play of the Life and Death of Doctor Faustus, founded upon the old Romance which was first entered on the Stationers' books in 1588, soon after which date the drama, we may conjecture, was written. It now produced a large receipt, but it is not marked by Henslowe as a new play, and such could hardly have been the case, unless it had been posthumous, Marlowe having been killed in 1593. It was not printed until 1604. Alleyn performed the hero, as we learn from the following lines in S Rowland's Knave of Clubs, 1600 —

“The gull gets on a surplis,
 With crosse upon his breast,
 Like Allen playing Faustus,
 In that manner he was drest”

² Malone supposes this to have been Peele's lost play of the Turkish Mahomet and Hiren the fair Greek, but it seems more likely that the Mahomet, several times heretofore introduced by Henslowe, was Peele's drama. See note 2, p. 39. It was not a new play at this date, and the authorship of it is mere matter of speculation

8 of octobr 1594,	Rd at tasso	xxvijs ^s
9 of octobr 1594,	Rd at Docter Fos-	
tus . . . . .	. . . . .	xxxxiijs ^s
11 of octobr 1594,	Rd at the venesyon	
comodey . . . . .	. . . . .	xvj ^s
13 of octobr 1594,	Rd at bellendon . .	xxij ^s
14 of octobr 1594,	Rd at mahemett . .	xxvj ^s
15 of octobr 1594,	Rd at tamberlen . .	xxviij ^s
16 of octobr 1594,	Rd at palaman and	
arset . . . . .	. . . . .	xxvijs ^s
17 of octobr 1594,	Rd at tambeilen .	xxxx ^s
18 of octobr 1594,	Rd at the fienshe	
docter ¹ . . . . .	. . . . .	xxij ^s
20 of octobr 1594,	Rd at the Jewe of	
malta, 1594 ² . . . . .	. . . . .	xij ^s
21 of octobr 1594,	Rd at docter Fos-	
tus, 1594 . . . . .	. . . . .	xxxiijs ^s
22 of octobr 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the Knacke	
to know a noneste ³ . . . . .	. . . . .	xxxx ^s
23 of octobr 1594,	Rd at tasso . .	xxiijs ^s
24 of octobr 1594,	Rd at love of and	
Ingleshe ladey . . . . .	. . . . .	xxiijs ^s
25 of octobr 1594,	Rd at galleaso	xjs ^s

¹ Possibly so called from the prominence of the character of a French Doctor in the performance. The Wisdom of Doctor Dodypol was the name of a play printed in 1600.

² The popularity of the Jew of Malta, judging from the receipts, seems by this date to have declined considerably, and no wonder, recollecting the frequency of its repetitions.

³ The Knack to know an Honest [Man] was written, probably, in consequence of the success of the Knack to know a Knave, which we have seen was produced in June 1592. A Knack to know an Honest Man was printed in 1596, and, in the shape in which it has come down to us, it is much inferior to its prototype, both in language and incidents, and indisputably not by the same author.

27 of octobr 1594,	Rd at pallaman		
and harset			XXXXX ^s
28 of octobr 1594,	Rd at the fienshe		
docter			XV ^s
29 of octobr 1594,	Rd at the Knacke		
to knowe and oneste man . . .			XXXXXVI ^s
30 of october 1594,	Rd at bullen .		XV ^s
1 of novembr 1594,	Rd at the Knacke		
to knowe and onest man		ij ^h	ij ^s
2 of novembr 1594,	Rd at bellendon		vi ^s
4 of novembr 1594,	Rd at tamberlen		XXXXX ^s
5 of novembr 1594,	Rd at Docter		
Fostes			XXXXVII ^s
6 of novembr 1594,	Rd at mahemette		XV ^s
7 of novembr 1594,	Rd at the knacke ¹		XXXXXIII ^s
8 of novembr 1594, <i>no</i>	Rd at Sesor and		
pompie ²		ij ^h	ij ^s
9 of novembr 1594,	Rd at palamon		XI ^s
11 of novembr 1594,	Rd at the Vene-		
syon comodey...			XX ^s
12 of novembr 1594,	Rd at tasso . .		XXV ^s
13 of novembr 1594,	Rd at the giesyan		
ladye			XV ^s
14 of novembr 1594,	Rd at sesor and		
pompie			XXX ^s

¹ Probably the latest of the two "Knacks" is here intended, but it may have been a revival of the Knack to know a Knave

² This was a new play, and is so marked by Henslowe two diamas under this title have come down to us, the one by George Chapman, (which, as he himself informs us, was never acted) and the other anonymous. The anonymous Cæsar and Pompey was printed in 1607, but Chapman's "Roman Tragedy" did not come from the press until 1631, although 1607 is the date assigned to it in the Biographia Dramatica We shall see presently that the success of "Sesor and pompie" led to the production of a second part

15 of novembr 1594,	Rd at bellendon	xij ^s
16 of novembr 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at Deoclesyan ¹	liij ^s
18 of novembr 1594,	Rd at the Frenshe	
Doctei	189 08 00 ² ..	xxviij ^s
20 of novembr 1594,	Rd at doctei fos-	
tes .. .. .	... .. .	xviij ^s
21 of novembr 1594,	Rd at the Knacke	x ^s
22 of novembr 1594,	Rd at deoclesyan	xxxiij ^s
23 of novembr 1494,	Rd at the grea-	
syon comodey ³ .. .. .	. . . . .	x ^s
25 of novembr 1594,	Rd at seser and	
pompey .. .. .	. . . . .	xxxiij ^s
26 of novembr 1594,	Rd at the vene-	
cyon comody . . . . .	. . . . .	xij ^s
27 of novembr 1594,	Rd at tamberlen	xxxiij ^s
28 of novembr 1594,	Rd at warlam-	
chester ⁴ . . . . .	. . . . .	xxxiij ^s
29 of novembr 1594,	Rd at the Knacke	xx ^s
30 of novembr 1594,	Rd at warlam-	
chester	... ..	xxxiij ^s
1 of desembr 1594,	R at the gresyan	
comody ... . . . .	. . . . .	iiij ^s
2 of desembr 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the wise	
man of Chester .....	.....	xxxiij ^s

¹ This new play of Diocletian may have formed the foundation of Beaumont and Fletcher's *Prophetess*, or at all events it was a drama on the same part of history

² This sum appears to be Henslowe's adding-up of amounts he had received it does not tally with any of the receipts previously mentioned, but clearly relates to them

³ Possibly the same play as that before called the *Love of a Grecian Lady*

⁴ This play, which was not a new one, is not to be confounded with "the wise man of Chester," or *Westchester*, just afterwards inserted in the list, which was a new play on the 2d Dec 1594

3 of desemb1 1594,	Rd at tasso	vj ^s
4 of desembr 1594,	Rd at mahemet	xj ^s
6 of desembr 1594,	Rd at wiseman of westchester	xxxiiij ^s
8 of desembr 1594,	Rd at Docter fos- tus	xx ^s
9 of desemb1 1594,	Rd at the Jew	iiij ^s
10 of desembr 1594,	Rd at seser ...	xiij ^s
12 of desemb1 1594,	Rd at warlam- chester	xv ^s
13 of desembr 1594,	Rd at the Knacke	xiiij ^s
14 of desembr 1594,	<i>ne</i> Rd at the mawe ¹	xxxxiiij ^s
17 of desembr 1594,	Rd at tamberlen	xxxij ^s
19 of desembr 1594,	Rd at the 2 pte of tamberlen ²	xxxxyj ^s
20 of desemb1 1594,	Rd at Docter fos- tus	xviiij ^s
25 of desemb1 1594,	<i>Cstmes</i> Rd at the grea- syane comodey ³	xxxxyj ^s
26 of desembr 1594,	Rd at the sege of london	iiij ^h iiij ^s
27 of desembr 1594,	Rd at docter fos- tes	liij ^s
29 of desembr 1594,	Rd at the wiss- man of westchester	iiij ^h ij ^s

¹ Maw was a game at cards, and this play is afterwards called "the seat at mawe" see note 1, p 47 It was a new play

² i e, The second part of Marlowe's Tamburlaine the Great.

³ It thus appears that, if sometimes prevented on Sundays, companies were allowed to perform on Christmas day, which Henslowe marks, and the difference in his receipts to old plays at this season is very obvious No new play was deemed necessary until the 11th February, unless "the Siege of London," on 26th Dec 1594, were new We have not heard of it before, but Henslowe has no mark against it to show that it was a first performance

30 of desembr 1594,	Rd at tambeilen	xxij ^s
1 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the 2 pte of tamberlen	ij ^a ij ^s
2 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the seat at mawe ¹	xxiiij ^s
3 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the fienshe docter	xxj ^s
4 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at velya for ²	xj ^s
7 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the Knacke	xxij ^s
9 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at docter fostes	xxij ^s
10 of Jenewary 1595, ³	Rd at the giera- syan comodey	xxviij ^s
11 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at tasso.....	xx ^s
13 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at the Knacke	xxxij ^s
14 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the seage of london	xxviiij ^s
16 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the wise- man of weaschester	ij ^h
17 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the mawe	xxv ^s

¹ No doubt the same play as "the Mawe," produced on the 14th December Malone (Shaksp by Boswell, iii, 304) says that this entry is "the seut at mawe," and that it means *suit*, mawe being a game at cards the latter part is of course true, but the correct reading of the MS is "the seat at mawe," or *set* at mawe, in the same way that we still talk of a set at tennis and at some other games

² Malone takes no notice of this unintelligible piece it was perhaps only part of the title "the velya for—" the scribe not knowing the rest Some months afterwards we meet with Antony and Vallea, and it may have been the drama in question, but here it is not stated to have been a first performance

³ In this and the two next entries 1594 has been first written, and then converted into 1595. It was in fact 1595, according to our present reckoning

18 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at seaser...		xxv ^s
19 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the Ran-		
gers comodey			xv ^s
21 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at tasso		xxxvj ^s
22 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the seage		
of london			xxxij ^s
23 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the wise-		
man of weaschester		ij ^h	vj ^s
24 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at Docter fos-		
tes			xxiiij ^s
25 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the grea-		
syau			xv ^s
27 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at tamber-		
len			xxx ^s
28 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the mawe		xxvj ^s
29 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the 2 pte		
of tamberlen			xxxxvj ^s
30 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the frenshe		
docter.			xviiij ^s
31 of Jenewary 1594,	Rd at the gre-		
syau comody			xxviiij ^s
1 of febreary 1594,	Rd at seaser.....		xxiiij ^s
3 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the sege of		
london			xxxxv ^s
4 of febreary 1594,	Rd at wyseman of		
weschester		ij ^h	iiij ^s
5 of febreary 1594,	Rd at mahemett		xxvj ^s
6 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the Knacke		xxiiij ^s
7 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the fienshe		
docter			xxj ^s
8 of febreary 1594,	Rd at Docter fos-		
tes			xviiij ^s
10 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the Vene-		
syau			xx ^s

11 of febreary 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the frenshe	
Comodey ¹	..... ..	1 ^s
12 of febreary 1594,	Rd at wisman of	
weschester		liij ^s
13 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the sege of	
london		xxix ^s
14 of febreary 1594, <i>j</i>	Rd at longe mege	
of westmester ²	iiij ^h	ix ^s
15 of febreary 1594,	Rd at tasso	xix ^s
17 of febreary 1594,	Rd at tamberlen	xxx ^s
18 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the 2 pte of	
tambellen		xxxvj ^s
19 of febreary 1594,	Rd at wisman of	
weschester		xxxxvj ^s
20 of febreary 1594,	Rd at longe mege	xxxviij ^s
21 of febreary 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the macke ³	iiij ^h
22 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the gresyan	
comodey		xx ^s
24 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the frensh	
Doctor		xxxxxiiij ^s

¹ This new piece is not to be confounded with "the French Doctor," which was a popular and profitable play, much more so than "the French Comedy" ever became

² This was doubtless a new play, though Henslowe has not marked it so in his usual way, but by putting the figure *j* before it to denote that it was its *first* representation. The old tract of Long Meg of Westminster is well-known, and has been reprinted. In N. Field's *Amends for Ladies*, 1618, but acted earlier by some years, a play called Long Meg is spoken of as in a course of representation at the Fortune theatre, which belonged to Alleyn and Henslowe. It was no doubt the same drama here mentioned, under the date of 14th Feb 1594. See the suppl. vol to Dodsley's *Old Plays*

³ Mack was another game at cards, and this new play was perhaps written in consequence of the success of the *Maw*, already many times represented

25 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the vene-	
syau comodey ....	.. ....	xx ^s
26 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the Knacke	xxiiij ^s
27 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the frenshe	
Comodey ....	....	xxxx ^s
28 of febreary 1594,	Rd at the wisman	
of weschester .....	. ... ..	xxxix ^s
29 of febreary 1594,	Rd at lange mege	xxxviij ^s
3 of marche 1594,	Rd at the sege of	
london .. ..	.....	xxvj ^s
4 of marche 1594,	Rd at longe mege	
on (sraftusdaye) ¹ ...	.....	ij ^h
5 of marche 1594, <i>ne</i>	Rd at steleo and	
olempo ² ... ..	.....	ij ^h
6 of marche 1594,	Rd at seaser . .	xx ^s
10 of marche 1594,	Rd at the Knacke	
from hence lycensed ³ .	....	xxiiij ^s
11 of marche 1594,	Rd at fyrste pt of	
tamberlen ⁴ .....	....	xxx ^s
12 of marche 1594,	Rd at 2 pt of tam-	
berlen ... ..	....	xxij ^s
13 of marche 1594,	Rd at longe mege	xxviij ^s

¹ What Henslowe, or his scribe, meant by the word they inserted between brackets was doubtless Shrove Tuesday

² Malone gives the name of this new play "Seleo and olempo" It is "Steleo and olempo" in this place, and subsequently the scribe seems to have learned that the first name ought to be Seleo, that Olympo ought to be spelt with a *y*, and that the real name was Olympio

³ Are we to suppose from the words "from hence lycensed," which were added afterwards, that until this date the company had been performing without a license, or that "the Knack" had not hitherto been licensed by the Master of the Revels? Possibly the license here spoken of was connected with the prevalence of the plague.

⁴ Usually designated only Tamberlen. In this instance, as in several preceding, the second part was acted on the following day

14 of marche 1594,	Rd at sege of london	xiiij ^s
Easter mondaye 1595, ¹ easter,	Rd at the frenshe Doctor	liij ^s
23 of aprell 1595,	Rd at the Knacke	lv ^s
24 of aprell 1595,	Rd at the grecian comody	lj ^s
25 of aprell 1595,	Rd at the wissman	lviiij ^s
26 of aprell 1595,	Rd at the wiseman of weschester ²	iiij ^h
27 of aprell 1595,	Rd at godfrey of bullen	xxix ^s
29 of aprell 1595,	Rd at warlamchester	xxix ^s
30 of aprell 1595,	Rd at longe mege...	xxviij ^s
31 of aprell 1595,	Rd at fostes	xxij ^s
1 of maye 1595,	Rd at longe mege...	ls
2 of maye 1595,	Rd at seleo and olempo	ls
3 of maye 1595,	Rd at the frenshe doctei	xj ^s
5 of maye 1595,	Rd at the Knacke...	xxiiij ^s
6 of maye 1595,	Rd at the wiseman	xxxx ^s
7 of maye 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the firste pte of Herculous ³	iiij ^h xiiij ^s

¹ Henslowe draws a line across the page, after the entry of the 14th March, and probably the two companies ceased playing until Easter

² We are perhaps to understand that "the wissman" and "the wiseman of Weschester" were two parts of the same play, acted on two successive days

³ A new play In another part of the Diary it will be found that Martin Slaughter, or Slater, was the author of a drama, in two parts, on the story of Hercules, and this, we apprehend, was one of them T Heywood's Brazen Age is on the same subject, but was not written at this early date it was printed in 1613

8 of maye 1595,	Rd at the venesyon	
comodye		xxv ^s
9 of maye 1595,	Rd at seleo and	
olympo... ..		xxvj ^s
10 of maye 1595,	Rd at warlam chester	xxix ^s
12 of maye 1595,	Rd at the frenshe	
comodye.		xxviiij ^s
13 of maye 1595,	Rd at longe mege .	xxviiij ^s
14 of maye 1595,	Rd at tasso	xv ^s
15 of maye 1595,	Rd at the wisse man	
of weschester.....		xxxxviij ^s
16 of maye 1595,	Rd at the greasyan	
comodey... ..		xxxiiij ^s
17 of maye 1595,	Rd at godfrey of	
bullen... ..		xviij ^s
18 of maye 1595,	Rd at galfrido and	
Bernardo ¹		xxxj ^s

Be² yt knowen unto all men by thes presentes, that I John grigges, cyttezin and Butcher of London, do owe unto Phillipe Hinchley, cyttezin and Dyer of London, the some of fyveten poundes of good and lawfull money of England, to be payd unto the sayd Phillipe Hinchley, his ex adm and assignes, the

¹ An entry omitted to be noticed by Malone It relates to a play founded, doubtless, upon the recently-discovered poem by John Drout, entitled "The pityfull Historie of two loving Italians, Gaulfrido and Bernardo le Vayne," printed in 1570 by Henry Bunneman It was formerly supposed (from the entry in the Stationers' Registers, which was all that was known of it) to relate to the incidents of Romeo and Juliet, but such is not the fact An impression, limited to twenty-five copies, has been recently made from the original

² This memorandum begins a new leaf, and occupyes (with some scribbling) the whole of it A leaf that preceded seems to have been cut out originally From this document, which appears to be in the handwriting of Grigges, we find that Henslowe was by trade a dyer.

xijth day of August next ensuienge the datte hereof, unto the which payment I the sayd John grigges do bynd me my heires ex adm and assignes by thes presentes In wytnes wheiof I the sayd John grigges have sette my hand and seale, the xijth day of July 1592

p me JOHN GRIGGES,
[L. S.]¹

19 of maye 1595,	Rd at olimpo . . .	xxij ^s
20 of maye 1595,	Rd at hercolas ij ^h	ix ^s
21 of maye 1595,	Rd at j pt of tam-berlen	xxij ^s
22 of maye 1595,	Rd at 2 pt of tam-berlen	xxv ^s
23 of maye 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at 2 pt of hercolas ² ij ^h	x ^s
24 of maye 1595,	Rd at fienshe Doctor	xxij ^s
26 of maye 1595,	Rd at weschesten	xxxj ^s
27 of maye 1595,	Rd at j pte of hercolas ij ^h	
28 of maye 1595,	Rd at 2 pte of hercolas ij ^h	ij ^s
29 of maye 1595,	Rd at olimpo.....	xxix ^s
30 of maye 1595,	Rd at warlam chester	ix ^s
31 of maye 1595,	Rd at frenshe comodye	xv ^s
3 of June 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the vij dayes of the weacke ³ ij ^h	x ^s

¹ The seal has been cut away After this entry, which, in point of date and on every other account, is much out of its place, the list of plays is regularly continued

² The second part of the play, brought out on the 7th May see p. 51.

³ A new play, of which, like many more, we hear on no other authority

4 of June 1595,	Rd at the wiseman of weschester.. .. .	xxij ^s
5 of June 1595,	Rd at doctor Fostus	xvij ^s
6 of June 1595,	Rd at the vij dayes of the weacke... .. .	xxxxiiij ^s
7 of June 1595,	Rd at olimpio .. .	xv ^s
9 of June 1595,	^{Whitson} ^{date} Rd at the Knacke. .	lv ^s
10 of June 1595,	Rd at the vij dayes of the wecke	ij ⁿ vj ^s
11 of June 1595,	Rd at wissman of weschester	xxixxviij ^s
12 of June 1595,	Rd at the j pt of her- culos	ij ^h j ^s
13 of June 1595,	Rd at the 2 pt of her- culos	ij ^h
14 of June 1595,	Rd at the vij dayes of the wecke	ij ^h ix ^s
16 of June 1595,	Rd at warlamchester	xxv ^s
17 of June 1595,	Rd at the frenshe co- modey	xxj ^s
18 of June 1595,	<i>ne</i> Rd at the 2 pte of sesore ¹	lv ^s
19 of June 1595,	Rd at longe mege ..	xxij ^s
20 of June ² [1595,	]Rd at antonye and vallea..... .	xx ^s

¹ i. e., The second part of the play called, on its first production on the 8th Nov 1594, "Seser and Pompey" We may add here that the Duke of Devonshire has a copy of the old anonymous play of Cæsar and Pompey, without date, and no doubt earlier than 1607.

² The cutting away of Griggs' seal, on the other side of the page, has removed the date of the year from this and the two next entries. "Antonye and vallea" may have been a new play on the 20th of June, but Henslowe's mark to denote the fact has also been cut away, and we have before had "the Valya for" mentioned See p 47, note 2 Malone states that it was entered at Stationers' Hall by Humphrey

21 of June [1595,	Rd] at the Knacke .	xxij ^s
23 of June [1595,	]Rd at the vij dayes of the weeke	iiij ^h v ^b
24 of June, mydsomerdaye,	Rd at the frenshe comodey.....	xxv ^s
25 of June 1595,	Rd at the j pte of seaser	xxij ^s
26 of June 1595, ¹	Rd at the 2 pte of seaser	xx ^b
25 of aguste 1595,	Rd at the knacke to know a nonest man	xviij ^b
26 of aguste 1595,	Rd at the wiseman of wescheaster	xxxix ^s
27 of aguste 1595,	Rd at the weacke ...	liij ^s
28 of aguste 1595,	Rd at longe mege ...	xviij ^s
29 of aguste 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at longe shanke ²	xxxix ^s

Mosely, the bookseller, on the 29th of June 1660, as the work of Philip Massinger, and, in the list of plays destroyed by Warburton's cook, we meet with one called *Antonio and Valia*. In the same list is *Philenzo and Hippolita*, also attributed to Massinger, which may have been the piece repeatedly called by Henslowe *Phillipo and Hewpolyto*. Massinger, in all probability, revived and altered them from the state in which they were represented in 1594 and 1595. he was of course not old enough to have been their author at that date, having been born in 1584. See Gifford's *Massinger*, i, li

¹ The companies probably ceased to act in London between this date and the 25th of August 1595. Perhaps they travelled into the country from want of encouragement, as the receipts had fallen off rapidly, excepting in the instance of the *French Comedy*.

² This could not be *G Peele's* historical play of *Edward the First*, as *Malone* suggests, unless it was not acted until after it had been printed in 1593. It was most likely a play by some other dramatist upon the same portion of English history. this was its first performance, and is so marked by Henslowe, but *Malone* did not know that *ne* denoted a first representation. Afterwards it is called "*Prince Longshank*."

30 of aguste 1595,	Rd at the seage of london		xvij ^s
1 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at 1 pte of herculos	ij ^h	iiij ^s —
2 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at 2 pte of herculos	ij ^h	
3 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at the vij dayes of the weacke		liij ^s
4 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at olempeo and hengenyo ¹		xviij ^s
5 of septmbr 1595, <i>no</i>	Rd at cracke me this nutte	ij ^h	j ^s
6 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at valia and antony		xiiij ^s
9 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at the wiseman		xxxiij ^s
10 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at longshancke	ij ^h	
11 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at doctor fostes		xxxviij ^s
12 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at cracke me this nutte	ij ^h	
13 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at the vij dayes		xxxiij ^s
	Rd at longe mege ²		xvj ^s
15 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at j pte of tamberlen		xxj ^s
16 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at godfrey of bullen		xx ^s
17 of septmbr 1595, <i>no</i>	Rd at the worldes tragedy ³	ij ^h	v ^s

¹ This may possibly be the same play as that before called "Seleo and Olympo," and it is not marked by Henslowe as a new drama. Hengenyo perhaps meant Ingenio, but it is sometimes hardly possible even to guess, on account of Henslowe's ingeniously corrupt spelling

² This entry of Long Meg occurs at the bottom of a page, and without any date

³ Also called "the new worldes tragedy" in a subsequent entry we only know that this was its first performance

18 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at the Knacke	xvijs ^s
19 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at the fienshe	
Doctor		xvijs ^s
20 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at the sege of	
london ...		xvijs ^s
22 of septmbr 1595, ¹	Rd at the vij dayes	xxxvijs ^s
22 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at j pte of her-	
culos . . .		xxxjs ^s
23 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at 2 pte of her-	
culos		xvijs ^s
24 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at cracke me	
this nutte		xxxvijs ^s
25 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at the worldes	
tragedy		xxxvijs ^s
26 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at Docter fos-	
tes		xij ^s
28 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at crack me	
this nutte		ij ^h vj ^s
29 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at the wiseman	xv ^s
30 of septmbr 1595,	Rd at longe	
shancke		xxxij ^s
2 of octobr 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the Desgys-	
ses ²		xxxxij ^s
3 of octobr 1595,	Rd at olempeo ³ ...	xv ^s
4 of octobr 1595,	Rd at longe mege	xj ^s
5 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the vij dayes	xxxx ^s
6 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the wiseman	xvijs ^s

¹ This date ought to be the 21st Sept 1595, but it stands "22d Sept 1595"

² A new play, but whether it had any connexion with the species of dramatic entertainment, at an earlier date called "a disguising," cannot be ascertained. It may have been a piece, like Chapman's Blind Beggar, afterwards introduced, where one actor assumed several characters

³ Perhaps Olympio and Ingenio, before inserted under date 4th Sept. 1595 it may have been Selco and Olympo

7 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the worldes tragedy	xxxj ^s
8 of octobr 1595,	Rd at cracke me this nutt	xxvj ^s
9 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the gresyan comody	x ^s
10 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the desgysses	xxix ^s
12 of octobr 1595,	Rd at j pte of her- culos	xxix ^s
13 of octobr 1595,	Rd at 2 pte of her- culus	xxv ^s
14 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the vij dayes	xvij ^s
15 of octobr 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the wonder of a woman ¹	liij ^s
16 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the desgysses	x ^s
17 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the vij dayes	xxviij ^s
19 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the wiseman	xviij ^s
20 of octobr 1595,	Rd at cracke me this nutte	xxj ^s
21 of octobr 1595,	Rd at long shanke	xxx ^s
22 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the worldes tragedy	xxxiiij ^s
23 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the wonder of a woman	xxiiij ^s
24 of octobr 1595,	Rd at cracke me this nutte	xxiiij ^s
25 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the j pt of herculos	xxxaiij ^s
26 of octobr 1595,	Rd at Valia and an- tony	xxviij ^s

¹ John Marston wrote a play, printed in 1606, called "The Wonder of Women, or Sophonisba her Tragedy," but Marston does not seem to have been a writer until after this date W Rowley, still later, wrote "A new Wonder, a Woman never vexed," printed in 1632

27 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the desgysses	XIX ^s
28 of octobr 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at barnardo and pheameta ¹	XXXXIJ ^s
29 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the vij dayes	XIJ ^s
30 of octobr 1595,	Rd at the desgysses	XXIX ^s
2 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at 2 pt of her- colas	XXVIJ ^s
3 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at the new worldes tragedy.. ..	XXIX ^s
4 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at the wonder of a woman	XXVIJ ^s
5 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at cracke me this nutt	XXIIJ ^s
6 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at barnardo	XVIJ ^s
	Rd at westchester ²	XX ^s

Praysed,³ the 28th of Aprill 1595, thes parsells A Rem-
naunt of Black sattin of 7 yades, and a black Cloke of cloth
with owt lynng cape or Lace, both Together att the some of
fouer powndes tenn shillings By us,

the marke of † HUGH DAVIS,
by me,

E ALLEYN.⁴

¹ Afterwards spelt Bernardo and Fiameta As it was a new play, it
had no connexion with Bernardo and Galfrido, before-mentioned on
p 52, unless as a *second* part The Barnardo, introduced below under
date 6th Nov 1595, might be either one play or the other as it produced
only 17s, perhaps it was the older drama

² No date is assigned to the performance of this play, the title of
which occurs at the bottom of the page

³ This, and the next item of a loan to Jones, the player, occupy the
back of the page on which the forty-eight preceding entries are made

⁴ This is Edward Alleyn's own signature, the first time it has occurred
in the MS The body of the memorandum is not by him

Lent unto Mr Jonnes, playe, the 17 of novmbr 1599, }
 in Redy mony, foitie shellenges, which is boye } xxxl^s
 Jemes, feched I saye }

Wittnes M^{rs} ALLEYN ¹

9 of novmbr 1595, ²	Rd at longshancke	xxxiij ^s
10 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at desgysses...	xv ^s
12 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at j pte of tam- beilen	xviiij ^s
13 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at 2 pt of tam- berlen..	xxxliij ^s
14 of novmbr 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at a toye to please my ladey ³	lj ^s
15 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at vij dayes .	xviiij ^s
18 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at cracke me this nutte	xxxiij ^s
19 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at barnardo .	vj ^s
20 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at wonder of a woman	xx ^s
21 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at a toye to please chaste ladyes	xxj ^s
22 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at olempo	iiij ^s vjd
24 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at j herculos	xx ^s

¹ It is quite evident that such memoranda as this, to which Alleyn's wife was a witness, were made at subsequent dates in any vacant part of the book. the page where this and the preceding entry are found had been accidentally left blank We print the MS exactly in the form in which it has come down to us

² Here, on another leaf, Henslowe continues the long list of plays represented by the Lord Admiral's and the Lord Chamberlain's players at Newington Butts

³ By subsequent entries, when the writer was better informed regarding this new play, it appears that the true title was "A Toy to please chaste Ladies"

25 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at 2 pt of her- culos	xv] ^s
26 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at longshanke	xvii] ^s
27 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at the newes worldes tiagedy... ..	xviii] ^s
28 of novmbr 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at harey the v ¹	ii] ^h v] ^s
29 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at the welche man ²	vi] ^s
31 of novmbr 1595,	Rd at the toye to please chaste ladeyes.	xij] ^s
2 of desembr 1595,	Rd at hary the v	xxxi] ^s
3 of desembr 1595,	Rd at barnardo	vij] ^s
4 of desembr 1595,	Rd at wonder of a woman	xlii] ^s
6 of desembr 1595,	Rd at Crack me this nutt	xv] ^s
8 of desembr 1595,	Rd at hary the v	xxxiiij] ^s
10 of desembr 1595,	Rd at prynce Longshanke	xxx] ^s
12 of desembr 1595,	Rd at the new worldes tragedy	xxv] ^s v] ^d
14 of desmbr 1595,	Rd at the vij dayes	xviii] ^s
16 of desmbr 1595,	Rd at hary the v	xxxi] ^s
18 of desmbr 1595,	Rd at j pt of her- culos	xii] ^s

¹ This was a new play upon the events of the reign of Henry V. On p 26, will be seen a notice of the representation of another play, called Henry V, and it may be doubted whether this or that was the drama printed under the title of The famous Victories of Henry V. We apprehend it must have been the former, because it was entered to be printed in 1594, whereas "Harey the v" was not acted until 28th Nov 1595. It is possible that it was Shakespeare's Henry V, founded upon the Famous Victories of Henry V, and it was unquestionably popular.

² This, as Malone supposed, might be Robert Armin's "Valiant Welshman," which was not printed until 1615.

22 of desembr 1595,	Rd at the newe worldes tragedie.	xx ^s
25 of desembr 1595,	<i>Cstmes</i> Rd at the wonder of a woman ¹	ij ^h ij ^s
26 of desembr 1595,	Rd at barnardo	lvij ^s
28 of desembr 1595,	Rd at harye the v	lvj ^s
29 of desembr 1595,	Rd at long- shancks	xxxiij ^s
30 of desembr 1595,	Rd at the wisman of weschester	xxij ^s
1 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at the wecke	xxxxij ^s
2 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at cracke me this nutt	ix ^s
3 of Jenewary 1595,	<i>ne</i> Rd at chinone of England ²	ls
5 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at harey the v	xxvj ^s
6 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at heiculos the j pte	ij ^h
7 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at knack to know and onest man	xx ^s
8 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at new worldes tragedie	xvij ^s
9 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at the Jew of malta	lvj ^s
10 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at a toye to please chaste ladeys	xvij ^s

¹ Immediately before Christmas, the receipts were bad, but the Wonder of a Woman, which on the 4th December had produced Henslowe only 13s, on Christmas day brought him £3 2s. 0d, Bernardo, which on the 3d December produced only 7s, on the 26th of December brought £2 18s 0d, so much did the houses improve in the holidays. They, however, very soon fell off again, and a new play became necessary to keep up the public attention.

² This drama enjoyed considerable popularity, but the title seems to shew that it was merely fabulous

12 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at chynon of	
England		ls
13 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at the sege	
of london		xxv ^s
14 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at cracke me	
this nutte		xxiiij ^s
15 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at the won-	
der of a woman		xxviij ^s
16 of Jenewary 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at Pethage-	
ros ¹		iiij ^h j ^s
	Rd at wissman	
of weschester ²		xviiij ^s
18 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at the Jewe	
of malta		xxviij ^s
19 of Jenewary, 1595,	Rd at haley	
the v		xx ^s
20 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at barnardo	
and phiameta		xj ^s
21 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at chinon of	
England		xxxiij ^s
22 of Jenewary 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the 2	
weeke ³		iiij ^h
23 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at pethago-	
rus		xxxyj ^s
25 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at the new	
worldes tragedy.. . . .		xxiiij ^s
26 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at the 2	
weake		xxxiij ^s

¹ It appears, by other parts of Henslowe's Diary, that Martin Slaughter, or Slater, wrote this new play called "Pythagoras."

² This performance is without any date opposite to it there appears to be some little confusion here in this respect.

³ Malone takes no notice of this new piece, which was doubtless a *second* part to the popular play the Seven Days of the Week, which Henslowe usually abbreviated to "Wecke"

27 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at chinon ...	xvj ^s
28 of Jenewary	Rd at Petha- goros	xxx ^s
29 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at the Jew of malta	xxv ^s
30 of Jenewary 1595,	Rd at the wonder of a woman	xj ^s
2 of february 1595,	Rd at the Jew of malta	lvij ^s
3 of february 1595,	Rd at the 1 pt of Fortunatus ¹	iiij ^h
4 of february 1595,	Rd at wissman of weschester	xij ^s
5 of february 1595,	Rd at longshanche	xliij ^s
6 of february 1595,	Rd at harey the v	xviiij ^s
7 of february 1595,	Rd at crack me this nutt	xix ^s
9 of february 1595,	Rd at pethagores	xx ^s
10 of february 1595,	Rd at Fortunatus	xxxvj ^s
11 of february 1595,	Rd at chinon of England	xxvj ^s
12 of february 1595, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the blind beger of Eleaxandria ²	iiij ^h
13 of february 1595,	Rd at fosstes . .	xxv ^s

¹ Dekker's play of "Old Fortunatus" was printed in 1600, but it is not called, on the title-page, the *first* part, and we know of no *second*. That there was a second part, arising out of the popularity of the first, is highly probable from this entry. Henslowe does not mark it as a new play on the 3d Feb 1595, and perhaps it was not so, although this is the earliest mention of it in the Diary, where it is subsequently called "Fortunatus". The sum it produced was as large as if it had been a new play.

² George Chapman's "Blind Beggar of Alexandria" was printed in 1598. We learn from Henslowe the day when it was originally brought out. There is a coincidence between a line in it and

15 of febreary 1595,	Rd at pethagores	xxxx
16 of febreary 1595.	Rd at the blinde	
beager . . . . .	.. .. .	iii ^b vj
17 of febreary 1595,	Rd at the Jew of	
malta . . . . .	.. .. .	xx ^c
18 of febreary 1595,	Rd at olempeo ...	v
19 of febreary 1595,	Rd at the blind	
beager ... ..	. ... .. .	liij ^c
20 of febreary 1595,	Rd at Fortuna-	
tus ... . . . .	.... . . . .	xxxi ^c
22 of febreary 1595,	^{Shrove} ^{Monday} Rd at the blind	
beager . . . . .	... .	xxxvj ^c
23 of febreary 1595,	^{Shroft} ^{fewsd} Rd at pethagores	xxxliij
24 of febreary 1595,	Rd at chinone .	lvj
25 of febreary 1595,	Rd at wecke ¹	xx ^c
26 of febreary 1595,	Rd at the blind	
beager .... .	... ..	iiij ^b
27 of febreary 1595,	Rd at longshanke	xxx ^c

in Marlowe's paraphrase of Hero and Leander Marlowe's line is correctly cited, with acknowledgment to the "dead Shepherd," by Shakespeare in "As you like it," act iii, sc 5

"Who ever lov'd that lov'd not at first sight?"

which Chapman, near the close of his "Blind Beggar of Alexandria," gives thus

"None ever lov'd but at first sight they lov'd"

The circumstance might have been passed over without notice, if Chapman's play and Marlowe's poem had not been printed in the same year, and if Chapman, at a subsequent date, had not finished the poem which Marlowe left incomplete Marlowe's portion having been published in 1598, Chapman immediately continued the subject, and the six sestads appeared together in 1600, not 1606, as stated by Ritson

¹ There were, as we have seen, two plays called the Seven Days of the Week, but it is not stated whether this was the first or the second part of the same subject

The master of the Revelles payd untell this time al which I owe hime ¹

Sowld ² Mr Richard Jones, player, a manes gowne of peeche coler In giayne, the 2 of septmbr 1594, to be payd by fyve shellenges a weeke immediatly folowinge, and beginynge as fowloweth

Rd of Mr Jones, the 7 of septembr 1594	.....	..	v ^s
Rd of Mr Jones, the 13 of septembr	. . . . .	. . .	v ^s
Rd of Mr Jones, the 20 of septembr 1594	. . . . .	...	v ^s
Rd of Mr Jones, the 4 of octobr 1594	.....	... ..	v ^s
Rd of Mr Jones, the 11 of octobr 1594	... ..	... ..	v ^s
Rd of Mr Jones, the 18 of octobr 1594	. . . . .	... ..	v ^s
Rd of Mr Jones, the 24 of octobr 1594	... ..	... ..	v ^s
Rd of Mr Jones, the 2 of novembr 1594	. . . . .	..	v ^s
Rd of Mr Jonnes, the 9 of novembr 1594	... .	... ..	v ^s
Rd of Mr Jonnes, the 16 of novembr 1594	.. . . .	. . .	v ^s
Rd of Mr Jones, the 23 of novmbr 1594	. . . . .	.....	v ^s
Rd of Mr Jonnes, In full payment, the 30 of novmbr 1594			v ^s

Sowld unto William Sley,³ the 11 of octobr 1594, a Jewell of gowld, seat with a whitte safer, for viij^s to be payd after xiij^d a weacke as followeth

Rd of W ^m Slev, the 18 of octobr 1594	... ..	...	vj ^d
Rd of W ^m sley, the 24 of octobr 1594	. . . . .	..	vj ^d

¹ The meaning of this note at the end of the list of plays most likely is, that the Master of the Revels had been paid all that Henslowe owed him for licensing new plays at 5s each. Here and there he seems to have inserted such memoranda as "Master paid," &c, in order to prove the date when a new account began.

² This account with its title is crossed out in the MS

³ There was a player of the name of John Slee, or Slye, in the reign of Henry VIII, (Hist of Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage, i, 118), and Wilham Sley, or Sly, Shakespeare's fellow-actor, was possibly de-

Rd of W ^m sleye, the 2 of novembr 1594	vj ^d
Rd of W ^m sleye, the 9 of novmbr 1594	vj ^d
Rd of W ^m sley, the 16 of novembr 1594	vj ^d
Rd of W ^m sley, the 30 of novmbr 1594	xij ^d
Rd of W ^m sley the 14 of Desembr 1594.....	xij ^d
Rd of W ^m sley, the 17 of Jeneway 1594	ij ^s

1596,¹

12 of aprelle, estei munday, Rd at barnardo and fiameta	xxxx
13 of aprell 1596, Rd at toye to please chaste ladeys	xxxxx ^s
14 of aprell 1596, Rd at fortunatus ..	xviiij ^s
15 of apiell 1596, Rd at the blynd beger	xxxxx ^s
16 of aprell 1596, Rd at the Knacke	xj ^s
17 of aprell 1596, Rd at the wisman of weschester	xxx ^s
19 of aprell 1596, Rd at Doctor fostes	xij ^s
20 of aprell 1596, Rd at the Jewe ..	xx ^s
21 of apiell 1596, Rd at longshanke	xiiiij ^s
22 of apiell 1596, Rd at pethagorus .	xviiij ^s
23 of aprell 1596, Rd at chinon	xx ^s

scended from him This account, for some stage-jewel probably, furnishes the earliest notice of him, and we may infer that he was not very rich in 1594, but in 1596 we find him petitioning the Lords of the Council as one of the "owners and playeis" of the Blackfriars' Theatre (*Ibid* 1, 298). His name occurs seventh in the Patent of James I in 1603 It is very possible that he filled the part of Christopher Sly in "The Taming of the Shrew," when acted by the King's Players, or in the older "Taming of a Shrew," when represented by Henslowe's company

¹ This looks like a continuation of the former account, but it begins at the top of a separate page, and there is an interval between the 27th February 1595-6 and the 10th April 1596

24 of aprell 1596,	Rd at Hary the v..	vv ^s
26 of aprell 1596,	Rd at the blind beger	xxxx ^s
27 of aprell 1596,	Rd at new woldes tragedy	xxix ^s
28 of aprell 1596,	Rd at longshanke	xx ^s
29 of aprell 1596, <i>ne</i>	Rd at Julian the apostata ¹	xxxxxviij ^s
30 of aprell 1596,	Rd at wisman	x ^s
Maye daye 1596,	Rd at wonder of a woman	xxiij ^s
2 of maye 1596,	Rd at chinon	xx ^s
3 of maye 1596,	Rd at the blinde beger	xxxx ^s
4 of maye 1596,	Rd at pethagorus .	xx ^s
5 of maye 1596,	Rd at Docter Fostes	xx ^s
6 of maye 1596, <i>ne</i>	Rd at tambercame ²	xxxxxviij ^s
7 of maye 1596,	Rd at cracke me thus nutte	xviiij ^s
10 of maye 1596,	Rd at Julian apos- tata	xxviij ^s
11 of maye 1596,	Rd at fortunatus .	xviiij ^s
12 of maye 1596,	Rd at tambercame	xxxxxv ^s
13 of maye 1596,	Rd at blind beger	xxxx ^s
14 of maye 1596,	Rd at the Jew of malta	xxiiiiij ^s
16 of maye 1596,	Rd at chynone ..	xxxiij ^s
17 of maye 1596,	Rd at tambercame .	xxxxxviij ^s

¹ The smallness of the receipts, excepting to Chapman's Blind Beggar of Alexandria, rendered the production of this new drama expedient

² Edward Alleyn had some concern in preparing and bringing out this new play, called for by the difficulty of keeping up the receipts, although Julian the Apostate had been produced only seven days before. It must have been a different Tambercame to that recorded on p 25, and how to reconcile the identity of the titles we know not. It may have been a blunder by Henslowe

18 of maye 1596,	Rd at beger .	xxxxix ^s
19 of maye 1596,	ne Rd at tragedie of Focasse ¹	xxxxix ^s
20 of maye 1596,	Rd at Julyan apos- tata	xliij ^s
22 of maye 1596,	Rd at pethageros ...	xxviij ^s
23 of maye 1596,	Rd at tragedie of Focasse	xxxxix ^s
24 of maye 1596,	Rd at Fortunatus.	xliij ^s
25 of maye 1596,	Rd at tambercame	ix ^s
26 of maye 1596,	Rd at haŷy the v	xliij ^s
27 of maye 1596,	Rd at chinone ² ...	ix ^s

Sowld unto Jeames Donstall, playeŷ, the 27 of aguste 1595, a manes gown of purpell colleŷ cloth, faced with conney and layd on the sleues with buttens, for xxxxiij ^s iiij ^d , to be payd xx ^s in hand, and xxiij ^s iiij ^d at my- chellmaste next cominge after the datte a bove written I saye for	}	xxxxxiij ^s iiij ^d
--	---	---

Rd in pte payment, the same daye, beinge the 27 of aguste 1595, of Jemes Donstall the some of	}	ix ^s
---	---	-----------------

Rd in pte of payment, the 28 of aguste 1595, In monye of Jemes Donstall the some of	}	ix ^s
Reste to paye 23 ^s iiij ^d		

¹ In this play, represented for the first time, Martin Slater, or Slaughter, had some interest, perhaps as one of its joint authors Elsewhere it is spelt Phocas, and perhaps we ought to read Phocus, who revenged the death of his father Phocion

² Here this account ends, but we shall find it resumed on p 73, under date of 31 May 1596

Sowld unto Steven Magett,¹ the 20 of Jenewary 1595, a dublet of fuschen playne, and a payer of Venesyones of biade cloth, with 1j laces of belement, for xvj^s, to be payd by xij^d a weeke, begenynge the 23 of Jenewary 1595, beinge saturdaye and so forth Received as foloweth

Rd the 23 of Jenewary 1595	.... . ....	xij ^d
Rd the 30 of Jenewary 1595	.. .. .	xij ^d
Rd the 7 of febreary 1595	.. .. .	xij ^d
Rd the 13 of febreary 1595	. .. . .	xij ^d
Rd the 20 of febreary 1595	..... . ..	xij ^d
Rd the 27 of febreary 1595	.. .. .	xij ^d
Rd of maye daye 1596	. . . . .	iiij ^s
Rd 6 of maye 1596	. . . . .	iiij ^s
Rd in full payment, the 3 of maye 1596 ²	. . . . .	ij ^s

[Here follow, among scribblings and calculations of nativities, various medical receipts and charms among them —

“To know where a thinge is that is stolen—Take veigine waxe and write upon yt Jaspei, + Melchiser + Balthasai + and put yt under his head to whom the good paitayneth, and he shall knowe in his sleape where the thinge is become

“Wryte these wordes in virgins parchment with the blood of a batt uppon tewesday morning, betwixt v or vj in the morning, or at nighte, Halia J K turbutzi, and tye yt about thy left arme, and aske what ye will have.

“To cleanes a hurte wounde and heale yt—Mixe valencia seuger with freashe butter, for beinge layd to yt plaster wysse yt consumeth the superflueshe fleashe, or evell corrupted mater ; yt healleth yt allso moste exsient proved”]

¹ Stephen Magelt seems to have been the 'Tireman of the Company, and to have had charge of the apparel, &c. He is sometimes called Stephen, sometimes “Stephen the 'Tireman,” and sometimes “the 'Tireman ”

² The account is therefore crossed out In the margin opposite the heading are the words “some is xvj^s to paye ”

M^m. that I Thomas Chaloner do owe unto Mr. Philipe Hensley vij^h x^s, to be payed unto P the laste daye of June 1592

By me THOMAS
CHALONER ¹

Witnes WILL^m HENSLYE

Lent W^m Atkynsone, leather dreaser, the 6 of Jenewary 1597, in Readey money foitishillinges, to be payd me agayne the 17 day of the same moneth in wittnes of the lending of this money is

E. ALLEYN ² pd

Lent Mr Jonnes, player, the 8 of Jenewary 1597, upon iij Rynges, j gemer of gowld, j sparke of a dimond, j Ringe with v spaikes of Rewbes, j small sell Rynge of gowld, the some of forty shillinges. I say xxxxs.

Lent unto Mr Jonnes, player, the 21 of aprell 1598, in Redey money tenne shillinges, which Williame Cartwrighte, I say, lent x^s.

Pd unto Thomas Dickers, the 20 of Desembr 1597, for adycyons to Fostus twentie shellinges, and fyve shellenges for a prolog to Marloes Tamberlen, so in all I saye payde twentye fyve shillinges

Rd by me of Mr. Phillipp Hynsley, for my Mr the Master of the Revells, this second daie of Januarye 1594, in full payement of a bonde of one hundreth powndes, the somme of tenn powndes, and in full payement of what soever is due from the daie above wrytten, untill Ashwednesdaie nexte

¹ See the Mem of Edw Alleyn, p 63, where a person calling himself Francis Challoner would have borrowed £10 of Mrs Alleyn in 1603 This memorandum is written wrong side upwards in the MS, as if scribbled in anywhere in haste.

² This memorandum is subscribed by Alleyn in his own handwriting, but not written by him

ensuinge after the date hereof. In wittness whereof I have put to my hande

p me THO STONNARD.¹

*A notte of what carges my soger peter hath stode me
in this yeare, 1596²*

Itm pd for my dayes traynynge.	v ^s	4 ^d
Itm fownd hime viij ^h of powder	vj ^s	8 ^d
Itm pd for his lyvery, and mony in his pursse .	xiiij ^s	8 ^d
Itm fownd a head pece which coste	vij ^s	
Itm fownd a soide and a dager	vij ^s	
Itm fownd a bealt and a geardell		xiij ^d
Itm geven at his gounge a waye for powder, and to dyneke by the waye	v ^s	
Itm pd for featchenge of my head pece from graves end	ij ^s	iiiiij ^d

Lade owt for my soger this laste traynynge,
the seamsters husband

Itm pd for j dayes traynge, and halfe of a j ^h of powder	xviiij ^d
--	---------------------

Rd for ij weekes paye which was dew unto the Mr of the Revelles, firome the 12 of aprell 1596 unto the 26 of the same moneth, xx ^s . I say Rd	xx ^s
---	-----------------

MICHEL M. B. BLUENSONS

MARKE

DOWNTON³

¹ This entry is in the handwriting of Stonnard

² Part of this account for Henslowe's soldier, Peter, is repeated a few pages after wards

³ Downton's name has been added as a witness, but without his Christian name, Thomas, and it is not his own handwriting.

Lent unto John tomsone, player, the 22 of desember	}	v ^s
1598, in Redey money the some of		

Thomas Downton, the 25 of Jenewary 1599, did hire as his covenante servante ¹ for ij yeis, to begyne at shrofe towesday next, and he to geve him viij^s a weeke as longe as they playe, and after they lye styлле one fortnyght, then to geve hime hallfe wages. Wittness P H and edward browne and charlles massey

Lent unto Roger Eranes, grome of the Queenes chamber, 1598, as folowth in Redy money

Lent hime the 28 of marche 1598	vii ^s
Lent hime the 16 of aprell 1598	v ^s
Lent hime the 8 of June 1598	ii ^s
Lent hime the 6 of Jenewary 1598	vi ^s
Lent hime the 9 of Jenewary 1598	v ^s

1596²

31 of maye whittsen munday, Rd at pathagoras	iiij ^h
1 of June 1596, Rd at chinone of England	iiij ^s ³
2 of June 1596, Rd at longshancke	iiij ^h
3 of June 1596, Rd at the blinde beager	xxxxj ^s
4 of June 1596, Rd at the tragedie of focas	xxxj ^s
5 of June 1596, Rd at tambercame . . .	xxvij ^s
7 of June 1596, Rd at cracke me this nutte	xxvij ^h

¹ A blank is left for the name of the "covenant servant," so hired by Downton

² This is evidently a continuation of a former account, which ends (see p 69) on 27th May 1596 Preceding it is an erased repetition of the account of Henslowe's substitute, "soldier Peter," and some other matters not theatrical

³ Most likely miswritten for iiij^h, as there is no other entry of so low a receipt in the account

8 of June 1596,	Rd at wisman of wes-	
chester . . . . .	.... . . . .	xx ^s
9 of June 1596,	Rd at the chaste ladye .	xvij ^s
10 of June 1596,	Rd at tambercame	xxvij ^s
11 of June 1596, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the 2 pte of tam-	
bercame ¹ . . . . .	.... . . . .	ij ^h
12 of June 1596,	Rd at Docter fostes	xvi ^s
14 of June 1596,	Rd at sege of london . .	xxx ^s
15 of June 1596,	Rd at pethagores	xxij ^s
16 of June 1596,	Rd at Focase	xx ^s
17 of June 1596,	Rd at hairy the v	xxvij ^s
19 of June 1596,	Rd at j pte of tamber-	
came . . . . .	.... . . . .	xxxvj ^s
20 of June 1596,	Rd at 2 pte of tamber-	
came . . . . .	.... . . . .	xxlv ^s
21 of June 1596,	Rd at the Jew of malta .	xij ^s
22 of June 1596,	Rd at focas	l ^s
23 of June 1596, <i>ne</i>	Rd at troye ²	ij ^h ix ^s
24 of June 1596,	Rd at cacke me this nutt	xij ^s
25 of June 1596,	Rd at the beager	xiv ^s
26 of June 1596,	Rd at j pte of tamber-	
came . . . . .	.... . . . .	xxx ^s
27 of June 1596,	Rd at 2 pte of tamber-	
came . . . . .	.... . . . .	xx ^s
1 of Juley 1596, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the paradox ³ . .	xxxlv ^s

¹ This was, as is clear from Henslowe's mark, the first performance of the second part of *Tambercame*, which had been written in consequence of the popularity of the first part. Here the difficulty recurs, arising from the identity of title. See p 68, note 2.

² A new piece founded upon the Siege of Troy. T Heywood's *Iron Age* embraced this portion of history, and was perhaps in part derived from this older play called *Troy*. The *Iron Age* was not printed until 1632.

³ The name of this new play does not occur again, and perhaps it was condemned.

2 of Julye 1596.	Rd at troye	xliii ^s
3 of July 1596,	Rd at fostes	xlvi ^s
5 of July 1596,	Rd at focasse	xlii ^s
6 of July 1596,	Rd at sege of london	xl ^s
7 of July 1596,	Rd at wisman of wes-	
chester .....	... .. .	xvii ^s
8 of July 1596,	Rd at j pte of tamber-	
came . . . . .	... .. .	xlvi ^s
9 of July 1596,	Rd at longshancke . . .	xl ^s
10 of July 1596,	Rd at harye the v	xlvi ^s
11 of July 1596,	Rd at bellendon ...	xxxi ^s
12 of July 1596,	Rd at the toye . . .	xl ^s
13 of July 1596,	Rd at pethagoies ..	xlvi ^s
15 of July 1596,	Rd at hary v	xlvi ^s
16 of July 1596,	Rd at troye...	xxxi ^s
17 of July 1596,	Rd at focas	xxxi ^s
18 of July 1596, <i>ne</i>	Rd at the tyncker of	
totnes ¹ .. . . .	... .. .	ii ^{li}

Lent unto marten Slathci, the 22 of June 1596, the some of viij^{li} of good and lafulle mony of England, to be payd the same daye moneth folowinge, or els to forfeite for not payinge of the same xvij^{li}, wher upon he hath bownd hime selfe by tackynge of a j^d upon and a sumsett wittnes to this edward alleyn and his wiffe.

Sowld unto Mr. Jonnes, player, the 27 of maye 1596, ii yardes and iiij quarters of brode clothe for eyghtene shelynges, to be payd by iiij^s a weacke as foloweth.

Rd the 5 of June of M ^r Jonnes	iiij ^s
Rd the 12 of June of M ^r Jonnes	iiij ^s
Rd the 19 of June of M ^r Jonnes	iiij ^s

¹ A new play, possibly on a similar story to that of "the Tinker's Good Fortune"

Rd the 23 of June of M^r Jonnes 1j^s
 Rd in full payement the 7 of Julye 96 11j^s

Delivered unto the company,¹ the 23 of marche, beinge good frydaye, 1597, the some of fyve pownd and fortenshel-yngs, w^{ch} nackes up the some of thirtye powndes, as her under witten maye be sene, w^{ch} they owe unto me, I say .. . xxx^{li} wittnes edward allen

*Lente unto my lord admerall players at severall tymes in
 Redey money as foloweth 1596*

Lent unto Jeames Donstall for to by thinges for the playe of Valteger ²	} v ^{li}	
Lent unto marten slater, to bye coper lace and fienge for the playe of valteger, the 28 of novemb ^r 1596	} xxx ^{li} s	
Lent unto marten slather, the 29 of novemb ^r 1596, to by for the play of valteger lace and other thinges....	} xxv ^s	
Dd unto Steven, the tyer man, for to delyver unto the company, for to by a headtier and a Rebato and other thinges, the 3 of Desembr 1596..	} 11j ^{li}	x ^s
Lent unto my sonne, to by the saten dublet with sylver lace ³		11j ^{li}
Some xv ^{li} xv ^s the wholl some of this and the other syde 1s 22 ^{li} 15 ^s 00 ^d		

¹ The company of the Lord Admiral's players, mentioned in the next entry, which, as well as the three previous memoranda, are crossed out in the MS

² Perhaps a play on the story of Vortigern. It was acted, as we shall see hereafter, for the first time on the 4th December 1596, when it was still called Valteger by Henslowe

³ "My son" was E. Alleyn, the husband of Henslowe's step-daughter. Both in the Diary and in Henslowe's letters he is so designated, and relationships were not then accurately distinguished

Lente more, the 8 of desembr 1596, for Stewt- leyes ¹ hosse	iiij ^b	
Lent Donston and marten, ² the 11 of desembr 1596		xixx
Lent marten, the 14 of desembr 1596 . . .		xix
Dd unto Mr Porter, ³ the 16 of desembr 1596	v ^b	
Payd unto the carmen for fetcheng your wagen ⁴		iiij ^s
Lent unto Mr Porter, the 7 of march 1597	iiij ⁿ	
Dd unto my sonne, for to by sylke and other thinges for Guido ⁵ the 14 of marche . . .	iiij ⁿ	ix ^s
Sowld unto steven maget, the 27 of maye 1596. a clocke of sade grene, to be payde by xij ^d a weacke, which clocke is sowld for . . .		xviii ^s
Receved as foloweth—		
Rd the 5 of June of steven		xij ^d
Rd the 12 of June of steven		xij ^d
Rd the 20 of June of steven		xij ^d
Rd the 26 of June of steven	ij ^s	
Rd the 12 of July of steven		xij ^d
Rd the 22 of septmbr of steven	vij ^s	

¹ The company was getting up a play upon the story of Captain Stutely, or Stukeley, and the "hose" must have been expensive to cost £3. See an account of Stukely, and a ballad upon his adventures, in "Old Ballads," printed for the Percy Society in 1841. There is another ballad on the history of the same adventurer in Evans's Coll., iii, 148, edit 1810. The play of "Stewtley" was brought out on 11th December 1596, and it is to be borne in mind that in the Battle of Alcazar, attributed to G. Peele, Stukely plays a prominent part, but see p. 21, note 1.

² By "marten" Henslowe must have meant Martin Slater, or Slaughter.

³ i.e., Henry Porter, a dramatic poet, whose name will afterwards frequently occur.

⁴ i.e., perhaps the waggon of the company, for conveying properties, &c.

⁵ The title of a play in preparation. It was not brought out until 19th March 1597.

A note of suche money as I have lent unto thes menne, whose names folow, at severall tymes, Eduard Alleyn, Martyne Slater, James Donstall, and Jubby. 1596

All this lent sence the 14 of octobi.

Lent unto martyne to feache Fleache ¹ .	vj ^s
Lent unto theme to feache Browne .	x ^s
Lent unto my sonne for Thomas Honte .	vj ^s 8 ^d
Lent unto them for Hawodes booke ² ..	xxx ^s
Lent unto them at a nother tyme ...	l ^s
Lent unto maiteyn at a nother tyme ..	xxx ^s
Lent unto the tayllor for the stocke .	xxv ^s
Lent them to by a booeke	xxv ^s
Lent the company to geve Fleatcher, and the[y] have promysed me payment: who promysed me is marten, Donson, and Jewby	} xx ^s
Rd in pt of payment, the 29 of octobi 1596	
Rd in pt of payment of all holanday 1596	
Rd in pt of payment, the 13 of desembr 1596 ³	
Tottalles	31 ^{li} 15 ^s 00 ^d
Some ix ^{li}	

¹ This has been supposed by Malone to mean John Fletcher the poet, but there was also Lawrence Fletcher an actor, whose name stands first in the Patent granted by King James on the 17th May 1603, and a few years afterwards we hear of Laz Fletcher Browne, mentioned in the next entry, was a player, but why they were to be "fetched," and from whence, does not appear. The entry lower down, "Lent the company to geve Fleatcher," &c, looks as if it were money advanced by Henslowe to enable the company to purchase a play

² No doubt some play (or 'book,' as it was then often called) written by Thomas Heywood, which was purchased for the company

³ This memorandum is struck out in the MS

Rd at the second time of playinge, that wylbe, ¹ the 4 of Janewary 1597, the some of	}	xxxx ^s
Rd at Jeronymo, the 7 of Janewary 1597, in pte of payment.	}	vij ^h
Rd at elexsander and lodwicke, ² the 14 of Janewarye, the fyiste tyme yt wasse playde, 1597, in pte	}	v ^h
Rd at a womon hard to please, the 27 of Janewary 97.	}	iii ^h

Ultimo die may, Anno regni Dne Nre Regine Tricesimo nono

Received the daie and yeare above witten, by me Robert Johnson, to the use of the M ^r of the Revells, of Phillippe Henslaye, the fulle and whole some of fortie shillinges, dew for this presente monthe aforesaide ³	}	xl ^s
xxvi th of June 1597.		

Received, the daie and yeare above witten, by me Robert Johnson, to the use of the M ^r of the Revells, of Phillip Henschley, the full and whole some of fortie shillings of lawfull English monney, dew for this present monthe aforesaide	}	xl ^s
---	---	-----------------

¹ i.e., a play called *That will be Shall be, or What will be Shall be*, the date of the production of which is duly noted on January 3, 1597

² We shall again meet with the name of this play and a Woman hard to Please, under their proper dates

³ From this and other following entries it appears that Henslowe (and probably other managers did the same) was in the habit of paying the Master of the Revels a monthly fee of 40s, beyond the sum he received for granting licenses for new plays. As there were many companies of actors at this period, he would thus derive a considerable income from his office, and such emoluments do not seem to have been contemplated at the creation of the office.

Sowld unto Thomas Towne, player,¹ a Blacke clothe clocke, layd with sylke lace for xxvj^s viij^d, to be payd by xij^d a wecke, and to be gyne payment the 2 of Jenewary 1597, and so to contenew weekelye payment, as

Lent unto Thomas towne, the 20 of marche 1598,	}	xij ^d
Redy mony		
Lent unto thomas Towne upon a skaffe		v ^s

Sent my hoisse to grasse, the 9 daye of Aprelle, beinge tewsdaye, 1600, to M^r Kellocke at iedieffe, for xx^d a weeke ²

Lent unto chailles Massey, ³ the 3 of desember	}	x ^s
1600, in Redy mony, to be payd a gayne at crysmas next, the some of..		

Md that the xxixth daye of september 1596, beinge Mihelmas Daye, the some of one hundied and xxvj^{li} was tendered, and iedye to be payd yn the house of M^r Phillipe Henslowe, the daye and yeare aforesayd, which sayd some was to be payd by Edwarde Allene, as aforesayd, before the settinge of the sunne of the same daye, yn the presentes of thos whose names ar heunder wyten, unto Arthure Langworthe gent.⁴

¹ Regarding Thomas Towne, we shall find more in other parts of the Diary His name has already occurred on p 6

² Crossed out There are three other enties on the same page respecting Henslowe's horse at grass with "M^r Woodcocke of Rotherhithe," which are not erased Excepting the change of name and dates, they are in the same words

³ This entry, respecting Massey, is inserted on a blank space among others of an earlier date we shall hear of him again hereafter See also Memoirs of E Alleyn, p 109.

⁴ Perhaps this memorandum related to some other pecuniary transactions between Alleyn and Langworth, besides the purchase and sale of the parsonage of Fille The sum does not correspond with the entry on the preceding page.

*In the name of God Amen begynnyng one simone and Jewdes
daye, my lord Admeralles men, as foloweth*

1596.¹

27 of October 1596,	Rd at Chynon.....	lijs ^s
28 of October 1596,	Rd at Doctore fos-	
tes . . . . .	.....	xxvijs ^s
29 of October 1596,	Rd at the fienshe	
Docter . . . . .	.....	xv ^s
1 of novembr 1596,	Rd at longe Meage,	
Alholandaye .....	.. . . . .	xxxxvijs ^s
2 of novembr 1596,	Rd at Chynone of	
Jngland .....	... . . . .	xvijs ^s
3 of novembr 1596,	Rd at the enacke to	
knowe. ....	... ..	xv ^s
4 of novembr 1596,	Rd at Doctor fostes	xvijs ^s
5 of novembr 1596,	Rd at longe Meage	v ^s
6 of novembr 1596,	Rd at the beagei ...	xxx ^s
8 of novembr 1596,	Rd at the toye...	xiijs ^s
9 of novembr 1596,	Rd at the frenshe	
Docter .. . . .	.. . . .	xiiij ^s
10 of novembr 1596,	Rd at chynon .. .	x ^s
11 of novembr 1596,	Rd at the vij dayes	xxxv ^s
12 of novembr 1596,	Rd at the beagei ..	xvijs ^s
13 of novembr 1596,	Rd at tambercame	xvijs ^s
15 of novembr 1596,	Rd at the vij Dayes	xij ^s

*In the name of god, Amen beginnunge the 25 of November 1596,
as foloweth, the lord admerall players*

25 of novembr 1596,	Rd at long meage	xjs ^s
---------------------	------------------	------------------

¹ No new plays are included in this brief list, and, excepting on the 1st Nov (All Saints' Day), and one or two others, the receipts were comparatively small—so small, that no plays appear to have been acted between 15th and the 25th Nov, when a fresh account was opened

26 of novembr 1596,	Rd at weake .. .	xvij ^r
27 of novembr 1596,	Rd at the toye .	xij ^r
2 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at the beager .	xx ^s
4 of Desembr 1596, <i>ne</i>	Rd at Valteger ¹ ..	l ^r
5 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at Valteger ...	xxxv ^s
10 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at the beager	x ^s
11 of Desembr 1596, <i>ne</i>	Rd at Stewtley ²	xxxx ^s
12 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at the vij Dayes	ix ^s
14 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at stewtley ...	xxxx ^s
16 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at Valteger	xxxv ^s
17 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at doctei fostes	ix ^s
19 of Desembr 1596, <i>ne</i>	Rd at Nabucadon- nizer, ³	xxx ^s
21 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at Valteger .	xxv ^s
22 of Desembr 1596,	Rdat nabucadonizer	xxvij ^s
23 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at the beager ..	ij ^s
24 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at valteger	xij ^s
27 of Desembr 1596, <i>Xmas</i> <i>day</i>	Rd at nabucadon- izer ⁴	ij ^h vij ^s
28 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at Stewtley ..	ij ^h ij ^s
29 of Desembr 1596,	Rd at Valteger ..	xxij ^s

¹ This play has been already mentioned (p 76) as in preparation by the company. It was now acted for the first time, and the state of the treasury seemed to render a new piece necessary.

² The new plays at this period were frequent, as the old stock-pieces do not seem to have been attractive. "Stewtley," or Stutely, has been spoken of as in preparation on p 77. A drama was printed in 1605 under the title of "The Life and Death of Captain Thomas Stukeley," and it was perhaps the piece here mentioned by Henslowe.

³ A new play adapted to Christmas, no doubt, founded upon the scriptural story of Nebuchadnezzar.

⁴ The figures opposite this and the following entry have been altered: they were originally 25th and 27th December. The receipt was unusually large on both occasions. It would seem as if Christmas day had been kept on the 27th, and that no play was acted on the 25th December.

30 of Desember 1596, <i>ne</i>	Rd at that wilbe	
shalbe ¹ ... ..	.. ..	l ^s
31 of Desember 1596,	Rd at vij dayes .	vj ^s
1 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at Valteger ...	xxxxv ^s
3 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at that wilbe	
shalbe . . . . .	.. . . .	xxxxij ^s
4 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at nabucadoni-	
zer . . . . .	.. . . .	xvj ^s
5 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at doctei Fostes	v ^s
6 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at that wilbe	
shalbe . . . . .	.. . . .	xxxxij ^s
7 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at Joronymo ²	ij ^h
8 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at Valteger ...	xij ^s
10 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at stewtley .	xxvij ^s
11 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at Joronymo...	xxxx ³
12 of Jenewary 1597,	Rdat nabycadnazer	xij ^s
13 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at that wilbe	
shalbe . . . . .	. . . . .	xxij ^s
14 of Jenewary 1597, <i>ne</i>	Rd at Alexsander	
and Lodwicke ³ ... .	.. . . .	lv ^s
15 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at the blinde	
beager . . . . .	.... .	ix ^s
17 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at Joronymo ..	xx ^s
18 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at that wilbe	
shalbe . . . . .	. . . . .	xv ^s
19 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at nabucado-	
nyzer ... . . . .	.....	x ^s
20 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at stewtley	xj ^s
21 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at Valteger .	xij ^s
22 of Jenewary 1597,	Rd at Joronymo .	xix ^s

¹ A new play, of which we know nothing more Malone prints it "*What will be shall be*," and so it is sometimes written in the MS

² Probably a revival of the popular play called the Spanish Tragedy

³ A new play, founded on the ballad of the two fiends, Alexander and Lodowick, unless the ballad were founded upon it

January	24		Rd at that wilbe shalbe ¹ . . .	0	17	00	19	07
1597	25		Rd at the blinde beager .. .	0	19	03	08	00
	26		Rd at Nabucadonizer .. .	0	09	02	00	03
	27	<i>ne</i>	Rd at womon hard to please ² ...	2	11	06	07	08
	28		Rd at longmege .. .	0	07	01	30	00
	29		Rd at womon hard to please ..	2	03	04	14	11
	31		Rd at Joronymo .. .	01	04	01	15	06
February	1		Rd at womones hard to please	01	05	02	11	02
1597								
Candelmast	2		Rd at what wilbe shalbe	01	18	01	03	00
day								
	3		Rd at Oserycke . . .	01	09	03	12	01
	4		Rd at womon hard to please	01	08	04	07	00
	5		Rd at valteger .. .	01	09	05	13	09
Shrove	7		Rd at oseerycke . . .	00	14	07	16	00
munday								
'Shrove	8		Rd at womon hard to please ...	01	09	01	02	01
tewesday								
	9		Rd at Joronymo	00	17	04	15	02
	10		Rd at stewtley	00	18	01	01	00
	11		Rd at elexsander and lodwicke	03	05	00	17	00
	12		Rd at alexsander and lodwicke	01	14	09	13	00
Begynyng	3 ^a		Rd at what wilbe shalbe	00	09	00	16	00
n leant	5		Rd at elexsander and lodwicke	01	15	00	13	00
Marche	7		Rd at a Womon hard to please	01	05	06	02	01
1597	8		Rd at Joronymo	01	01	00	03	04

¹ It is not easy to understand what was meant by some of the divisions of the page, now adopted in the MS. The first column clearly gives the month and year with observations, the second the day of the month, the third shows whether the piece was new or old, the fourth and fifth probably contained, in pounds and shillings, expressed in Arabic figures, the sum Henslowe received as his share, but the sixth column must remain matter of conjecture.

² This, like other new pieces, was marked in the usual way. See p. 79.

³ The company seem to have ceased playing from the 12th February to 31 March, when they began again in Lent.

	9	Rd at Lodwicke	01	16	07	04	00
	12	Rd at valteger	00	18	09	01	04
	14	Rd at the beager	00	18	03	00	00
	15	Rd at stewtley	01	05	00	00	00
	19	<i>ne</i> Rd at Gundo ¹	02	00	00	13	01
	20	Rd at clexsander and Lodwicke	00	17	00	09	02
	21	Rd at nabucadnazer	00	05	00	00	03
	22	Rd at gundo..	01	04	00	03	00
Easter	28	Rd at a womon hard to please...	01	11	00	00	10
Munday							
tuesday	29	Rd at Elexsander and lodwicke	02	01	00	04	03
wensday	30	Rd at gundo	02	17	00	00	00
Mr pd ²	31	Rd at belendon	01	15	00	04	03
Aprille	1	Rd at blinde beger	00	05	03	00	00
1597	2	Rd at valteger	00	04	01	01	00
	4	Rd at Gundo	01	08	00	04	03
	5	Rd at clexsander and lodwicke	01	02	00	03	05
	6	Rd at what wilbe shalbe	00	07	03	00	08
	7	<i>ne</i> Rd at v playes in one ³	02	01	00	18	01
	8	Rd at womon hard to please	00	05	03	00	00
	11	Rd at belendon	01	00	00	04	00
	12	Rd at eleyxsander and lodwicke	00	14	03	00	01
	13	Rdat timestrumpheandFoztus ⁴	01	05	01	00	03
	14	Rd at Stewtley	00	17	00	12	00
	15	Rd at v playes in one	01	08	02	00	00

¹ A new and now unknown play

² The meaning seems to be that the Master of the Revels had been paid up to this date.

³ Probably five new short plays, each, like the Yorkshire Tragedy, in one act, represented on the same day, and given as one play See p 22

⁴ This entry reads as if two different pieces had been performed on the same day There is a passage in N Field's Amends for Ladies (Suppl Vol to Dodsley's Old Plays, p. 27), from which we may infer that two dramas were sometimes so given Time's Triumph seems a new title, but it is not marked by Henslowe as a new piece

Maye 1597	18	ne	Rd at a fienshe comodey ¹ ...	02	00	01	01	03
	19		Rd at belendon	00	09	02	00	00
	20		Rd at v playes in one	00	19	00	07	11
	21		Rd at Jeronymo	00	17	00	03	04
	22		Rd at fienshe comodey . . .	01	02	00	17	01
	23		Rd at Guido	00	16	01	11	00
	25		Rd at v playes in one	01	13	01	00	00
	26		Rd at fienshe comodey . . .	01	02	00	17	00
	27		Rd at elexsander and lodwick	01	02	00	00	00
	28	Mr p d	Rd at bellendon	01	00	00	13	00
	29	ne	Rd at Uterpendragon ² .	02	14	01	01	03
	30		Rd at what wilbe shalbe. .	00	14	00	17	08
	2		Rd at fienshe comodey	01	01	00	09	03
	3		Rd at uterpendragon	01	03	00	01	00
	4		Rd at Jeronymo	00	11	07	14	00
	5		Rd at frenshe comodey	01	07	01	00	00
	6		Rd at v playes in one	00	16	00	03	00
	7		Rd at Pendiagon	00	14	00	04	00
	9		Rd at Lodwicke and elexsander	00	14	00	00	00
	10		Rd at womon hard to plesse . .	00	17	07	10	00
	11	ne	Rd at the comodey of Umers ³	02	03	00	13	00

¹ This was a new play, but we have had the title before see p 49
It might be a comedy on a French story

² Uther Pendragon was the father of King Arthur This new play
(also called Pendragon) was doubtless founded on the early chronicles

³ Malone was of opinion that this piece was Ben Jonson's Every Man
in his Humour if so, we see that it was played by the Lord Admiral's
men for the first time on the 11th May 1597, whereas, in the folio edit
of 1616, Ben Jonson informs us expressly that his comedy was "first
acted" by the Lord Chamberlain's servants in 1598, therefore, it is
nearly certain to have been some other production, and in Henslowe's
Diary it is sometimes called merely "Umers," i.e., "Humours." See
Collier's Life of Shakespeare, p clxv, where this point is considered,
and reasons are assigned for supposing that our great dramatist was
instrumental in the introduction of Ben Jonson to the company, and in
the original production of his first play

nittsone unday.	12		Rd at pendragon.. . . .	0	17	00	00	00
	14		Rd at v playes in one	00	07	00	00	00
	16		Rd at pendiagon... ..	02	19	00	14	00
	17		Rd at elexsander and lodwicke	03	00	00	03	04
	18		Rd at stewtley... ..	01	12	01	17	00
	19		Rd at the comody of Umers .	02	15	00	00	00
	20		Rd at bellendon	00	10	00	00	00
	21		Rd at frenshe comodey	00	14	00	03	06
	23		Rd at v playes in one. ..	01	00	07	00	01
	24		Rd at comodey of Umers .	02	18	00	03	02
ie 1597	25		Rd at Joronymo	00	19	00	14	06
	26	ne	Rd at Harey the firste life and deth ¹ .. .	02	10	01	03	09
	27		Rd at womon hard to please.	00	05	00	00	00
	28	Mr p ^d	Rd at elexsander and lodwicke	00	13	01	10	00
	30		Rd Harey the fyrste life and deth	00	19	06	00	00
	31		Rd at the Umers ..	03	04	01	03	00
	1		Rd at fienshe comodey . .	00	13	00	04	06
	2		Rd at pendiagon ...	00	16	00	04	06
	3	ne	Rd at Frederycke and basellia ²	02	02	01	13	04
	4		Rd at the comodey of Umers..	03	06	02	14	06
	6		Rd at what wilbe shalbe.. .	00	10	00	16	00
	7		Rd at the comodey of Umers..	03	10	00	00	00
	8		Rd at Harey the firste life and death	00	12	06	00	00

¹ Malone puzzled himself (Shakesp by Boswell, m, 307), by misreading "Harey the *fifte*" for "Harey the *firste*," as it undoubtedly stands in the MS. It occurs six times after this note of its earliest performance, and is invariably "Harey the firste," generally with the addition of "life and death." Had it been "Harey the *fifte*," it would have been Henslowe's third play on that reign. See p. 61, note 1.

² No doubt the same piece as that of which "the plott" once existed at Dulwich, and is printed in Malone's Shakesp by Boswell, m, 356. The precise nature of the representation it is now perhaps impossible to ascertain. Malone prints this title erroneously "Frederycke and

	9	Rd at fredericke and baselia ..	01	00	00	00	00
	10	Rd at v playes in one	00	11	03	01	00
	11	Rd at the Umeis... ..	02	18	00	00	00
	13	Rd at pendragon... ..	01	00	00	00	00
	14	Rd at Harey the fyyste lfe and death	00	14	00	00	00
	15	Rd at Bellendon . . .	00	13	00	00	00
	16	Rd at fienshe comodey	00	07	00	13	06
	17	Rd at comodey of Umeis	02	10	01	04	01
	18	Rd at fiedericke and basilia ..	00	11	00	14	06
	20	Rd at Joronemo	00	14	00	00	00
indsomei	21	Rd at the comodey of Umeis .	03	00	00	00	00
daye	22	Rd at Henges ¹	00	06	00	11	06
	23	Rd at fienshe comodey . .	00	08	00	00	00
	24	Rd at harey the firste.	00	14	00	00	00
	25	Mr p ^d Rd at bellendon	00	07	00	00	00
	27	Rd at stewtley . . .	00	14	00	01	06
	28	Rd at v playes in one.. . . .	01	00	00	13	11
S Petteis	29	Rd at elexsander and lodwick	01	02	00	14	00
daye	30	ne Rd at lffe and death of Marten Swarte ²	02	08	01	11	09

¹ The title of this play has not occurred before, but it is not marked as a new one, and the sum received by Henslowe, 6s., does not look like it. It may have been an old play, introduced in this part of the MS. under a new name. The proper title was probably "Hengist," and there is an existing MS. play called Hengist King of Kent.

² A new play on the adventures of Martin Swart, who was sent over in 1486 by Margaret, Duchess of Burgundy, to assist the insurrection headed by Lord Lovell. "Martin Swart and all his merry men" are mentioned by Skelton in his poem "Agaynste a comely Coystrowne," &c.; and again in an early morality called "The longer thou livest the more Foole thou art," by W. Wager. The fate of Martin Swart is well known. There were early ballads upon his adventures, which perhaps served as the foundation for this drama, or, at all events, rendered the subject popular.

July 1597	1	Rd at Harey the fiste . .	00	06	01	12	11
	2	Rd at fienshe commodey . .	00	04	02	00	13
	4	Rd at fiedenicke and baselia	01	00	01	14	06
	5	Rd at what wilbe shalbe .	00	10	02	00	00
	6	Rd at life and deth of marten Swarte	02	10	01	13	09
	7	Rd at Comodey of Umeis ..	01	18	02	17	01
	8	Rd at wiseman of Weschestel	01	00	01	00	03
	9	Rd at life and death of marten Swarte	01	13	02	13	01
	12	Rd at wismane of weschester	00	18	00	01	00
	13	Rd at comodey of Umeis ..	01	10	01	11	01
	14	Rd at the wiche of Islyngton ¹	01	07	02	00	00
	15	Rd at elxsander and lodwicke	00	08	00	13	00
Marten Sla-	16	Mr p ^d Rd at frenshe comodey ..	00	09	00	14	00
ther went	18	Rd at wisman	01	10	00	00	00
J for the com-	19	Rd at Jeronemo	01	00	01	13	01
pany of my	20						
lord adme-	27	Rd at v playes in one . . .	00	14	03	14	00
ralls men,	28	Rd at the wiche of Islyngton ..	01	18	00	13	00
the 18 of							
July 1597 ²							

¹ The title of this play has not occurred before in the MS, but there is no other reason to think it was a new production. It may have been a stock piece, brought out before the date when the Diary commences.

² It is not easy to explain the meaning of this memorandum, because Henslowe is recording the performances of the Lord Admual's men. Possibly we ought to read "for" *from*, and understand that, at this date, and for a time, Martin Slater, Slaughter, or Slather, went *from* the company. On the other hand, as it is recorded at the same date that the Master of the Revels was paid, it is not unlikely that Henslowe thus registered that Martin Slater had gone to him for the purpose, on behalf of the association. We do not learn elsewhere that he ceased to be one of the Lord Admual's men, and he seems to have been much too useful to have been readily parted with by Henslowe.

October									
97 In									
name of									
d, amen	11		Rd at Jeronevmo ¹	02	00	01	13	00	
			Rd at the comodey of Umeis..	02	00	00	19	00	
xj of			Rd at Doctei fostes.... .	0					
ober be-			Rd at ²						
ie my			Rd at						
d adme-	19		Rd at						
s and my			Rd at Hardacute ³	00	16	00	00	10	
lof Pem-	31	ne	Rd at fyer spendelton ⁴ .	02	00	01	14	00	
rockes		2	Rd at Buibon	00	16	30	12	00	
n, to		3	Rd at Knewtus	00	10	00	14	00	
ye at my		4	Rd at Umeis	00	16	03	00	01	
owssse,		5	Rd at fyer spendelton ..	00	14	01	14	01	
1597									

The M^r payde the 2 of novembr 1597
for 17 weekes, the some of xxxxs⁵

¹ The entries here become irregular, and what ought to have been the heading of the account is inserted in the margin

² If any plays were performed at this date by the Lord Admiral's and Lord Pembroke's players, both the titles and sums are wanting in the MS "My house," in the margin, probably meant the Rose, but Henslowe seems to have had some concern with the Hope theatre

³ Ought we not to read *Hardknute*? Afterwards we have Knewtus for *Canutus*, meaning, no doubt, the same drama

⁴ This new play is mentioned in a Medley Ballad of the time of Queen Elizabeth, but the subject of it is not known the words of the ballad (p. by E. Allde without date) are—

"Friar Spendleton, the play,
Carried it away,"

which serves to show that it was popular.

⁵ Another proof of the monthly payment of 40s to the Master of the Revels The house had been open rather more than three weeks

Lent unto my felow, M^r Vallantyne Harris,¹ one of
 the gromes of her Ma^{ty}s chamber, the 8 of aguste
 1598, in Redey money, the some of threepowndes,
 to be payd me agayne at his Retoyn owt of the
 contrey I say lent } ij^{li}
 Wittnes Hareys brother in lawe

Lent unto phillipe Yearen, the 4 of Jenewary 1599, }
 in Redy money, the some of I say } xx^s
 Pd x^s PHILLIP HERNE ²

Lent unto Thomas Towne, the 3 of maich 1600, }
 p^d upon a gowld Ringe with a grene stone in it, the } xx^s
 some of }
 Lent unto Thomas towne, by my wiffe, the 13 of }
 marche 1601, upon a payre of sylcke stockens, }
 tenne shellens, w^{ch} stockens he fetched agayne } x^s
 and payd us not; so oweth us styлле ... }

1599

Received of M^r Henselowe, in earnest of the tragedie of
 Merie, the some of xx^s, the 27 of novbr.

W HAUGHTON

J D ³

¹ Several entries precede this, of money advanced to Mr. Arthur Langworth, and to two persons not named, which appear to have no connexion with theatrical affairs. We are to understand that Valentine Harris was Henslowe's "fellow," not as an actor, which Henslowe seems never to have been, but as a fellow-groom of the chamber.

² Philip Herne, or Hearn, was an actor who never attained much celebrity. The sum advanced to him was struck through with a pen in the MS, probably after it was repaid.

³ This entry is in the handwriting of Haughton, who also added the initials of John Day. "The tragedy of Merie" (afterwards called "the tragedy of Thomas Merrye") may have been upon the same incidents as one of the plots of Yarrington's "Two Tragedies in One," (printed in

Received of Mr Henselow, in earnest of the Orphanes Tragedy, the somme of x^s, the 27th of november

Rec^d of Mr Hinchloe more, in earnest of the Tragedy of Thomas Merrye, 20^s

JOH. DAY.

W HAUGHTON

Rec^d more of Mr Hinchloe, upon the same booke, 10^s

By JOHN DAY ¹

Lent unto haley Chettell, the 27 of novmbr 1599,	}	x ^s
in earneste of a Boocke called the orphenes trage-		
die, the some of x ^s , as may apeare above by		
his hand crossed some of..... .. . , .		

Lent unto W ^m Harton, ² the 2 of febreary 1599, the	}	v ^s
some of		

Lent unto Mr Jonnes, the 4 of aguste 1601, in	}	xx ^s
Redy mony, the some of twenty shellenges, w ^{ch}		
he leant unto Richard Weabe		

Received in pt of paiement of Damon and Pythias,	}	xx ^s
this 16 of February 1599		

By me, HENRY CHETTLE ³

1601), which relates to the murder of a person of the name of Beech by his servant Thomas Merry, and to the killing of the children in the wood This double story is strangely interwoven

¹ This, and the preceding entry, are in the handwriting of John Day, but the first is signed by Haughton

² Of course the same dramatist whose name is usually spelt Haughton, as, indeed, he writes it himself

³ Other entries, preceding and following this (which is in Chettle's handwriting), are crossed out, and part has been cut away.

Lent the 14 may 1597, to Jubie, uppon a notte
 from Nashe, twentie shellinges more, for the
 Jylle of dogges, w^{ch} he is wytyng for the com-
 pany ¹

Lent Harey Porter, the 11 of apyll 1599, the some of 1j^s vj^d
 Lent Harey Porter, the 16 of aprell 1599, the some of x1j^d
 Lent Harey Porter, the 5 of may 1599, the some of 1j^s vj^d
 Lent Harey Porter, the 15 of maye 1599, the some of 1j^s vj^d
 HENRY PORTER

Be it knowne unto all men, that I, Henry Porter, do owe
 unto Phillip Henslowe the some of x^s, of lawfull money of
 England, w^{ch} I did borrowe of hym the 26 of maye, a^o dom.
 1599

HENRY PORTER ²

Receved of Mr Phillip Hinchlow, the som of six }
 shillinges I say receved six shillinges for my } vj^s
 selfe }
 By me, THOMAS DOWNTON ³

¹ At this date, 14th May 1597, Nash was writing his play of the Isle of Dogs for Henslowe. A subsequent memorandum, dated 23d August 1597, shows that he was then in confinement in the Fleet for having composed such a piece, which had been acted. Gabriel Harvey in his "Trimming of Thomas Nash," (published in the name of Litchfield) 4to, 1597, inserts a wood-cut representing him in fetters, and a fac simile of it may be seen in the Bridgewater Cat, p 213

² The whole of this acknowledgment is in Porter's handwriting. He affixed only his signature to the preceding entries. He was the author of the Two Angry Women of Abingdon, 1599, 4to, which, together with its second part (which has not survived), will be found hereafter mentioned

³ This actor's name is sometimes spelt Downton, but he here gives it himself Downton. On p 72 it is also Downton

Lent unto John Daye, the 4 of Jenewary 1599, in	}	vs
Redy mony, the some of		
wittnes EDWARD ALLEYN ¹		

Received by me, william Haughton, for the use of	}	20 ^s
Thomas Dickers, on the 30 of Januarie, the some		
of		

In parte paymente for the booke of truths supplication to candle light. ²

I received forty shillings of Mr Phillip Hinslowe,	}	xxxv ^s
in part of vi ^h , for the playe of Willm Longsword,		
to be delivered present[ly], with[in] 2 or three		
dayes, the xxj th of January 1598		

MIC DRAYTON ³

The 1 of novembr 1599.

W. Haughton received of Mr Hinslowe, in parte of payement of the tragedie of John Cox, the some of 20^s

Willyam Haughtonn receyved of Mr Hinchloe, in part of paymente of the Tragedy of Cox of Collumpton, the some of 20^s

pd and quite ⁴ JOHN DAYE

¹ This is not signed by Alleyn, but Hinslowe's scribe made a memorandum that Alleyn had seen the money paid to Day

² Thomas Dickers is, of course, Thomas Dekker, whose name, like others at that date, was variously spelt No such play as Truth's Supplication to Candle-light (like many others included in this Diary) is now known

³ The whole entry was written, or rather scribbled, by Drayton, who was in such haste that he wrote "present" for *presently*, and "with" for *within*, near the end of it.

⁴ These words, "pd and quite," were added by Hinslowe's scribe. The first of the two entries, regarding the tragedy of John Cox of Collompton, was written by Haughton, and the second by Day

Received, in earnest of patient Grissell, by us, }
 Tho Dekker, Hen Chettle, and Willm Hawton, }
 the summe of 3^l of good and lawfull money, by } 11j^h
 a note sent from M^r Robt Shaa, the 19 of decem-
 ber 1599 }

By me, HENRY CHETTLE
 W HAUGHTON
 THOMAS DEKKER ¹

Lent unto John Pallmer, grome of the Queenes }
 Chamber, the 5 of febreary 1598, the some of }
 twentie shillinges, in Redy money, and wittnes } x\^s
 to the lending of the same }

Lent unto John Pallmer, the 8 of July 1599, when }
 he playd a[t] shove groate ² at the cort Redy } v^s
 mony }

M^r GRIFFIN, at the hachette.
 M^r DRAYTON
 HAREY CHETTELE ³

¹ This memorandum ascertains that the "pleasant Comodie of Patient Grissill" was the authorship of Chettle, Haughton, and Dekker it has been reprinted by the Shakespeare Society, and the entry is quoted in the Introduction Robert Shaa, or Shaw, was an actor under Henslowe, and sometimes appears to have managed matters relating to the company. The only other printed specimen of Haughton's abilities is a comedy of considerable humour called Englishmen for my Money, printed in 1616, 1626, and 1631.

² Shove-groat was the name of a game, probably similar to what was called shovel-board The three witnesses were perhaps present at the Court on the occasion

³ These names were written by Henslowe's scribe, as witnesses to the transaction the witnesses to the preceding loan on 5 Feb. 1598, if indeed there were any, are omitted The words, "at the hachette," must mean that the hatchet was the sign of the house at which Griffin resided

Lent unto John Pallmer, grome of the Quenes
chamber, the 7 of aprell 1599, the some of fortye
shellinges I say } xxxxx

Wittnes HEWE DAVES

As maye a pere by his Bande ¹

John Pallmer owith me more, the some of w^{ch} was }
 my wages, w^{ch} he tocke up and spent at his } l^{rs}
 wiffes linge in ² }

Receaved by us, Richard Hathway and William Rankins,
in pt of payment for the playe of Hanniball and Scipio, the
summe of forty shillynges, we say receaved the 3 daye of
Januarye 1600 xxxxs

By us

R1 HATHWAYE

W RANKINS 3

Rd of W^m Bude at severalle times, as foloweth, begynnge
the 17 of June 1598.

¹ Palmer having given his bond to Henslowe for the money.

² Wages were due to Henslowe, as one of the grooms of the chamber, which Palmer seems to have borrowed, and spent at the lying-in of his wife

³ William Rankins pursued a course directly opposite to that of Stephen Gosson. Stephen Gosson wrote plays, then repented, and produced violent attacks upon the stage. Rankins printed his "Mirror for Monsters" in 1587, an invective against theatrical representations, and we subsequently find him, as is shewn by this entry, joining Richard Hathway in the composition of *Hannibal and Scipio*. Thomas Nabbes wrote a tragedy called *Hannibal and Scipio*, which was printed in 1637, and he may have been indebted to the older play by Hathway and Rankins. This memorandum is followed by a detailed account of the expenses Henslowe had incurred "for byllydinge of my howsse upon the bancksyde, which was goodman Deres, 1599." It contains nothing theatrical, but Street, the bulder of the Globe and Fortune, was the carpenter employed.

Wd the 17 of June 1598¹ v^s

pd this 23 of aguste 1597, to harey Porter, to carye to
T. Nashe, nowe at this time in the Flete, for wrytinge
of the eylle of Dogges, ten shellinges, to be paid agen
to me when he canne I saye ten shellinges² } x^s

Rd of gabrell Spenser,³ at severall tymes, of his share in
the gallereyes, as foloweth, be gynyng the 6 of apiell 1598

Rd the 6 of apiell 1598	... ..	v ^s vj ^d
Rd the 14 of maye 1598	.. ....	vij ^s
Rd the 27 of maye 1598	. ....	iiij ^s
Rd the 17 of June 1598	.. ....	v ^s
Rd the 24 of June 1598	... ..	iiij ^s

Lent unto Mr Jones, Robart Shawe, Thomas Dowton,
W^m Birde, the same time they pd M^r Langleyes his money
for the agreement, and feched home the Riche clocke frome
pane, which the stocke is not to paye, but thes meane I saye
lent in Readey money the some of iiij^h, the 4 of octobr
1598 iiij^h

wittnes

JEWBY.

JOHN SYNGER⁴

THOMAS TOWNE

¹ This is the only entry under the preceding head.

² Respecting Nash's play, the Isle of Dogs, see Hist Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage, i, 307, and Collier's Shakespeare, i, clxx.

³ This is the player whom Ben Jonson killed in a duel in Hoxton Fields, according to Henslowe's letter in the Memours of Edward Alleyn, p 51 His name occurs several times before, but never after the date of Henslowe's letter, 26 Sept 1598. If there were originally any more items in this account, they have been cut away

⁴ This is not Singel's signature, nor that of Jewby, or Towne, but of Henslowe's scribe The words, "frome pane," mean from *pawn*, the

Lent unto Antonye Jeaffes, ¹ the 11 of Aprell 1599,	}	xx ^s
in Redey money, to by diuers thinges ageanst		
sente goiges daye, the some of		
wittnes BEATTRES		

Pd unto Mr Blunsones, the Mr of the Revelles man,	}	x ^s
this 27 of aguste 1597, ten shellinges, for newes		
of the restraynte beinge recaled by the lordes of		
the Queenes counsel ²		

A Juste acownte of all suche money as I dooe Recere for Umfrey Jeaffes and antoney Jeaffes, begenynge the 29 of Aprell 1598, as foloweth of the companey

Rd the 29 of aprell 1598	ij ^s vj ^d
Rd the 7 of aprell ³ 1598	ij ^s vj ^d
Rd the 14 of maye 1598	ij ^s vj ^d
Rd the 20 of maye 1598	ij ^s vj ^d
Rd the 27 of maye 1598	ij ^s vj ^d

rich cloak having been pledged, and Henslowe registering that the money was not to be paid out of the stock of the company, but by "these men " viz, Jones, Shawe, Dowton or Downton, and Birde This memorandum and the next are crossed out in the MS

¹ There were two actors of the name of Jeffes, and perhaps they were related to Abel Jeffes, the printer of the first *authorized* edition of Nash's "Pierce Penniless's Supplication" See Shakespeare Society's reprint, Introd, p xiii The name of Humphrey Jeffes, perhaps brother to Anthony, occurs in the next account

² The restraint upon the company, in consequence of the offensive performance of Nash's Isle of Dogs, had by this date been recalled, and Henslowe paid Blunson ten shillings for bringing the welcome news.

³ This date ought obviously to be the 7th of May 1598, but Henslowe's scribe sometimes commits such errors, where they occasion more confusion than in the present instance Still lower down in this account, and elsewhere, he makes June have thirty-one days.

Rd the 3 of June 1598	.... . . . . .	v ^s
Rd the 10 of June 1598	... ..	1j ^s vj ^d
Rd the 17 of June 1598	... . . . .	1j ^s vj ^d
Rd the 24 of June 1598	.. . . .	1j ^s vj ^d
Rd the 31 of June 1598	.. .. .	1j ^s vj ^d
Rd the 8 of July 1598	.. . . .	1j ^s vj ^d
Rd the 14 of July 1598	. . . . .	1j ^s vj ^d
Rd the 21 of July 1598	. . . . .	1j ^s vj ^d

Lente unto humfrey Jeaffes, the 6 of aprell 1598, in Redy money, xx^s

Lent unto Umfrey Jeaffes, the 5 of Septemb 1598,	}	xv ^s
to by a payer of silke stockenes		
pd and quite Lent unto Umfrey Jeffes, the 12	}	x ^s
desembr 1599, the some of ..		

Lent unto Mr Richard Jonnes,¹ player, the 2 of June 1599, to be payd me agayne by x^s a wecke, the some of fyve pownds, to be gene at the daye above written I saye lent Redy mony .. . } v^h
pd and quite ²

Rd of Mr Jonnes, player, of this v^h above written as foloweth
1599

Rd the 7 of June 1599	.. .. .	x ^s
Rd the 14 of June 1599	.....	x ^s
Rd the 21 of June 1599	.. . . .	x ^s
Rd the 28 of June 1599	. . . . .	x ^s

¹ Richard Jones may also have been the bookseller, or related to the bookseller, who published the *unauthorized* impression of Nash's "Pierce Penniless's Supplication" in 1592. In the Alleyn Papers, p 19, will be seen a letter from Richard Jones to Alleyn.

² i.e., Paid and quit, according to the account which succeeds, which, as well as this memorandum, is crossed out in the MS

Rd the 6 of July 1599	. . . . .	..	x ^s
Rd the 13 of July 1599	. . . . .	..	x ^s
Rd the 20 of July 1599	... ..	..	x ^s
Rd the 27 of July 1599	.. .. .	..	x ^s
Rd the 5 of aguste 1599	.. . . .	..	x ^s
Rd the 15 of septembr 1599	. . . . .	..	x ^s

pd and quite

Receved as folowethe of the company of my lorde Admerralls mean, from the 2 of apiell 1598, at divers tymes, as foloweth

Rd the 2 of Aprell 1598	... . .	xxvj ^s	
Rd the 9 of Apiell 1598	. . . . .	iiij ^h	vij ^s vij ^d
Rd the 14 of Apiell 1598	... ..		lvij ^s
Rd the 22 of Apiell 1598	... ..	vij ^h	iiij ^s vij ^d
Rd the 29 of Apiell 1598	... ..		liij ^s vij ^d
Rd the 6 of apiell ¹ 1598	.. . . .	iiij ^h	ij ^s vij ^d
Rd the 14 of maye 1598	... ..	v ^h	ij ^s
Rd the 20 of maye 1598	.. . . .	iiij ^h	vij ^s
Rd the 27 of maye 1598	.... .	iiij ^h	iiij ^s vij ^d
Rd the 3 of June 1598	.. . . .		liij ^s vij ^d
Rd the 10 of June 1598	.... .	v ^h	xvij ^s vij ^d
Rd the 17 of June 1598	.. . . .	iiij ^h	xvij ^s
Rd the 24 of June 1598	... ..	v ^h	vij ^s
Rd the 31 of June 1598	.. . . .	v ^h	xviij ^s iiij ^d
Rd the 8 of July 1598 ²	... ..		liij ^s vij ^d

Lent unto thomas towne, the 26 of apiell 1600, in Redy mony, the some of... ..	}	x ^s
--	---	----------------

Borrowed of Mr. phyllip Henslowe, the xjth of november

¹ Meaning, of course, the 6th May 1598. Lower down we again have "31st of June"

² The addition of these payments, inserted in the margin, is not legible, but it is of no importance

1597, the some of xl^s, to be payd on the xth of December next ensunge

By me ROBT SHAA.¹

A Juste acounte of the money which I have Receved of Humfreye Jeaffes hallfe sheare,² begynynge the 14 of Jenewary 1597, as foloweth —

Rd the 21 of Jenewary 1597.	viij ^s	
Rd the 28 of Jenewary 1598 ³	iiij ^s	4 ^d
Rd the 4 of febreary 1598.....	xj ^s	viij ^s
Rd the 11 of febreary 1598	vj ^s	viij ^d
Rd the 18 of febreary 1598	viij ^s	
Rd the 25 of febreary 1598	x ^s	
Rd the 4 of marche 1598	xiiij ^s	

This some was payd backe agayne unto the companey of my lord admeralles players, the 8 of marche 1598, and they shared y^t a mongste them I saye pd backe agayne the some of iiij^h

A Juste acounte of all suche monye as I have Receved of my lord admeralles and my lord of penbrocke men,⁴ as foloweth, begynynge the 21 of octobr 1597 —

Rd the 21 of octobr 1597	vi ^h	j ^s	vj ^d
Rd the 28 of octobr 1597	iiij ^h	xj ^s	x ^d
Rd the 30 of octobr 1597	iiij ^h		

¹ This memorandum is entirely in Shaw's handwriting

² Hence we see that Humphrey Jeffes, whatever might be the case with Anthony, was only a half-sharer in the company

³ In this account Henslowe makes the 21st January fall in 1597, and the 28th of the same month in 1598 the error of course arose from the confusion in the time of commencing the new year For new-year gifts, &c, the year began at this date on the 1st January, but for other purposes generally on the 26th March

⁴ Probably the Lord Admiral's and Lord Pembroke's players had been acting in conjunction See an entry on the next page

Rd the 5 of novmbr 1597	lijs	1 ^d
Rd the 12 of novmbr 1597.....	xxxxvijs	
Rd the 19 of novmbr 1597...	xxxxxvijs	vij ^d
Rd the 26 of novmbr 1597	xxxxliijs	
Rd the 3 of desembr 1597.....	xxxxliijs	
Rd the 10 of desembr 1597	xxvijs	
Rd the 17 of desembr 1597.....	xxxxixs	
Rd the 30 of desembr 1597, beinge crys- mas weacke ¹	vij ^h	xvijs
Rd the 7 of Janewary 1597.....	xxxs	
Rd the 14 of Janewary 1597	ls	
Rd the 21 of Janewary 1597	lijs	ix ^s
Rd the 28 of Janewary 1598	xxvijs	ix ^d
Rd the 4 of febreary 1598	v ^h	
Rd the 11 of febreary 1598	lvjs	4 ^d
Rd the 18 of febreary 1598	lijs	ix ^s
Rd the 25 of febreary 1598	liijs	xv ^s
Rd the 4 of marche 1598	v ^h	xjs
		lijs ^d

Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 25 of }
 aprell 1598, in Redy mony, the some of }
 looke the 4 leaffe forward² }
 vs

Lent unto Robarte shawe, the 23 of }
 octobr 1597, to by a boocke for the com- }
 pany of my lorde admeralls men, and }
 my lord of penbrockes, the some of..... }
 called the cobler³ }
 wittnes

E. ALLEYN.

¹ Shewing the greater receipts during the holidays.

² *Sic* in MS, but nothing referable to the subject is to be found on the fourth leaf either way. on the page immediately following are several memoranda of money advanced to Dowton, or Downton.

³ This play could not have been "the Coblers Prophesie," by R Wilson, which was printed in 1594, and written considerably earlier,

Lent unto Robart shawe, the 5 of novmbr 1597, to by a boocke of yonge Horton, ¹ for the company of my lord admeralles men, and my lord of pen- brockes, the some of.	}	x ^s
wittnes		E. ALLEYN

Lent unto Robart Shawe, the 26 of novembr 1597, to by viij yds of clothe of gowld, the some of fower powndes I saye lent for the usse of the company..	}	iii ^{li}
---	---	-------------------

Lent unto Robart shawe, to geve to the tayller to bye tensell for Bornes womones gowne, ² the j of desembr 1597.. ..	}	ix ^s
---	---	-----------------

Lent Thomas Dowton, the 12 of no- vemr 1597, in Redy money, the some of	}	x ^s
---	---	----------------

Lent Thomas Dowton, the 16 of no- vmbr 1597, in Redy money, the some of	}	v ^s
--	---	----------------

Lent Thomas Dowton, the 20 of no- vmbr 1597, in Redy money, the some of	}	v ^s
--	---	----------------

Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 24 of novmbr 1597. in Redy money, w ^{ch} Robart shawe gave his woide for y ^t to be payd me agayne with in one fort- nyght next folowinge, wittnes to the same Edward Alleyn	}	xxxx ^s
---	---	-------------------

unless it were some revival of the piece, with additions and alterations, in 1597, to give it novelty This and the entry following are witnessed by E Alleyn, in his own handwriting

¹ William Haughton, at this date a young dramatist

² Hence we may infer that William Boine (whose proper name seems to have been Birde) played female characters in the company

Lent thomas Dowton, to fee a cown-
seller, the 12 of desember } x^s

Lent Thomas Dowton, to featche 1j
clockes owt of pane, the 2 of novmbr
1597, the some of xij^{li} x^s; for w^{ch} money
thes 1j clockes were leaſte unto me in
pane the one wasse and embrodered
clocke of ashe coleid vellvet, the other
a blacke vellvett clocke layd with sylke
laces abowt I saye lent unto him in
Redy money } xij^{li} x^s

Rd of the companey of my lorde
admeralles men, in pte of payment, the
fiſte of desember 1597, of Robarte
shawe, the some of } xx^s

Layd owt for the company of my
lord admeralls men, for to by tafetie and
tynsell to macke a payer of bodeyes for
a womones gowne, to playe allece perce,¹
for w^{ch} I dellyvered unto the lttell tay-
llor in Redey money, the 8 of desember
1597, the some of } xx^s
wittnes E ALLEYN.

Layd owt mor the same tyme for
makyng and a payer of yeane sleavfe,
of the bodeyes of Pages gowne² . . . } vj^s viij^d

¹ The play of Alice Pierce was not actually brought out until some time afterwards. It nowhere appears in the Diary by whom it was written.

² i.e., *Hair sleeves* for the play founded upon the story of the murder of Page at Plymouth. Several ballads were written upon the subject at this date, and have come down to us; but Malone, not being acquainted with them, calls the tragedy "*Peg of Plymouth*," and sometimes *Pyg*

Lent unto Bengemen Johnstone, the 3 of desembr 1597, upon a Booke w ^{ch} he was to writte for us befor cyrsmas next after the date herof, w ^{ch} he showed the plotte unto the company. I saye lente in Redy money unto hime the some of ¹	}	xx ^s
---	---	-----------------

Lente unto Robarte shawe, for to by copper lace of sylver, to lace a payer of hosse for alles perce, the 10 of desembr 1597, the some of 	}	xvj ^s
--	---	------------------

Wittnes W^m BORNE, JUBE

and GABRELL SPENCER.

Layd owt for ij gyges, for Shawe and his companye, ² to ij yonge men, the 12 of desembr 1597, the some of	}	vj ^s 8 ^d
--	---	--------------------------------

Layde owt, the 22 of desembr 1597, for a boocke called mother Redcape, to antony monday and Mr Drayton.....	}	ij ^h
---	---	-----------------

¹ Quoted by Malone, in *Shakespeare*, by Boswell, iii., 333 Ben Jonson was to finish the play between Dec 3 and Christmas, but he had proceeded so far as to have shown the plot of it to the company, and no doubt had written much of it It will be observed that the date of this transaction is about three-quarters of a year before "Benjamin Jonson, bricklayer," as Henslowe calls him in his letter (*Mem. of E Alleyn*, p 51), killed Gabriel Spenser (whose name occurs just below) in Hoxton Fields See also p 80, for a still earlier memorandum of the connexion between Ben Jonson and Henslowe

² This entry looks as if Shawe were at the head of the company at this date, and his name is often prominent. What was meant by "ij gyges" must be matter of speculation—probably "jigs," a species of comic performance by clowns, regarding which see *Hist. Engl. Dram. Poetry and the Stage*, iii, 376

Layd owt the 28 of desembr 1597, to }
 antoney monday toward his boocke. } v^s
 which I delyvered to thomas Downton¹ }

Ano Do 1595, the xxvijth of novembre.

Reseved of Mr Henslow, the day and yeare above written,
 the Som of syx poundes of euant mony of England, and is
 in part of a mor som by twyxt the sayd Phyllyp Henslow
 and me consarning a bargaen of the beai-garden I say
 Reseved vj^h

By me JOHN MAULTHOUSE.²

Wittnes I E ALLEYN

*Layd owt at sundrey tymes, of my owne Readey money, about
 the changinge of our comysion, as foloweth, 1597 —*

Layd owt for goinge to the corte, to the Mr of
 the Requeastes xij^d
 Layd owt for goinge to corte ij ij^s
 Geven unto the clarcke of the senetes³ man,
 Edward v^s
 Layd owt for goinge to the corte to the senet xij^d
 Itm pd for gonge up and downe to the corte to
 gienwiche viij^d

¹ This memorandum and the one which precedes it, no doubt, had reference to the same play, viz, Mother Redcap, by Anthony Munday, and Michael Drayton Henslowe's Diary is the only source of information respecting any such piece

² The nature of this bargain, about the Bear-garden, where Henslowe and Alleyn acted as deputies to Dorington, the Master of the Games, nowhere appears It seems unlikely, from the date, that the items under the next head relate to the same transaction, although "our commission" must have meant the power under which they baited bears, bulls, and hoises, for public amusement

³ "Clarcke of the senetes man" is, of course, *Clerk of the Signets' man*.

Rd, the 31 of october 1597, of M^r Phillip Henslowe, the Summe of xiiij^s ij^d, for one quarters rent, due at Michaelmas last past, and is to the use of Harry Weadover I say Rd } xiiij^s ij^d
p me RA CARTER ¹

Pd unto Thomas Whittle, the 2 of Jenewary 1597, the some of xxxxs, which was dewe unto the M^r of the Revelles for one monethe playinge, which was dewe unto hime the 28 of Desembr 1597 I saye pd } xxxxs

Pd unto Thomas Whittle, the 22 of Jenewary 1598, the some of xxxxs, w^{ch} was dewe unto the M^r of the Revelles for one moneth playinge, w^{ch} was dewe unto hime the 21 of Jenewary 1598 I saye pd } xxxxs

Pd unto John Carnab, the 23 of febreary 1598, the some of xxxxs, which [was] dew unto the M^r of the Revells for one moneth playinge I saye pd } xxxxs

W^m Borne, alles Bude, 1598, deatte as foloweth

Lent W^m Borne, the 29 of marche 1598, to discharge the areaste betwext Langleye and hime . } vj^s viij^d

Lent W^m Borne, by my wiffe, the 3 of aguste 1598 } v^s

Lent W^m Borne, to folowe the sute agenste Thomas Poope,² the 30 of aguste 1598, by my wiffe } x^s

viz, when he was discharged from Langleye's arrest He is also made debtor twice over for 20s, lent to buy him a pair of silk stockings

¹ This memorandum is in Carter's handwriting The "rent" might be the ground-rent of the Rose

² Thomas Pope was a comic actor of great eminence, and in 1596 was one of the company at the Blackfriars No explanation is found in any part of the MS respecting this law "suit" between him and Borne.

Lent unto W ^m Borne, the 9 of agusto 1598, the some of viij ^s , which thomas towne feched for hime: I saye	} viij ^s
Lent W ^m Borne, the 27 of septmbr 1598, when he roade to Croyden, to ther lorde, ¹ when the quene came thether	} v ^s
Lent W ^m Birde, ales Borne, the 27 of novemb ^r , to bye a payer of sylke stockens, to playe the Gwisse in	} xx ^s
Lent W ^m Borne, to bye his stockens for the gwise ²	} xx ^s

*W^m Borne, alles birde, Recknynge, player at severall times lent
as foloweth, 1597*

Lent W ^m Borne, the 12 of desembr 1597, in Redy moneye, to be payde me agayne at crysmas eve next comynge, the sume of twenty shyllinges. wittnes Robart shawe, Thomas Dowton, and E. Alleyn	} xx ^s
Lent W ^m borne, the 19 of desembr 1597, in Redey money, to be payd me agayne at crysmas eve next comynge, thirten shillinges. Wittnes Tho- mas Dowtons biger boye, whome feched yt for hime	} xiiij ^s
Layd owt for a wiaight wascotte for W ^m Boine, the 24 of febreary 1598, the some of	} xx ^s

¹ "Ther Lorde" probably means the Lord Admual, whom the Queen was at this date visiting, and when the attendance of his company of players was required for her Majesty's entertainment

² "The Gwisse" has been supposed to be "The Guise," i.e., Marlowe's play of "the Massacre at Paris" (See p 30) This was possibly some revival of the older drama, with additions and alterations, but John Webster, at a subsequent date, was the author of a play, which he himself calls "The Guise" See the Ded to his "Devil's Law Case," 1623

Lent unto W ^m borne, Thomas Dowton, and gabiell Spencer, abowt the sewt be twext marten and them, ¹ the 8 of marche 1598, in Redy money, the some of	} xxx ^s
Lent unto W ^m Borne, the 25 of marche 1598, in Redey money, at ij paymentes, the some of .....		} v^{s}
Lent W ^m borne, to discharge the aicaste of Lang- leyes, 29 marche 1598	} xliij ^s 4 ^d

A Just Recknynge what I have Recered of
W^m Boine *W^m Boine for aa^s, u^{ch} I lent him to by a*
wraight uascotte, as foloweth, 1598

Rd the 25 of febreary 1598	ij ^s vj ^d
Rd the 27 of febreary 1598	ij ^s vj ^d
Rd the 1 of marche 1598	ij ^s vj ^d
Rd the 4 of marche 1598	ij ^s vj ^d

Borrowde of M^r Phillip Hinchlow, the 3 of apriell 1598, the
some of 3 powndes, in redye monye, to be payd att what time
he shall call By me, WILLIAM BIRDE² I say borrowed ij^h

Be it knowen unto all men, by thes presentes, that I,
gabrell Spencer, dothe aknowledge my sealfe to owe and stande
fermly in deated unto phillipe Hensley the some of fower
powndes, of good and lafull money of Inglande. Looke ij
leaves further³

¹ "Marten" is probably Martin Slaughter or Slater, with whom
Borne, Dowton, and Gabriel Spenser had had some dispute at law This
fact may confirm the supposition that Slaughter had temporarily quitted
the company The 8th March 1598 must mean 8th March 1597-8

² Here we see that "Borne, alias Birde," as Henslowe calls him, signs
his name Wilham Birde The whole memorandum is of his writing.
How he obtained the name of Borne does not appear

³ The entry was not complete on this page, and it is repeated, with
additions, two (not three) leaves farther on in the MS

Gabrell Spencer

Lent unto gabrell spencer, the 10 of marche 1598,	}	x ^s
in Redey money, the some of x ^s I saye lent.		
Lent unto gabrell spencer, the 20 of marche 1598,	}	vj ^s
in Redy money, upon a Jewell		
Md, that I, gabrell spencer, the 5 of aprill 1598,	}	xxx ^s
have borowed of Phillipe Henslow the some of		
thutie shellynges, in Redy money, to be payed		
unto hime agayne when he shalle demande yt I		
saye borowed		
GABRIELL SPENSER ¹		

Lent Mr Richard Fuller, my attorney, the 29 of	}	xx ^s
aguste, in Ready money, to be payd me agayne		
at mihellmasse teame next cominge after the		
datte herof, 1594, above witten, and witnesses to		
the leandynges herof		
Mr SHEALDEN, player, ² and Mr Fullers man		

The ij cheldren of Edmond Hensley, mary and nanne, came up to London to me to keppe, the 27 of febieary, and in the yere of our lord 1595 ³

¹ The signature only is by Gabriel Spenser, who was killed in September following the date of this item. He subscribed the memorandum twice, but erased it in the second instance.

² We meet with the name of Sheldon as a player nowhere else.

³ There is a family account on the preceding page, thus headed, "A note of all such charges as I, philipe Hensley, have layd owt of my owne money, in be hallfe of the Cheldrien of Edmond Hensley, desesed, 1592, as foloweth." The meaning seems to be that, Edmond Henslowe having died in 1592, his children came to live with Philip Henslowe in London, in 1595. There is nothing theatrical in any of the items.

borowed of Mr hinchlow, the xxth of marche 1598, the som
of 40 shillings, I say xxxxs

p me THOMAS DOWNTON ¹

Lent unto Robarte shawe, player, the 20 of marche	}	xs
1598, in Redey money, the some of ..		
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 25 of apiell 1598,	}	xs
in Redy money, the some of		

Lent unto W ^m Birde, the 23 of october 1598, upon	}	xxxs
a longe taney clocke of clothe of his owe, the some of thuti shillinges I saye lent unto hime		
Lent unto W ^m Borne, the 19 of novemb ^r , 1598,	}	xij ^s
upon a longe taney clocke of clothe. the some of xij ^s , w ^{ch} he sayd yt was to Imbrader his hatte for the Gwisse ²		

Lent unto W ^m Birde, ales boine, the 22 of desemb ^r	}	xs
1598, when the widow came to M ^{rs} Reves to super, in Redey money, the some of		

Dd unto W ^m Birde, ales borne, ij gewells of gowld,	}	xs
w ^{ch} he layd to me to pane for xs, w ^{ch} I dd to hime agayne withowt money, w ^{ch} he owes me ..		

Be yt knowne unto all men by this presents, that I, Wil-
liame Birde, and gabrell spencer, and Thomas Dowton dothe
aknowledge our seallves to owe and stande fermly in deatted
unto phillipe Henslowe the some of syxe powndes, of good and
lafulle money of England, we borowed of hime, and to be payd
unto the sayd phillipe his heires, exec^{rs}, or assignes, at
St. Jhon Baptist next ensung the date here of, at his howse;

¹ This entry is in the handwriting of, and is subscribed by Downton, whom Henslowe usually calls Dowton

² It seems likely that William Birde had a female character in "the Guise," and that he wore an embroidered hat, for the purpose of

the wich payment wee bind us or heirs executors and assignes, by these present in witnes whereof we have to this bill sett or hands, the 1xth of Aprill 1598. I say vj^h

WILLIAM BIRDE.

GABRIELL SPENSER

THOMAS DOWNTON ¹

Be it knowne unto all men by thes presentes, that I, gabrell spencer, of london, playei, doe aknowlege my sealffe to owe and stand fermly in deated unto Phillipe Hensley, the some of fower powndes, of good and lafulle money of Inglande ; and for the trewe payment heiof I bynde me, my eares, exsecutors, and admystrators, by this presente In wittness here to I have scatte my hande, the 20 of apiell 1598 ageanste sent goiges day

GABRIELL SPENSER ²

Lent unto gabrell spencer, the 24 of aprell 1598 . x^s

Lent unto gabrell spencer, the 19 of maye 1598, to
bye a plume of feathers, w^{ch} his mane biadshawe } x^s
feched of me, x^s I saie lente }

Lent W^m Birde, alles Boine, the 22 of aprell 1599, }
in redey money, which his mane, William Felle, }
Rd yt of me for hime, the some of forti shil- } xxxx^s
linges I say }

Wittnes E. ALLEYN.

decorating which, he pawned to Henslowe his long tawny cloth cloak On p 110, it appears that he borrowed 20s to buy a pair of silk stockings for the same part

¹ The signatures are those of the three players, but the memorandum is partly in the handwriting of Henslowe and partly in that of Downton

² The signature only is by Spenser, and the rest of the memorandum by Henslowe, who spelt "hears" *eaues*, though in the entry immediately preceding it is in the proper orthography

Lent unto M^{rs} Birde, alles Borne, the 26 of nov-
vemb^r 1600, in Redye monye, to descarge her
husband owt of the Kynges benche. when he layc
upon my lord Jeffe Justes warant ¹ for hurtinge } ^{ij^h}
of a felowe which brouglt his wiffe a leatter
some of three powndes I saye }

*A not of all suche goods I have Bought for playinge, sence my
my sonne eduard Allen leaftu playinge, 1597* ²

Bowght, the 29 of desemb^r 1597, j shorte veallvett } ^{ij^h}
clocke, ymbiadered with bugells, and a hood cape }
bowght, the 18 of aprell 1598, xvj ownces of copei- }
lace, brad with sylver and gowld, copei at viij^d } ^{x^s viij^d}
ownce }
Itm for makynge of the gercken of thiced } ^{ij^s iij^d}
Bowght, the 8 of novmbr 1598, xiiij ownces of copei }
lace, wraght with opene worcke, for xiiij^d and } ^{xvj^s}
ownce }

*A Juste account of all suche money as I have layd out for my
lord admeralles players, begynnyng the 21 of octobr, whose
names ar as foloweth Borne, Gabriell, Shaw. Jonnes, Downton,
Jube, Toune, Synger, and the 11 Jeffes 1597* ³

Layd owt unto Robaite Shawe, to by a boocke for } ^{xxxx^s}
the companey, the 21 of octobr 1597, the some of }
Called the cobler ⁴ Wittnes

E. ALLEYN.

¹ i.e., The Lord Chief Justice's warrant

² This account establishes that Alleyn had temporarily seceded from the stage prior to the 29th of December 1597

³ Hence we learn that Alleyn was not a member of the Lord Admiral's company even in October 1597 At the same time, he witnesses several payments, so that he had not quitted London.

⁴ This item and some others appear to be repetitions, with variation and addition, of entries already inserted on p 103, &c

Lent unto Robarte Shaw, to by a boocke of yonge
Harton, the 5 of novembꝛ 1597, the some of } x^s

Wittnes

E ALLEYN

Lent unto Robarte Shaw, for the companey, to bye
vij yardes of clothe of gowlde for the womones
gowne in Bianhowlte,¹ the 26 of novembr 1597,
the some of. } iiij^h

Lent unto Robarte Shawe, to geve the tayller to by
tynsell for Baines gowne, the j of desembr 1597 } ix^s

Layd owt for the companey to by tafetye and tyn-
sell for the bodeyes of a womones gowne to playe
allce perce,² w^{ch} I dd unto the littell tayller, the
8 of desembr 1597 } xx^s

Wittnes E ALLEYN.

Layd owt for mackynge allce perces bodeyes and a
payer of yeaie sleeves, the some of } vj^s viij^d

Lent unto Bengemen Johnson, the 3 of desembr
1597, upon a boocke w^{ch} he showed the plotte
unto the companey, which he promysed to dd
unto the companey at cryssmas next, the some
of³ } xx^s

Lent unto Robarte Shawe, to by coper lace of syl-
ver for a payer of hosse in alls Perce, the 10 of
desembr 1597. } xvj^s

Wittnes W^m BORNE, JUBE, and GABRELL SPENSER

Layd owt for ij gyges for the companey, to ij } vj^s 8^d
yonge men, the 12 of desembr 1597, the some of }

¹ Possibly Brennoialt, a subject treated by Sir John Suckling about the year 1639

² Alice Pierce, the mistress to Edward III

³ Compare the memorandum on p 106, which is of the same date and nearly in the same terms

Layd owt, the 22 of desenibr 1597, for a booeke called mother Redcape, to Antony Monday and Drayton	} 11 ^h
Layd owt, the 28 of desembr 1597, for the booeke called mother Redcape, to antoney mondaye .	} 1 ^s
Lent the company, to bye a flane coler satten dub- lett, the 5 of Janewary 1597, the some of ¹	} XXXX ^s

Layd out for my lord Admeralles meane, as foloweth, 1597

Pd unto Antony Mondaye and Drayton, for the laste payment of the Booeke of mother Redcape, the 3 of Jenewary 1597, the some of ²	} 1 ^s
Layd owte for coper lace for the littell boye, for a valle for the boye, ageanste the playe of Dido and Eneus, ³ the 3 of Jenewary 1597	} XXX ^s
Lent unto thomas Downton, the 8 of Jenewary 1597, twenty shillinges, to by a bookes of Mr Dickers Lent	} XX ^s
Lent unto the company, when they fyrst played Dido at nyght, ⁴ the some of thirty shillynges, w ^{ch} wasse the 8 of Jenewary 1597 I saye	} XXX ^s

¹ This note is crossed out in the MS

² Making in the whole £6 to Monday and Drayton for their play of Mother Redcap See also p 106 and 107

³ Perhaps some alteration and revival of Marlowe and Nash's "Dido, Queen of Carthage," printed in 1594 it might, however, be a new production on the same subject, and hereafter we shall meet with a play called "Æneas' Revenge" The boy who was to be furnished with "a veil" was perhaps to act the part of the heroine

⁴ The performances were in the day-time, and here we are not to understand that Dido was "played at night" Probably the 30s was for some entertainment to the company at night (at the Sun in Fish Street, mentioned afterwards), on the successful performance of the play for the first time

Lent unto the company, the 15 of Jenewary 1597,	} 11j ^h	
to bye a booke of M ^r Dicker, called fayeton, ¹		
four pownde I saye lent	} 1x ^s	
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, for the company to		
paye to the M ^r of the Revells for lysensynge of	} 11j ^h	
1j boockes, xiiij ^s abated to Dowton v ^s , so		
reaste ²	} 11j ^h	
Lent unto Thomas dowton, for the company to bye		
a sewte for phayeton, and 1j rebates, and j far-	} 11j ^h	
dengalle, the 26 of Jenewary 1598, the some of		
three pownde I saye lent	} 11j ^h	
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 28 of Jenewary		
1598, to bye a whitte satten dublette for phaye-	} 11j ^h	
ton, forty shyllenges I saye lent		
Lent unto the companey, the 4 of febreary 1598,	} 11j ^h	
to disecharge M ^r Dicker owt of the cownter in the		
powltrie, the some of fortie shillenges I saye	} 11j ^h	
dd to thomas Dowton		
Layd owt unto antony monday, the 15 of febreary	} 11j ^h	
1598, for a playe booke, called the firste parte		
of Robyne hoode ³	} 11j ^h	

¹ This "book of M^r Dekker, called Phaeton," may have been the production to which Ford afterwards contributed, and which was printed as his work and Dekker's, under the title of "The Sun's Darling, a Moral Masque," in 1657 See Gifford's Ford's Works, II, 360

² This entry, and others to be met with hereafter, show that the fee of the Master of the Revels on licensing a play was now 7s According to memoranda on pp 18 and 19, the fee in 1591 and 1592 was only 5s. for each play It may have been raised arbitrarily by Tylney

³ This excellent play was printed anonymously in 1601, under the title of "The Downfall of Robert, Earl of Huntington, afterwards called Robin Hood of merrie Shuwood," &c The "second part," as Henslowe, farther on, calls it, came from the press in the same year, with the title of "The dearch of Robert, Earl of Huntington" Both are reprinted in the supplementary vol to Dodsley's Old Plays

Lent unto Robarte Shawe, the 18 of febreary 1598,	}	xx ^s
to paye unto Harton for a comodey called a Woman will have her will, ¹ the some of		
Lent unto thomas Dowton, the 20 of febreary 1598,	}	x ^s
to lende unto antony mondaye, upon his seconde parte of the Downefall of eaille Huntynghon, surnamed Roben hoode. I saye lent the some of		
Layd owt unto Robarte Lee, the 22 of febreary 1598, for a boocke called the Myller, some of ..	}	xx ^s
Lent unto thomas Dowton, the 25 of febreary 1598,		
to geve unto chettell, in part of paymente of the seconde parte of Robart hoode, I saye lent ² .	}	xx ^s
Lent unto Antony Mondaye, the 28 of febreary 1598, in parte paymente of the second parte of Roben Hoode		
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, and Robart Shaw, and Edwarde Jeweby, the 1 of marche 1598, to bye a boocke of Mr Dickers, called the treplesetie of cockowles, ³ the some of fyve powndes I say lent	}	v ^{li}

¹ It was not printed until 1616, when the name here given was made the second title, "Englishmen for my money, or a Woman will have her Will" It was several times reprinted, and is an extremely good comedy, but it was not given to any author until the discovery of the MS. before us In the last old edition, 4to, 1631, the printer dropp'd the first part of the title, and reverted to the name it bears in Henslowe's Diary

² Hence we find that Henry Chettle was Monday's coadjutor, at least in the Death of Robert Earl of Huntington In the supplementary vol. to Dodsley's Old Plays, upon the authority of Henslowe's Diary, "The Downfal of Robert Earl of Huntington" has been assigned to Monday alone, and "The Death of Robert Earl of Huntington" to Monday and Chettle

³ The title, no doubt, was "The Triphlicity of Cuckolds," but Henslowe and his scribe contrived to misspell names with great ingenuity We have no other intelligence regarding this comedy

Lent unto Robart Shawe, the 8 of marche 1598,
 in full paymente of the seconde parte of the
 boocke called the Downfall of Roben Hooode, the
 some of } 11^{li}

J SYNGER

p me, THOMAS DOWNTON

p me, WILLIAM BIRDE

ROBT SHAA RICHARD JONES

GABRIELL SPENSER CHARLES MASSYE

THOMAS TOWNE SAMUELL ROWLYE.¹

HUMFREY JEFFES

Thes men dothe acknowledge this deat to be dewe by them
 by seatyng thei handes to ytte ²

Lent unto Drayton and Cheattell, the 13 of
 marche 1598, in pte paymente of a boocke,
 wher in is a pte of a weallche man wiitten,³
 which they have promysed to delyver by the
 xx daye next folowinge I say lent R. money } XXXX^s

Lent unto the company, to paye Drayton and
 Dyckers and Chetell ther full payment for
 the boocke called the famos wares of Henry
 the fyrste and the prynce of Walles,⁴ the
 some of } 11^{li} vs

¹ These are the original signatures of the ten members of the company, arranged as we have given them. Alleyn does not seem to have been an actor at this date, or Henslowe did not consider him his debtor

² Henslowe's note, who has summed up the amount in the margin, viz, £46 7s 3d.

³ Malone (Shakespeare by Boswell, iii, 318) conjectures that this was "The Valiant Welchman," by R. Armin, printed in 1615, but we have already had a play called The Welshman under date of 29th November 1595, which is more likely to have been Armin's drama

⁴ R. Davenport wrote a play upon this portion of English history, licensed in 1624, and attributed to him and Shakespeare in the Stationers'

Lent at that tyme unto the company for to spend at the Readyng of that boocke, at the sonne in new fysh streate	} v ^s
Pd unto the carman for caryinge and bryngyn of the stufe backe agayne when they played in fleat-streat, pryvat, and then our stufe was lost ¹	} iijs ^s
Layd owt for the company, to bye a boocke of Mr Drayton, and Mr Dickers, Mr chettell, and M ^r Willson, which is called Goodwine and iijs ones, ² fower powndes in pte of pay- ment, the 25 of marche 1598, in Redcy mony I saye	} iiij ^h
Layd owt the same tyme at the tavarne in fysh- strete for good cheare, the some of	} v ^s
Layd owt, the 28 of marche 1598, for the leen- synge of ij booke to the M ^r of the Revelles, called the ij ptes of Robarte hooode	} xiiij ^s
Lent unto the companye, the 30 of marche 1598, in full paymente for the boocke of Goodwine and his iijs sonnes I saye lent	} xxxv ^s
Lent unto the company to geve M ^r Willson, Dickers, Drayton, and cheattell, in parte payment of a boocke called Peice of Exstone, ³ the some of.	} xxxv ^s

Registers, under date of 9 Sept 1653. Perhaps Davenport only revived and altered this piece, which Henslowe assigns to Drayton, Dekker, and Chettle

¹ The company had performed at some private entertainment in Fleet Street, where we must conclude that part of the "stuff," meaning dresses, properties, &c, was lost

² The correct title probably was "Earl Godwin and his three Sons" Earl Goodwin is again mentioned afterwards.

³ Sir Pierce of Exton killed Richard II, and this play was most likely connected with that historical incident

Lent unto the company to by a Damask casocke, garded with vellvett, the 7 of aprell 1598, the some	} xx ^s
Lent unto thomis Dowton, the 11 of apiell 1598, to bye tastie, to macke a Rochet for the beshoppe, in Earlle goodwine	} xxiiiij ^s
Lent unto the company, the 12 of apiell 1598, to paye Mr Hathwaye, in fulle payment for his boooke of Kyunge Arthore, ¹ the some of fower pownde I saye	} iij ^h
Lent unto the compancy, the 29 of apiell 1598, to bye a bugell doblett and a payer of paned hoose, of bugell panes drane owt with clothe of sylver, and canyons ² of the same.. . . .	} xxxxxvj ^s viij ^d
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, 2 of maye 1598, to bye a Robe for the playe of the lyfe of Arthure in money. the some of	} iij ^h pd
Lent unto Cheattell, upon the playe called black batmone of the northe, ³ the some of Wittnes THOMAS DOWNTON	} xx ^s
Lent unto Downton, to paye unto Horton, in pte of paymente of his boooke called a Womon will have her wille..... .	} xx ^s

¹ On p 87, a play of Utherpendragon, the father of King Arthure, has been introduced. It does not seem that Hathway had any coadjutors in his drama, afterwards called the Life of Arthur, King of England. In 1587 had been printed a play entitled "The Misfortunes of Arthure," which was principally composed by Thomas Hughes. It is reprinted in the supplementary vol. to Dodsley's Old Plays.

² What "canyons of the same" may be, it is not easy to determine, but see p 144. "paned hose" were breeches, composed of small squares, or *panes*, the figures in this instance being defined by bugles.

³ It appears lower down that Wilson, Drayton, and Dekker, were joint authors with Chettle in Black Batman of the North. The B. L. ballad of Bateman's Tragedy probably relates to the same events.

Lent unto Mr Cheattell and Mr Dickets, the 6 of apriell 1598, upon ther boocke of Goodwine, the 2 pte, ¹ the some of	} xx ^s
Lent unto the companey, the 9 of maye 1598, to bye a dublett and a payer of hoosse, layd thick with gowld lace, the some of	} viij ^h
Lent unto Mr Chapmane, ² the 16 of maye 1598, in earneste of a boocke for the companye Wittnes, W ^m BIRDE	} xxx ^s
Lente unto the company, the 16 of maye 1598, to bye v boockes of martine Slather, called ij ptes of Hercolus, and focas, and pethagoras, and elyxander and lodicke, ³ which laste boocke he hath not yet delyvered, the some of	} viij ^h

The xith of Apiell

Rd of Phillipp Hinchlow, twenty shillings, in earnest of a booke cald the Lyfe of Artur King of England, to be delivered one thursday next following after the datte hereof I say Rd xx ^s by me	} xx ^s
---	-------------------

Ri HATHWAYE ⁴

¹ Malone (iii, 319) represents that Dayton alone was the author of this second part of Earl Godwin, and does not mention the names of Chettle and Dekker in connexion with it. Wilson was also a coadjutor.

² Chapman had written for Henslowe at least as early as 1595-6, for his Blind Beggar of Alexandria was played for the first time on 12 Feb of that year. See p 64.

³ These pieces have all been mentioned before at earlier dates (see pp 51, 53, 63, 69, and 84), when they were severally performed for the first time. At the date of this memorandum, Martin Slather, or Slaughter, must again have had them in his hands, perhaps for alteration and addition, and received £7 for his pains. On 16 May, 1597, he had not re-delivered Alexander and Lodowick, as amended, to Henslowe.

⁴ The whole of this memorandum is in Hathwaye's handwriting.

Bowght of Mr Willsones, Drayton, and Dickers, and cheattell, for the companey, a booeke, called blacke Battmane of the northe, the 22 of maye 1598, which coste sixe powndes ¹ I saye layd owt for them	} vj ^{li}	
Lent unto W ^m Bude, the 23 of maye 1598, which he lent unto Mr Chappman, upon his booeke, which he promised us.	} xx ^s	
Lent unto the company, the 30 of maye 1598, to bye a booeke called love prevented, the some of fower powndes, dd to THOMAS DOWTON Mr. Porter ²	} iiij ^{li}	
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 6 of June 1598, to leand unto Drayton. I saye leante for the 2 pt of goodwine.	} x ^s	
Lent unto the companey, the 10 of June 1598, to lend unto Mr Chapman	} x ^s	
Lent unto the company, the 10 of June 1598, to paye unto Mr Drayton, Willson, Dickers, and cheattell, in full paymente of the second pte of Goodwine, l ^s , as foloweth Drayton 30 ^s , and Willson x ^s , and cheattell x ^s . ³ Some is . .	} l ^s	
Lent unto Mr Willsones, the 13 of June 1598, upon a boeke called Richard Cordelion fu- neralle ⁴	} v ^s	

¹ We have already seen, on p 122, that Chettle had separately received 20s on account of this play

² The name "Mr Porter" was doubtless added here, in a different hand, to indicate that Love Prevented was by him

³ Dekker seems to have been omitted in the division of the money Perhaps Drayton received 30s for himself and Dekker

⁴ Chettle, Monday, and Drayton, were also concerned in the authorship of Richard Cordelion's Funeral, as we afterwards find by other notices.

Lent unto thomas Dowton, the 13 of June 1598, to bye divers thinges for blacke batmane of the northe, the some of fyve pownd I saye lent	} v ^{li}
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 14 of June 1598, to bye divers thinges for blacke batmane of the northe, the some	} 11 ^{li}
Lent unto Cheattell, the 14 of June 1598, in earneste of a boocke called Richard cordeliones funerall	} v ^s
Lent unto Robart Shawe and Edward Jube, the 15 of June 1598, to geve Mr Chapman, in earneste of his boocke called the Wylle of a Womon ¹	} xx ^s
Lent unto Cheattell, the 15 of June 1598, in earneste of ther boocke called the funerall of Richard cordelion	} v ^s
Lent unto Cheattell, Willson, and Mondaye, the 17 of June 1598, upon earneste of ther boocke called the funerall of Richard cordelion.. . . .	} xv ^s
Lent unto Mr cheattell, the 21 of June 1598, in earneste of a boocke called the funerall of Rich- ard cordelion, the some of I saye xxv ^s wittness W ^m BIRDE	} xxv ^s
Lent unto Anthony Munday, the 23 of June 1598, in earneaste of a boocke called the funerall of Richard cordelion, the some of	} xx ^s
Lent unto Mr Drayton, the 24 of June 1598, in earneste of a boocke called the funerall of Rich- ard cordelion, the some of	} xxx ^s

¹ This may not have been a separate play, but the same called on pp 119 and 122, A Woman will have her Will, where it is imputed to William Haughton alone Chapman may have added to it, or assisted him in it It seems unlikely that two plays, so resembling in title, would have been produced at the same time

Lent unto Mr Cheattell, the 24 of June 1598, the some of xx ^s I saye	} xx ^s
All his pte of booke to this place are payde which weare dew unto hime and he reastes, be syddes, in my deatte the some of xxx ^s ¹	
Lent unto Mr Willson, the 26 of June 1598, the some of xx ^s , which is in full paymente of his pte of the booke called Richard cordelon funciall and so Mr Willson reasteth in my deate, albeinge payde	} xx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 26 of June 1598, to by satten to macke ij dublettes, for the 2 pte of goodwme, the some of	} v ^{li}
Lent unto Cheattell, the 26 of June 1598, in ear- neste of a booke called the 2 pte of blacke Batt- man of the north, and Mr Harey Porter hath geven me his worde for the performance of the same, and also for my money	} xx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 27 of June 1598, to bye divers thinges for the 2 pte of Goodwin	} xxx ^s
Lent unto Mr Willson, Mr Dayton, and Mr Dick- ers, the 31 of June 1598, in earneste of a booke called the made manes mores, ² the some of	} ij ^{li}
Lent unto Mr Cheattell, the 8 of July 1598, upon a Booke called the 2 pte of Blacke Battman, the some of	} ij ^{li}

¹ Chettle would appear to have been poor, and to have always required small advances, as the work proceeded. At this date, besides having been paid for all his "books," he was 30s in debt to Henslowe. Just below, it will be seen that the old manager would make no more advances to him, unless a brother author (Porter) would engage his word for the delivery of the second part of Black Bateman of the North, in which he, as well as Wilson, might be aiding Chettle.

² The Mad Man's Morris seems to have been the real name of the piece. Nothing more is known of it.

Lent unto Mr Dayton, the 9 th of July 1598, upon a Boocke called the mad manes moies, the some of	}	xx ^s
Pd unto Mr Willsons and Mr Dickers, in full pay- ment of a boocke called the mad manes moies, the 10 of July 1598, the some of	}	xxxx ^s
Lent unto Mr Willsons, the 13 of July 1598, in pt payment of a boocke called the 2 pt of blacke battman, the some of	}	x ^s
Lent unto Mr Willsons, the 14 of July 1598, in pt payment of a boocke called the 2 pt of blacke battman, the some of	}	xv ^s
Pd unto Mr cheattell, the 14 of July 1598, in full payment of a boocke called the 2 pt of blacke battmane, the some of	}	xv ^s
Lent unto Harey Cheattell, the 14 of July 1598, upon a boocke called the playe of A womon Tra- gedye, the some of v ^{li} , which Robart shawe willed me to delyver hime. I saye	}	v ^{li}
Eather to dd the playe, or els to paye the mony withm one forthnyght		
Lent unto W ^m Borne, the 14 of July 1598, for to geve the paynter in earneste of his pictor, ¹ the some of	}	v ^s
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 16 of July 1598, for to bye a Robe to playe Hercolas in, ² the some of	}	xxxx ^s
Lent unto Mr Willsons, the 17 of July 1598, in earneste of a comodye called Haneballe and hermes, the some of	}	x ^s

¹ This entry might look as if scenery had been employed, but it was payment for a portrait used in the course of a play in another hand, in the margin, we read "Tasso's Picture."

² i.e., On the revival of the play R. Greene speaks of a play on "the twelve labours of Hercules" see his Groat's Worth of Wit, in 1592

Pd unto Marteyne Slaughtei, the 18 of July, for a booeke called clexsander and lodwicke, ¹ the some of	} xx ^s
Lent unto Mr Willson, Mr Drayton, and Mr Dickers, the 17 of July 1598, for a Booeke called Haneballe and hermes, the some of ..	} 11j ^h
Lent unto Robart shawe and Jewby, the 19 of July 1598, for a Booeke called Vallentyne and orsen, ² in full paymente, the some of v ^h , to paye hathwaye and mondaye ...	} v ^h
Pd unto the Mr of the Revelles man, for the licen-synge of 11j bookes, the 24 of July 1598, the some of	} xxxj ^s
Lent unto W ^m borne, the 25 of July 1598, to by a sewte of satten for the playe of the made mannes moris, the some of ..	} 11j ^h x11j ^s 4 ^d
Lent unto Mr Willson, the 26 of July 1598, upon a Booeke called Haneballe and Hermes, the some of ...	} xx ^s
Lent unto Mr Drayton and Mr Dickers, the 27 of July 1598, in pt of a Booeke called Haneballe and Hermes, the some of	} xxx ^s
Lent unto the company, the 28 of July 1598, to by a payer of sceartes of whitte satten, ³ for a womons gowne layd with whitte lace, the some of	} xxx11j ^s 4 ^d
Pd unto Mr Drayton and Mr Deckers, the 18 of July 1598, in full payment of a booeke called haneball and hermes, other wisse called worsse feared then hurte ..	} x ^s

¹ See p 123, where it is stated that this altered play had not been delivered on 16th May 1598

² In various shapes this famous romance has ever since kept possession of the stage, last as an admirable burlesque

³ i e, *Skirts* of white satin

Lent unto Mr Deckers, the same time, upon ther }
 next boocke,¹ called Peirce of Winchester } x^s
 120^{li} 15^s 4^d

*Here I Begyne to Recere the wholle gallerys from this daye,
 beinge the 29 of July 1598 ²*

Rd the 29 of July 1598	x ^{li}	xiiij ^s
Rd the 6 of aguste 1598	vij ^h	x ^s
Rd the 13 of aguste 1598	ix ^h	ix ^s
Rd the 19 of aguste 1598	viiij ^h	xij ^s
Rd the 26 of aguste 1598	viiij ^h	ij ^s
Rd the 2 of septmbr 1598	viiij ^h	xiiij ^s
Rd the 10 of septmbr 1598	ix ^h	ij ^s
Rd the 17 of septmbr 1598	vij ^h	xviiij ^s
Rd the 24 of septmbr 1598	viiij ^h	ij ^s
Rd the 29 of septembr 1598	v ^h	xiiij ^s
Rd the 7 of octobr 1598	vij ^h	ij ^s
Rd the 14 of octobr 1598	vij ^h	xv ^s
Rd the 21 of octobr 1598	x ^h	xiiij ^s
Rd the 28 of octobr 1598	v ^h	xix ^s
Rd the 5 of novmbr 1598	viiij ^h	ij ^s
Rd the 12 of novmbr 1598	v ^h	ij ^s
Rd the 19 of novmbr 1598	vij ^h	xvij ^s
Rd the 24 of novmbr 1598	iiij ^h	xvij ^s

¹ Dayton and Wilson joined Dekker in this new play, as we shall find hereafter

² The receipts upon this account are weekly, and they are of very irregular amounts, the highest being £16 12s 0d, on the 3rd June 1599, and the lowest £2 on the 13th October, 1599, when the statement closes, perhaps by reason of the smallness of the sum taken at the doors it is interposed between the memoranda of advances to authors and actors. To what theatre it refers is not stated, but it was probably the Rose, shortly before the Fortune was constructed by Henslowe and Alleyn.

Rd the 2 of desembr 1598	vj ^h	xvj ^s
Rd the 9 of desembr 1598	vij ^h	xvj ^s
Rd the 16 of desembr 1598	iiij ^h	iiij ^s
Rd the 23 of desembr 1598	iiij ^h	v ^s
Rd the 30 of desembr 1598	xij ^h	x ^s
Rd the 7 of Janewary 1598	vij ^h	xvij ^s
Rd the 14 of Janewary 1598	viiij ^h	xj ^s
Rd the 21 of Janewary 1598	viiij ^h	xiiij ^s
Rd the 28 of Janewary 1598	vij ^h	vj ^s
Rd the 4 of Febreary 1598	x ^h	xvij ^s
Rd the 11 of Febreary 1598	vij ^h	x ^s
Rd the 18 of Febricary 1598	vij ^h	x ^s
Rd the 29 of Febreary 1598	xv ^h	iiij ^s

Dew 233^h 17^s 7^d

Rd the 26 of marche 1598	iiij ^h	xviiij ^s
Rd the j of Aprell 1598	ij ^h	ij ^s
Rd the 8 of Aprell 1598	iiij ^h	viiij ^s
Rd the 15 of Aprell 1599 ¹	xiiij ^h	vij ^s
Rd the 22 of Aprell 1599	xiiij ^h	xvj ^s
Rd the 29 of Aprell 1599	xj ^h	v ^s
Rd the 6 of maye 1599	viiij ^h	x ^s
Rd the 13 of maye 1599	ix ^h	
Rd the 20 of maye 1599	xj ^h	xj ^s
Rd the 27 of maye 1599	x ^h	viiij ^s
Rd the 3 of June 1599	xvj ^h	xiiij ^s
Rd the 6 of octobr 1599	v ^h	iiij ^s
Rd the 13 of octobr 1599	ij ^h	

Receved with the company of my Lord of notingame men to this place, beinge the 13 of octobr 1599 ; and yt doth apere that I have Received of the deate which they owe unto me iij hundred fiftie and eyght powndes ²

¹ The three last items ought also to have been 1599, reckoning the new year to begin on the 26th March.

² The whole amount of the debt of the Lord Admiral's players to Henslowe is nowhere stated in the MS

Lent unto the company, the 19 of aguste 1598, to paye unto Mr Willson, monday, and Deckeis, in pte of payment of a booeke called chance medley, the some of $\text{iii}^{\text{li}} \text{v}^{\text{s}}$, in this maner— Willson, xxv^{s} , cheattell, xxv^{s} , ¹ mondye, xxv^{s} , I say	} $\text{iii}^{\text{li}} \text{v}^{\text{s}}$
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 21 of aguste 1598, to bye a sewte and a gowne for Vayvode, ² the some of tenc pownde I saye lent..	} x^{li}
wittnes M ^r WILLSONE	
Lent M ^r Willson, the 21 of aguste 1598, in earnest of a Booeke called cattelyne, ³ some of	} x^{s}
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 22 of aguste 1598, to by diuers thinges for vayvode, the some of	} xxxxvj^{s}
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 24 of aguste 1598, to bye diuers thinges for vayvode, the some of	} $\text{xiii}^{\text{j}}^{\text{s}}$
Pd unto M ^r Drayton, the 24 of aguste 1598, in fulle payment of a Booeke called chance medley, some of	} xxxv^{s}

¹ There is evidently some mistake here, for, according to the first part of the entry, Dekker ought to have been paid, and not Chettle, for "Chance Medley." Drayton was afterwards paid 35s as one of the authors of Chance Medley

² Malone (Shakesp by Boswell, iii, 320) attributes "Vayvode" to Thomas Downton, the actor, as if he were the author of it, when it is obvious that £10 was only advanced to him "to buy a suit, and a gown" for the play See Painter's "Pal of Pleasure," ii, fo 140, &c, respecting "Vayvode"

³ The same piece afterwards called "Catelne's Conspiracy" it was by Wilson and Chettle It was one of the oldest subjects on our stage, as Gosson had written a tragedy called "Catelne's Conspiracies" before 1579 see Shakesp Soc reprint of the School of Abuse, p 30 Ben Jonson's "Catelne his Conspiracy" was not printed until 1611.

Lent unto Robart shaw, the 25 of aguste 1598, to paye the lace manes byll, ij ^{li} xvjs vjd, and the tayllers byll, xxvijs vjd: some is	} mjh v
for Vayvode..	
Lent unto Harey cheattell, the 26 of aguste 1598, in earneste of a Boocke called cattelanes con- speresey, the some	} v'
Lent unto hary cheattell, the 29 of aguste 1598, at the apoyntment of thomas Dowton, for his playe of Vayvode, the some of	
Lent unto Mr Willson, the 29 of aguste 1598, at the request of hary cheattell, in earneste of cattelyne, the some of.	} xx ^s
Lent unto the company, the 30 of aguste 1598, to geve in earneste of boocke called worse afeard then hurte, ¹ unto M ^r Drayton and Dickers, the some of	
Lent unto the company, the 4 of aguste 1598, to paye in fulle payment for a Boocke called woise Afeared then hute, unto M ^r Drayton and Mr Dickers, the some of	} l ^s
Lent unto hary Cheattell, the 8 of aguste 1598, in earneste of a boocke called Brute, ² the some of	

¹ Malone (Shakesp by Boswell, m, 321) makes this a distinct play, but reference to an entry already inserted on p 128 shows that "Worse afeard then hurte" was only the second title of Hannibal and Hermes, by Drayton, Dekker, and Wilson. Perhaps the first title was subsequently dropped, and the second title considered more intelligible and attractive.

² By a preceding entry, on p 131, we learn that John Day was Chettle's co-partner in the composition of this drama, which is there called "the Conquest of Brute, with the first Finding of the Bath." Malone mistakenly supposed that John Singer was also a joint author of it, but it only appears that a certain sum was paid to Chettle at his appointment as an actor, but not to Singer as an author

Lent unto hary cheattell, the 9 of septmbr 1598,	}	xx ^s
in carneste of a Boocke called Brute, at the Apoyntment of Johne Synger, the some of.		
Lent unto hary cheattell, the 16 of septembr	}	v ^s
1598, in carneste of a Boocke called Brute ...		
Hary cheattell untell this place owes us viij ^h ix ^s dew, all his boockes and Recknynges payd ¹		

Lent unto the company, the 19 of septmbr 1598,	}	xxxv ^h
in Redy money, a bowt the agreement betwext Langly and them, ² the some of		
Lent unto the company, the 23 of septmbr 1598,	}	x ^h
to bye divers thinges for perce of winchester, the some of x ^h , dd unto thomas Dowton I saye		
Lent unto thomas Dowton, the 28 of septmbr	}	xxxx ^s
1598, to bye divers thinges, for peace of winchester, the some of		
Lent unto thomas Dowton, the 29 of septmbr	}	xij ^h
1598, to bye divers thinges for perce of win- chester ³		
Lent unto the company, the 29 of septmbr 1598,	}	vj ^h
to bye a boocke of Mr Drayton and Mr Dickers, called the firste syvell wares in fraunce ⁴ ...		

¹ By this date Chettle had become still more deeply indebted to "us," meaning, perhaps, Henslowe and Alleyn in partnership the word "us" may, however, apply to the company generally. By a note on p 126 it appears that Chettle's debt was then only 30s

² The nature of this agreement between Langley and the company is not explained we have previously been informed (p 109) that Wilham Birde, or Borne, had been arrested by Langley

³ The words, "to fetche home a riche clocke which they had of Mr Langley," are erased with the pen in this entry, and the other words substituted Possibly Langley had agreed to furnish the company with certain apparel, and an entry on the next page refers to the same subject.

⁴ Meaning, of course, the First Civil Wars in France

Lent unto the company, the 31 of septmbr 1598, to bye a Boooke of Mr Chapman, called the founte of new facianes ¹ pd in pte	}	iiij ^h
Bowght of Mr Jewby, the 28 of septmbr 1598, a blacke vellvet geicken, and a payer of harcoler clothe of sylvei hoosse, for.... . . . .			}	iiij^{h}
Bowght for the company, the 1 of octobr 1598, a whitte satten womanes dublett, and a blacke tynsell valle, for	}	xx ^s
Lent unto the company, the 3 of octobr 1598, to by a boooke of Mr Ranckenes, ² called mul- mutius Donwallow, the some of . . . . .			}	iiij^{h}
Lent unto the company, the 4 of octobr 1598, to by a Riche clocke of Mr langley, which they had at ther agrement, ³ the some of	}	xiix ^h

¹ Malone (Sh by Bosw, iii, 321) calls this play "the *Fountain* of new Fashions," and in a subsequent entry Henslowe gives it that name.

² At this date Rankins was writing and printing satires, as well as plays, and in 1598 came out a small 8vo, of only 27 leaves, with the following title "Seaven Satyres, applyed to the weeke, including the worlds ridiculous follyes True felicity described in the Phœnix *Maulgre*. Whereunto is annexed the wandring Satyie. By W Rankins, Gent Imprinted at London by Edw Allde, &c 1598" There was a rage for satire-writing and satire-reading at the time, which led to the productions in this class of Donne, Lodge, Hall, Marston, Rankins, &c Rankins may be considered inferior to all his rivals, and the most remarkable feature about his satires is, that they are in seven-line stanzas "True felicity described in the Phœnix" is a pious poem, headed, *Sola felicitas Christus mihi Phœnix*

³ This sum of £19 for even a "rich cloak" seems a large price, recollecting that it was then equal to nearly £100 of our present money. The next entry is also large, but that was for two cloaks the cost to which the companies sometimes went for apparel in dressing their plays was enormous See also upon this point the *Alleyn Papers*, printed by the Shakespeare Society, pp 11 and 12

Lent unto Thomas Dowton, to feache ij clockes owt of pane, the 2 of novmbr 1597, the some of xij ^{li} x ^s the one clocke was and ashe coleid vellvet embriadered with gowld, the other a longe black vellvet clocke layd with sylke lace, which they exsepted into the stock, the 28 of septembr 1598 some	} xij ^{li} x ^s
Lent unto thomas Dowton, the 8 of octobr 1598, to bye divers thinges for the playe called the firste sevelle waries of france, the some of .	} vij ^{li}
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 11 of octobr 1598, to bye divers thinges for the play called the first syvell waies of france, the some of	} iiij ^{li}
Lent unto the company, the 12 of octobr 1598, to paye unto Mr Chapmane, in fulle payment, for his playe called the Fowntayne of new facions	} x x ^s
Lent unto the companey, the 12 of octobr 1598, to geve harey cheattell, in pte of payment for his playe called Brutte, some of	} x ^s
Payd for the company, the 12 of octobr 1598, unto the lace man, for the playe of Perce of winchester, the some of	} vij ^{li} ij ^s
Payd unto Mr Drayton and Mr Dickers, the 16 of octobr 1598, in pt payment for a Boocke called Connan prince of cornwell, ¹ some of ..	} x x x ^s
Pd unto Bradshaw, ² at the requeste of Mr Drayton and Mr Dickers, in pte of payment of ther boocke called the Connan prince cornwell, some of .	} x ^s

¹ Malone (Shakesp by Boswell, iii, 321) gives the date of September 1598 to this play, but we now hear of it first

² Bradshaw was not concerned in the authorship of the play he was either the messenger who conveyed the money to Drayton and Dekker, or this might be a mode taken by the two poets of paying a private debt

Layde owt for the company, the 18 of octobr 1598, for a Boocke called Brutte, the some of To Harey chettell	} 11j ^h	
Layd owt for the companey, the 20 of octobr 1598, unto Mr Drayton and Mr Dickers, for a Boocke called connan prince of Cornwell, the some of	} 11j ^h	
Lent unto the company, the 22 of octobr 1598, to paye harey cheattell for his boocke called Brute, in fulle payment, the some of .	} 1 ^s	
Lent unto Robart shaw and Jewby, the 23 of octobr 1598, to lend unto Mr Chapman one his playe boocke, and 1j ectes of a tragedie of bengemens plotte, ¹ the some of	} 11j ^h	
Layd owt for the company, the 3 of novmbr 1598, to Mr Drayton and Mr Dickers, for a Boocke called the second pte of the syvell waies of fiaunce, ² the some of	} vj ^h	
[In the margin, and crossed out, we read as follows —“ Lent H Cett v ^s and 1j ^s and 1j ^s and v ^s 1j ^d and 1j ^s vj ^d , for to areste one with loid Lester. Lent H Cet j ^s 8 ^d ”] ³		

¹ We possess no farther information respecting this “tragedy of Benjamin’s plot” Malone concludes that Benjamin Jonson was intended, and we know of no other person with that Christian name who was connected with the company We have already seen, under date of 3 Dec, 1597, pp 106 and 116, that Ben Jonson had shown the plot of a new play to the company, but we may perhaps conclude, from the terms used, that he was to have no coadjutor in it

² This drama must have been the second part of the First Civil Wars of France, which, we have seen, p 134, was complete on 29th September

³ Possibly “H Cett” means Henry Chettle, and that for some cause or other he had arrested one of the players of the Earl of Leicester, though we hear of no company acting in 1598 under the name of that nobleman. The earldom became extinct ten years before

Lent unto Jube and Thomas Dowton, the 8 of novmbr 1598, to bye divers thinges for the playe called the fownte of new faciones, some	v ^{li}	
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 10 of novmbr 1598, to bye a sackbute of marke antoney for ¹		xxxx ^s
Lent unto Robart shawe, the 13 of novmbr 1598. to bye wemenes gownd, and other thinges for the fowntayne of newe faciones, the some of.	vij ^{li}	
Lent unto thomas Dowton, the 14 of novmbr 1598, to bye divers thinges for the playe called the fowntayne of newe faciones, the some of..	v ^{li}	
Lent unto Robart shaw and Thomas Dowton, the 15 of novmbr 1598, to lend to Mr Haslett, ² the some of xx ^s , which W ^m Whitte hathe geven his word for yt		xx ^s
Lent unto Robert shaw and Thomas Dowton, the 16 of novmbr 1598, to lend to Mr Haslette, agaynest his valtinge, w ^{ch} W ^m Whitte hath geven his word for yt, the some of .. .		xx ^s
James Cranwigge, the 4 of novmbr 1598, playd his callenge in my howsse, and I sholde have hade for my pte xxx ^s , which the company Rd and oweth yt to me ³		xxxx ^s

¹ Was "Mark Antony" a nickname for a player who had represented the part, or was the sackbut to be purchased *for* Mark Antony, as a property necessary in the performance of the character? Henslowe affords elsewhere no means of answering the question

² Haslett, as we learn from the next and other entries, was a tumbler, or vaulter, who exhibited at Henslowe's theatre

³ Respecting James Cranwigge, some curious information may be found in Mr Halliwell's Introduction to the Shakespeare Society's reprint of "Tarlton's Jest" He was a fencer, who had put out bills challenging all comers, and had agreed to pay a certain sum for the use of the theatre, 40s. of which ought to have gone to Henslowe, but it seems that the company had taken possession of his share as well as of their own.

Lent unto Robarte shawe, the 18 of novmbr 1598,	}	xx ^s
to lend unto Mr Dickers, in earneste of a boooke called the 3 pte of the syvell wares of fiance, ¹ some		
Lent unto Robarte shawe, the 18 of novmbr 1598, to lend unto Mr Cheattell, upon the mendinge of the firste pt of Robarte hooode, ² the some of	}	x ^s
Lent unto Robert shaw and Jewby, the 19 of novmbr 1598, to bye divers thinges for the playe called the 2 pte of the syvelle wares of france ³		
Lent unto Jewby, the 24 of novmbr 1598, to bye divers thinges for the playe called the 2 pte of the syvell wares of fiance, the some of.....	}	x ^h
Lente unto Halsey Chettell, at the Requeste of Robart Shawe, the 25 of novmbr 1598, in earneste of his comodey called tys no deseayt to deseve the desever—for mendinge of Roben hood for the corte ⁴		x ^s

¹ The succession of new pieces must at this date have been rapid we have heard of the *second* part of this subject only on the 31d November, and now we learn, on the 18th of November, that a *third* part of the Civil Wars of Fiance was in preparation

² "The mending of the first part of Robin Hood" means making additions and improvements the piece so mended was, in all probability, "the Downfal of Robert Earl of Huntington" By another entry, lower down, it appears that the play was one of those which had been selected by the Master of the Revels, &c, for performance before the Queen at Court, and on this account it was to be refurbished, and perhaps provided with a new prologue and epilogue

³ So that at this date the *second* part had probably not been acted, though Henslowe had paid money in hand for the *third* part

⁴ These words, "for mending of Robin hood for the Court," are interlined

Lent unto Same Rowley, the 12 of Desember 1598, to bye divers thinges for to macke cottes for gyantes ¹ in Brutte, the some of	}	xxiiij ^s
Lent unto Richard Jonnes, the 22 of desembr 1598, to bye a basse viall and other instre- mentes for the companey ²		
Lent unto thomas Dowton, the 22 of desembr 1598, to bye a boocke of haey Poorter called the 2 pte of the 2 angrey wemen of abengton ³	}	v ^{li}
Pd unto Mr Drayton and Mr Dickers, the 30 of desembr 1598, for a boocke called the 3 pte of the syvell warcs of france, the some of .		
Lent unto Mr Chapman, the 4 of Jenewary 1598, upon iiij actes of a tragedie, w ^{ch} thomas Dowton bad me dd hime, the some of, — called.....	}	iiij ^h
Lent unto Robart shawe, the 8 of Jenewary 1598, to paye Mr Chapman in fulle payment for his tragedie, ⁴ the some of, — called . .		
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the xvij of Jane- way 1598, to lend unto haey chettell, to paye his charges in the marshalsey, ⁵ the some of	}	xxv ^s

¹ Chettle's play, in which, as we learn from this memorandum, giants were introduced "Same Rowley" was of course Samuel Rowley, the dramatist and actor, a member of the company of the Lord Admiral's players, whose name has already occurred on p 120

² For music probably between the acts

³ Henry Porter had written the comedy of "the Two Angry Women of Abingdon" (printed twice in 1599), and we here see that he followed it up by a second part of the same subject.

⁴ Henslowe did not know the name of this tragedy by Chapman it was doubtless the same piece as that for which he had received £3 for three acts four days before.

⁵ Chettle's necessities had, by this date, driven him into the Marshalsea prison in Southwark not far from Henslowe's theatre

Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 20 of January 1598, to lend unto Mr Drayton, in earneste of his playe called W ^m longbeird, ¹ the some of	} ii ^j ^h	
Lent unto W ^m Jube, ² the 20 of Janewary 1598, to lend Mr Dickeis, in earneste of his playe called the first Intioudueyon of the syvell wares of france, ³ the some of		
Pd unto my sonne, Edward Alleyn, the 21 of Janewary, for the playe of Vay vod, ⁴ for the company, the some of xxxxs. I saye pd 1598		xxxx ^s

¹ Malone (Shakesp by Boswell, III, 320) misread this entry, and called the play William Longsword, instead of "William Longbeard" he also assigns a wrong date to it. Nevertheless, it is quite clear, on Drayton's own evidence, that he had written a drama called William Lonsword see p 95. From the correspondence of dates it may perhaps be set down as Henslowe's error, but Thomas Lodge had printed a novel, in 1593, on the story of William Longbeard, and this play by Drayton might be founded upon it. Lodge's tract bears this title "The Life and Death of William Long beard, the most famous and witty English Traitor, borne in the Cittie of London Accompanied with manye other most pleasant and prettie histories by T L of Lincolns Inne, Gent *Et nugæ seria ducunt* Printed at London by Rychard Yardley and Peter Short, &c 1593" 4to, B L. It is in prose, but interspersed with much poetry, and it contains so many materials adapted to stage representation, that it may appear strange that, in then eagerness to find subjects, it had not yet been taken up by Lodge himself, or some other dramatists of that day.

² Probably this Christian name should be Edward, not William. Edward Juby has been frequently spoken of.

³ The civil wars of France had already, as has been shown (see pp 134, 137, and 139) furnished three plays to Henslowe's company, and this seems to have been a fourth, in which Dekker took up the story anterior to its commencement by his fellow dramatists.

⁴ Alleyn was perhaps the medium of conveying the money to the author of Vayvode.

Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 22 of Janewary 1598, to leand unto M ^r Chapman, in earneste of a boocke called the world rones a whelles, ¹ the some of..... ..	} 11j ^u	
Lent unto Robart Shawe, the 26 of Janewary 1598, to paye Thomas Hawode in full payment foi his boocke called Ware without blowes and love withowt stryfe, ² the some of	} xxxxs	
Lent unto thomas Downton, the 26 of Janewary 1598, to bye the skyrtes of a womoans gowne of sylver chamlett, the some of	} lv ^s	
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 30 of Jenewary 1598, to descarge Thomas Dikeis fiome the areaste of my lord Chamberlens men ³ I saye lent	} ij ^h	x ^s
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 31 of Janewary 1598, to bye tafetie for ij womones gownes, for the ij angrey wemen of abengton, ⁴ the some of	} 1x ^h	

¹ Malone erroneously places this comedy, "the World runs on Wheels," by George Chapman, under the date of Jan 1597-8, but it in fact belongs to Jan 1598-9 The expression was proverbial, and John Taylor published a tract, in 1623, entitled "The World runs on Wheels"

² In an earlier entry, on p 140, this piece, by Thomas Heywood, is called "War without blows, and Love without *suit*."

³ It is impossible now to ascertain why Dekker had been arrested by the Lord Chamberlain's men—the company to which Shakespeare belonged Possibly he had received money from them in earnest for a play which he had neglected to write, or, when written, had carried it to Henslowe's theatre. Only ten days before this date he received £3 from Henslowe on account of his First Introduction of the Civil Wars of France

⁴ This must have been the *second* part of the play, already noticed, although not so marked in Henslowe's Diary See also two memoranda, dated only twelve days afterwards, in both of which the *second* part of the Two Angly Women of Abingdon is referred to

Layd owt for the company, the 1 of febreare 1598, to bye a blacke vellvett gercken, layd thicke with black sylke lace, and a payer of rownd hosse of paynes of sylke, layd with sylver lace, and caneyanes ¹ of clothe of sylver, at the requeste of Robaite shawe, the some of	} 11j ^h x ^s
Lent unto harey Porter, the 17 of Janewary 1598, at the request of Richard Alleyn ² and W ^m Birde, the some of	} xx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 10 of febreary 1598, to bye a boocke of M ^r Hewode, called Jonne as good as my ladey, ³ the some of.....	} 11j ^h
Lent unto Thomas Dowton and Samwell Redley, ⁴ the 10 of febreary 1598, to bye a boocke called fyer Fox and gyllen of Branfoide, the some of }	v ^h x ^s

¹ See also the word "canyons," on p 122, which seems meant for the same part of dress

² Richard Alleyn is not to be confounded with Edward Alleyn, as Steevens confounded them in his note to "the plott of Frederick and Basilea," in Malone's Shakesp by Boswell, iii, 356

³ i.e., "Joan as good as my Lady" on p 1, Henslowe spelt Joan *Jonne* He inserted the name of the comedy after he had made the memorandum of the advance, and partly in the margin of the MS

⁴ "Samuell Redley" is most likely an error for Samuel Rowley We know of no person of the name of Samuel Redley in connexion with the stage, yet the wonder is how even Henslowe, having often had occasion to mention Samuel Rowley, could make the blunder The piece here spoken of was some comic performance, in which Friar Fox and the celebrated Julian of Brentford figured. The lady is alluded to by many writers, and a very coarse piece in verse, called "Jyl of Brianfort's Testament," was written by R Copland, and printed by W Copland not very long before this date, but, as we have elsewhere remarked (p 29), the incidents of that drama must have been entirely different from those of the tract, although Julian of Brentford was a character in it

Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 12 of febreary 1598, to paye Mr Hawode, in fulle payment for his boocke called Jonne as good as my Ladey, the some of.....	} 1j ^h
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 12 of febreary 1598, to paye Mr Poorter, in fulle payment for his boocke called the 2 pte of the angry women of abington, ¹ the some of . . .	} 1j ^h
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 12 of febreary 1598, to bye divers thinges for the playe called the 2 pte of the angrey women of abington ..	} 1j ^h
Lent unto M ^r Chapman, the 13 of febreary 1598, in pt of payment of his boocke called the world ionnes on whelles	} xx ^s
Lent unto Samwell Rowley, the 16 of febreary 1598, to lend in pte of payment unto Hary Chettell, upon his boocke of polefemus	} xx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 27 of febreary 1598, to paye unto harey cheattell, in fulle payment for a playe called Troyes Revenge, ² with the tragedy of polefeme, the sune of fiftye shellenges; and strocken of his deatte, which he owes unto the company, fiftye shellenges more	} l ^s

¹ In ieference to this play, and its first part, Malone made an extract from a subsequent part of Henslowe's Diary, (see the next page) but he misquoted the date by eight years, making it 28th Feb 1590 instead of 28th Feb 1598, which in fact, according to our present reckoning, was the spring of 1599. See Malone's Shaksp by Bosw III., 322. Henry Porter is not mentioned by Henslowe until 1597

² Malone (Shaksp by Bosw, III, 322), read this entry "*Æneas* Revenge," but is a clear mistake, and probably was the same play as Polyphemus, mentioned in the preceding entry Chettell was paid 50s in hand, and 50s more were struck off the debt he owed to the company, he having been, as we have before seen, over-paid for plays

Pd unto the Mr of the Revelles man, for the lysenynge of a boocke called Brute grenshillde, ¹ the some of	} Some 84 ^h . 16 ^s . 00 ^d ²	vii ^s
Lent hary chettell the 27 of marche 1598, the some of v ^s	} 	
Lent unto Jewbe, the 31 of marche 1598, to bye divers thinges for elexander and lodewicke ³ the some of	} 	v ^h
Lent unto Harey Porter, at the apoyntment of Thomas Downton, the 7 of aprell 1599, the some of	} 	xx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, to lende unto Mr Dickers and harey cheattell, in earneste of ther boocke called Troyeles and creasse daye, ⁴ the some of, — aprell 7 daye 1599	} 	iiij ^h
Lent unto Thomas Towne and Richard Alleyn, to go to the Corte upon ester even, ⁵ the some of, — Aprell 7 daye 1599.....	} 	x ^s

¹ It may be doubted whether "Brute Grenshillde" is the same play as the "Brute," previously introduced on p 133

² This is Henslowe's addition of his advances at the bottom of the page, where the loan of 5s to Chettle is thrust into the corner

³ On a revival of the play, for it had been produced (see p 84) on the 14th January 1597

⁴ Malone quotes this remarkable entry (showing that Dekker and Chettle were engaged in April 1599 on a play with the name, and on the subject, adopted by our great dramatist) in Shakspeare by Boswell, iii, 331 Henslowe gets a little nearer the proper spelling of the title in a subsequent memorandum. It seems probable (Shakspeare by Collier, vi, 4) that Shakespeare's Troilus and Cressida was not acted until 1609, and that the entry in the Stationers' Registers of a play with that title, dated 7th Feb 1602, applies to Dekker's and Chettle's drama

⁵ When, perhaps, there were theatrical performances at Court

Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 9 of Aprell 1599, to bye dyvers thinges, as 4 clothe clockes, and macke up a womones gowne, the some of—For the Spencers	} x ^{li}
Lent unto the companye, the 11 of aprell 1599, to bye a fienche hooede, the some of	} x ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 14 of Aprell 1599, to macke divers thinges for the playe of the Spencers, the some of	} xv ^{li}
Lent unto harey cheattell and M ^r Dickers, in pte of payment of ther boocke called Troyelles and cresseda, the 16 of Apiell 1599 ¹	} xx ^s
Lent unto the company, the 17 of apiell 1599, to lend unto Edward, my lordes pagge, ² which was dd unto Robart Shawe, the some of ..	} xxx ^s
Delyvered unto Thomas Downton boye, Thomas paiones, to bye divers thinges for the playe of the Spencers, the 16 of apiell 1599, the some of ³	} v ^{li}

¹ Malone (Shaksp. by Bosw, iii, 331) by an important error of the press, in connexion with Shakespeare's *Troilus and Cressida*, misdates this memorandum 16th April 1592

² Meaning, the page of the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral

³ After this entry, several leaves have been cut out, and the next ten pages relate to loans to various persons, either to or through Francis Henslowe, upon pledges of every description—plate, jewels, apparel, furniture, &c The dates are between 16 January, and 11 October 1593 They are in no respect illustrative of the stage or drama of the time, and no poets or actors are named, and the following may be given as sufficient specimens of this portion of the MS —

“Lent unto Francis, the 9 of Aprill 1593, upon a remnant of brod clothe, which the Quene gave a mandy Thursday to a poore woman dwellunge in theveng lane, for x^s

“Lent unto Francis, the 9 of Aprell 1593, upon a sade greene cloke of goodwiffe Allen, which [she] lyfte in the rome of a remnant of clothe brode,

Hary Cheattell hath strocken of his deate as foloweth, 1598,
with the companye

Pd of his deate in his boocke of polefeme ¹	. ....	l ^s
Pd of his deate in his boocke of the spencers.....	..	x ^s
Pd of his deate in his boocke of plasidas ²	. ... ..	x ^s

Antony Jeaffes and the company doth owe unto me for my
boye, Jeames Bristo, wages, from the 23 of Aprell 1600; w^{ch}
Robart shawe hath geven his word for the paymente

Wittnes RICHARD JONNES
 THOMAS TOWNE.

Troyeles and creasseday ³

Receved by me, thomas bristo, ⁴ scietison and uphoulder,
the xxix of Januarie 1594, in fulpemente of richarde vickers,
the some of iij^{li} x^s I say received by mee, THOMAS BRISTO

which the Quene gave on Mandy Thursday to a poore womon dwellinge
in theven lane, x^s.

"Lent unto Francis, the 11 of Octobei 1593, upon iij gowld Ringes,
1 pancey, j mayes, j ringe of a whitte stone, j hoope ringe, for xx^s.

"Lent unto Francis, the 18 of July 1593, upon and owld carpett of
turkey worcke, very thicke, for x^s

"Lent unto Francis, the 10 of Desembr 1593, upon a footmanes cotte
of vellvet, with the colysenes [cognisances⁵] upon them of sylver, xx^s"

¹ This is a confirmation of the memorandum on p 145, that Chettle
had struck 50^s off his debt to the company

² Malone takes no notice of this entry, which shows that Chettle had
contrived to make a play out of the dull incidents of the legend of
Sir Placidas, upon which John Partridge had written and printed a
poem in 1566, 8vo It is mentioned again afterwards

³ This title stands by itself at the top of a page, as if something had
been intended to be added which was omitted

⁴ Thomas Bristo, the writer of this note, was perhaps the father of
Henslowe's boy, James Bristo, mentioned in the preceding entry

Lent unto John Haslett, valter, the 27 of marche 1598, in Redey money, the some of tenne shil- linges I saye	} x ^s
Wittnes PIGGE, ¹ and JEMES	

Lent John Haslette, valter, to bye a gcarte for his horse when he tumbled ²	} vjd
Lent unto John Haslette, valter, the 7 of Aprell 1599, the some of	
wittnes E ALLEYN.	x ^s

Lent unto cheattell, for Sir plasidas, the 9 of Aprell 1599, the some of	} x ^s

Be it knowen to all men by these presents, that I, Henry Chettle, of London, Stationer,³ doo ow unto Phelp Henslow, of the parish of St Saviours, the somme of ix^{li} ix^s, on this 22^d of october 1598 In witnes whereof I have here under seat my hand.

HENRY CHETTLE.

Wytnesse ROBT SHAA.

¹ Apparently the nickname of some actor, introduced also into the plot of Frederick and Basilea Malone conjectured that Pigge, and Pyge, and Pygge, might mean *Psyche*, (Shaksp by Boswell, iii, 310, 313, 315), which, as Steevens remarked, was not a very happy guess "Jemes," the other witness to this loan, was most likely Henslowe's boy

² Haslett, who has been before mentioned on p 138, was no doubt to vault over the horse

³ This entry is entirely written by Chettle, who in it calls himself "Stationer " he had been, at one time, a printer, and writing to Thomas Nash, in 1596, subscribes himself "your old compositor " See "Have with you to Saffron Walden," sign v, 2 b One work with Chettle's name at the bottom of the title-page is known it bears date in 1591, and he was then in partnership with W Hoskins and J Danter In 1592 he edited Greene's Groat'sworth of Wit, and followed it by his own Kind-heart's Dream, but neither of them was printed by or for him

Borrowed of phillip Henslowe, xx^s, the vijth of Aprill,
anno dom 1599

HENRY PORTER.¹

Lent Thomas Dickers and harcy chettell, the 2 of maye 1599, to descarge harcy chettell of his A restefrom Ingrome, ² the some of twenty shellyngs, in Redy money I saye lent xx ^s	} xx ^s
Lent more the same time unto Mr Dickers, in ear- nest of a Boocke called orestes fures ³	
Lent unto Frances Henslow, the 15 of desembr 1597, when he went to tack his howsse one the baucksyde, called the uper grown, ⁴ the some of vj ^{li} I saye leant	} vj ^{li}

*Heare I begane to Receve the gallereys agayne, which they Recerved,
begynnyng at myhellmas wecke, beinge the 6 of octobr 1599,
as foloweth* ⁵

Rd the 6 of octobr 1599	v ^{li}	iiij ^s
Rd the 20 of octobr 1599.	iiij ^{li}	iiij ^s

¹ This memorandum is in the handwriting of Henry Porter

² Henry Chettle being again in difficulties, and under arrest, his friend Dekker seems to have interfered with Henslowe in his behalf

³ Dekker does not appear to have had any coadjutor in Orestes' Furies.

⁴ The Upper Pike Garden is mentioned in the Alleyne Papers, p 49 perhaps "the upper ground" was near it

⁵ This erased account occupies the whole page, and extends to the 13th July 1600 The company seems not to have performed between the 10th Feb and the 9th March 1599-1600 Henslowe is very careless in his dates, and makes the 30th March belong to the year 1599, when in fact the year 1600 began five days earlier See on p 129 what appears to be the commencement of the same account, but here one item is repeated, and another omitted here, as there, it is impossible now to ascertain why the receipts were so irregular.

Rd the 27 of octobr 1599	iiij ^h xiiij ^s
Rd the 3 of novmbr 1599..... .. .	viiij ^h xviij ^s
Rd the 10 of novmbr 1599	vij ^h ix ^s
Rd the 18 of novmbr 1599	ij ^h xviij ^s
Rd the 25 of novmbr 1599	vij ^h iiij ^s
Rd the 1 of Desembr 1599	v ^h xiiij ^s
Rd the 8 of Desembr 1599	iiij ^h
Rd the 16 of Desembr 1599..	ij ^h xviij ^s
Rd the 23 of Desembr 1599	iiij ^h iiij ^s
Rd the 30 of Desembr 1599	x ^h viij ^s
Rd the 6 of Jenewary 1599	ix ^h ix ^s
Rd the 13 of Janewary 1599	vij ^h xviij ^s
Rd the 20 of Janewary 1599	iiij ^h ij ^s
Rd the 27 of Janewary 1599	j ^h xviij ^s
Rd the 3 of febreary 1599	viiij ^h xiiij ^s
Rd the 10 of febreary 1599	vij ^h xiiij ^s
Rd the 9 of marche 1599	iiij ^h xiiij ^s
Rd the 16 of marche 1599	vij ^h
Rd the 23 of marche 1599	iiij ^h xviij ^s
Rd the 30 of marche 1599	xj ^h xiiij ^s
Rd the 6 of Aprell 1600	vij ^h ij ^s
Rd the 14 of Aprell 1600	v ^h x ^s
Rd the 21 of aprell 1600	vij ^h xiiij ^s
Rd the 29 of aprell 1600	iiij ^h x ^s
Rd the 4 of maye 1600... .. .	iiij ^h viij ^s
Rd the 11 of maye 1600	iiij ^h xviij ^s
Rd the 18 of maye 1600	xij ^h iiij ^s
Rd the 25 of maye 1600	iiij ^h viij ^s
Rd the 1 of June 1600	iiij ^h xviij ^s
Rd the 8 of June 1600..	vij ^h xj ^s
Rd the 15 of June 1600	iiij ^h xiiij ^s
Rd the 22 of June 1600	vij ^h ij ^s
Rd the j of Julye 1600	v ^h viij ^s
Rd the 6 of Julye 1600	iiij ^h xiiij ^s
Rd the 13 of Julye 1600	iiij ^h vij ^s

*Layde out for the company of my lord of Notingham men, frome
the 26 of maye 1599, as foloweth. 1599* ¹

Pd unto the lace man, at the apoyntment of the company, the 26 of maye 1599, in pte of pay- ment to hime for lace, the some of	} v ^{li}	
Lent unto Mr Dickers and Mr Chettell, the 26 of maye 1599, in earneste of a Boocke called the triagedie of Agamemnon, ² the some of	} xxx ^s	
Lent unto Robarte Shawe, the 30 of maye, 1599, in full paymente of the Boocke called the tria- gedie of Agamemnone, the some of to M ^r Dickers and haley chettell ..	} 11j ^{li} v ^s	
Pd unto the M ^r of the Revelles man, for ly- censynge of a Boocke called the triagedie of agamemnon, the 3 of June 1599 ³	} vij ^s	
Pd unto the lace man, the 2 of June 1599, in pte of payment to hime for copel lace, the some of	} v ^{li}	
Lent unto Robart shawe, the 2 of June 1599, to paye unto M ^r Chapman, for his Boocke called the worlde runes a whelles, some of	} xx ^s	
Pd unto the lace man, the 8 of June 1599, at the apoyntment of the company, in pt of pay- ment to hime for coper lace, some of .. .	} v ^{li}	
Lent unto W ^m Borne and Jewby, the 21 of June 1599, to lend unto M ^r Chapman upon his Boocke called the world runnes a whelles, the some of	} xxxx ^s	

¹ It will be seen on p 148 that the last account of this kind terminated on 16 April 1599, leaving therefore an interval of more than a month

² This title is interlined over the words "Troylles and creseda"

³ We may perhaps conclude that the tragedy was represented for the first time very soon after it had been so licensed.

Lent unto thomas Dowton, the 2 of July 1599, to paye Mr Chapman, in full paymente for his boooke called the world rones a whelles, and now all foolles, but the foolle, ¹ some of	xxx ^s
Lent thomas Dowton, the 5 of Julye 1599, to bye coper lace, the some of	xij ^s 4 ^d
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 13 of July 1599, to bye enstrumentes ² for the company, the some of	xxx ^s
Lent unto Samewell Rowley and Thomas Downton, the 15 of Julye 1599, to bye a Boooke of Thomas Dickers, called the gentle Craft, ³ the some of	11j ^h
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 17 of Julye 1599, to lend unto Mr Chapman, in earneste of a pastrall tragedie, ⁴ the some of	xxxx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Deckyers, the 24 of July 1599, at the Requeste of Samuell Rowly and Thomas Downton, in earneste of a Boooke called step- mothers tragedy ⁵	x ^s

¹ In this memorandum, we seem to have a notice of three separate works by Chapman, the *World runs on Wheels*, *All Fools*, and *The Fool*. Of the two last, no mention is made by Malone, but *All Fools* was printed in 1605, and is reprinted in Dodsley's *Old Plays*, last edit., vol iv., p 102. It may be doubted whether Henslowe does not mean that the title of *All Fools* was substituted for the *World runs on Wheels*.

² Musical instruments. We have had money advanced for the same purpose before. see p 141.

³ This play was first printed anonymously in 1600, under the title of *The Shoemaker's Holiday*, or *The Gentle Craft*. Henslowe interlined the title, not knowing it when he first made the memorandum of the payment of the money.

⁴ Malone overlooked this entry regarding Chapman's *Pastoral Tragedy*.

⁵ Dekker and Chettle were joint authors of this play, but Malone, vol iii, p 323, erroneously assigns it to Chettle only.

Lent unto Robart Shawe, the 1 of aguste 1599, to paye M ^r Deckers for a boocke called beare a baine, ¹ the some of xxxxs ^s , in fulle payment lent unto M ^r Deckers, at that time, xx ^s , so all is	} 11j ^h
Lent unto W ^m Borne, alles birde, the 10 of aguste 1599, to lend unto Bengemyne John- sone and thomas Deckers, in earneste of ther boocke they are a writtinge, called pagge of plimoth, ² the some	} xxxxs ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 20 of aguste 1599, to lend unto Hawghton, in earnest of a Boocke called the poore manes paradise, the some of	} xiijs ^s
Lent unto Harey Chettell and Th. D ³ the 23 of aguste 1599, in earneste of his playe called the stepmothers tragedie, the some of	} xx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 25 of aguste 1599, to pay Thomas Hawton ⁴ for his Boocke called the poore manes paradise, the some of	} xvijs ^s
Lent unto W ^m Birde, Thomas Downton, and Jewbey, the 25 of aguste 1599, to paye harye Chettell for his Boocke called the step- mothers tragedie, some	} xx ^s

¹ Interlined above "Better latte then never," which is struck through

² Malone calls this piece Peg of Plymouth, and (vol iii, p 323), assigns the authorship of it to Bird, Downton, and Juby, who were only actors in it elsewhere, however, (p 334) he informs us that Ben Jonson was concerned in it with Dekker On p 105 will be seen an entry of Dec 1597, regarding a drama on the same subject

³ Th D no doubt stands for Thomas Dekker For "his play" we should of course read *their* play

⁴ This author's name was William, and not Thomas Haughton it is interlined, Henslowe having first written H Chettlc. In the next item but one Henslowe calls Edward Juby William Jube

Lent unto the littell tayller, the 4 of octobi	}	vij ^s
1599, to bye divers for the play of polefeme,		
the some of.		
The 13 th of october 1599, Lent unto Thomas	}	3 ^l
Downton, for the Booke of Trystram de		
Lyons ¹		

Reckned with the company of my loide the Earlle of not-
ingames men to this place, and I have layd owt for them the
some of vj hunderd and thirtie two powndes, and they have
payd unto me of this deatte ij hunderd and fiftie and eyghte
powndes, to this daye, being the 13 of octobr 1599

Lent H chettell, some of v^s
Lent H chettell, some v^s
Lent H chettell, some v^s
Lent ij^s Lent ij^s.²

This 14th o October 1599.

Receaved by me Robt Shaa, of phillip Henslowe,	}	4 ^l
to paye H Chettle, in full paiement of a booke		
called the stepmothers tragedy, for the use of		
the company, ij ^j ^l I say Receaved ³ . . .		

new poet" being, no doubt, the celebrated John Maiston The name of
his contribution to Henslowe's company is nowhere mentioned his
Antonio and Mellida and Antonio's Revenge were printed in 1602, and it
might be one of them As far as we know, he commenced his career in
1598, when his "Metamorphosis of Pigmalion's Image and certain
Satyres" came out his "Scourge of Villany" appeared in the same year,
and both were so popular that they were twice reprinted in 1599 This
last fact is not generally known.

¹ Malone takes no notice of this play of Tristram de Lyons. the
note is entirely in Downton's handwriting.

² This entry of small advances to Chettle is inserted in the margin of
the MS, and is without date

³ This memorandum is in Shaw's handwriting

This 16 of october 99

Receved by me, Thomas Downton, of phillip Henslow, to pay M ^r Monday, M ^r Drayton, and M ^r Wilson and Hathway, for the first pte of the lyfe of S ^t Jhon Ouldcastell, and in earnest of the second pte, ¹ for the use of the compayny, ten pownd, I say receved	10 ^h
Receved by me, Samuell Rowlye, of phyllyp Henchloe, for Hairye chettell, in earneste of the playe of patient Gryssell, for the use of the comepanye ²	xx ^s
Lent unto Robart shaw, the 1 of novmbr 1599, to lent unto M ^r Willsones, the some of ...	x ^s
Lent unto Robart shaw, the 1 of novmbr 1599, to lend unto W ^m Harton, in earneste of a Boocke called the tragedie of John Cox, some of.	xx ^s
Receved of M ^r Hinchloe, for M ^r Mundaye and the Reste of the poets, at the playnge of S ^t John Oldcastell, the ferste tyme As a gefte ³ ...	x ^s

¹ This entry (which is quoted by Malone, in 329, in proof that Shakespeare had nothing to do with the piece as printed in 1600) is entirely in the handwriting of Downton, the actor, who received the money for Monday, Drayton, Wilson, and Hathway. At a subsequent date, we shall find that Dekker was paid for "additions to Oldcastle." It deserves remark that there are copies of the play, printed in 1600, with and without the name of Shakespeare on the title-page.

² In the handwriting of Rowley. Houghton and Dekker were also (as appears by other memoranda) concerned in it. It was printed anonymously in 1603, and has been reprinted by the Shakespeare Society.

³ Although this entry (by Samuel Rowley) is without date, yet, placed where it is, there can be little doubt that the first part of Sir John Oldcastle was played for the first time between the 1st and the 8th of Nov 1599. The success seems to have been so great as to induce the old careful manager to make the four poets a present of half-a-crown each.

Receaved of M ^r Ph. Hinchlow, by a note under the hand of M ^r Rob Shaw, in full payment, for the second pt of Henrye Richmond, ¹ sold to him and his Companye, the some of eight pownds current money, the viij th daye of november 1599	} viiij ^h
By me R WILSON	
Lent unto W ^m Harton and John Daye, at the Apoyntment of Thomas Dowton, in earnest of a Boocke called the tragedie of Cox of collinster, the some of	} xx ^s
The ix of november.	
Receved of Phillipp Hinchlow, to pay Thomas Deckker, in earnest of a booke cald the hole history of Fortunatus, ² xxxxs by me Thomas Downton...	} xxxx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 10 of novmbr 1599, to lend unto harey chettell, in earneste of his boocke called —, the some of tenne shellenges. I saye.....	} xs
The xiiij th of november 1599	
Receved of M ^r Phillipp Hinchlow, to pay to William hauton and Jhon Day, for the tragedy of Cox of Collomton, ³ the som of three pownd.—received in full	} iiij ^h

¹ We know nothing of any *first part* of Henry Richmond

² This play must have been some new version of the story of Fortunatus, for we have already seen (p 64) that the first part of a play, with that title, had been acted in 1595. Possibly the earlier drama was not by Dekker, as we have supposed, or that this "whole history of Fortunatus" is to be considered the *second* part of the former play. It appears that Dekker received £6 for the play, and afterwards £3 more for altering it, to adapt it for performance at Court. It was printed in 1600.

³ Malone calls this play "John Cox of Colmiston," and just above we see the place spelt Collinster, but the true title of it was "John Cox of

Lent unto W ^m Harton, the 21 of novmbr, in earneste of his boocke called Merrie, ¹ the some of	} x ^s
Lent unto Thomas Dickeis, the 24 of novmbr 1599, in eaineste of his Boocke called the wholle hystoie of fortewnatus, the some of .	} iiij ^{li}
Wittnes JOHN SHAA ²	
Lent unto W ^m Harton and John Daye, the 27 of novmbr 1599, in eaineste of a tragedie called Meieie, the some of	} xx ^s
as may apeie	
Lent unto harey chettell, the 27 of novmbr 1599, in earneste of a Boocke, called the tragedie of orphenes ³ the some of —, as may apeie ..	} x ^s
Receaved of M ^r Henslowe, this xxx th of novemb ^r 1599, to pay M ^r Deekeis, in fulle payment for his booke of fortunatus	} xx ^s
By me ROBT SHAA. ⁴	
Receaved of M ^r Henshlow, this xxxi st of novem 1599, for the use of the Com, ten pownd for wemens gowns..... .. .	} x ^{li}
By me THOMAS DOWNTON	

Collumpton," and it related to a murder committed there It has been already introduced on p 95, under date of 1 Nov 1599

¹ Afterwards called "the Tragedy of Merry" See also pp 92 and 93

² Probably related to Robert Shaa, or Shaw, whose name has frequently occurred. The signature only was written by John Shaa

³ "The tragedy of Oipfans" is inserted by Malone, in his extracts from Henslowe's Diary, under the date of Sept. 1601, but this is an error It has been before noticed on p. 93, and possibly it was founded on the popular story of the Children in the Wood

⁴ In this part of the MS the enties were not unfrequently made by the actors themselves, and not by Henslowe or the scribe he sometimes employed such is the case in the present instance

Lent unto Thomas Dickers, at the apoyntment of Robart shawe, the 31 of novmbr 1599, which I borrowed of Mr greffen, ¹ for the altreng of the boocke of the wholl history of fortewnatus, the some of	x ^s
Lent unto W ^m Hawton and John Day, the 5 of Desembr 1599, in earneste of ther boocke called Mereye, at the apoyntment of Robart shawe, the some of —, as may apere ...	xx ^s
Lent unto John Daye, the 6 of desembr 1599, in earneste of a boocke called merye, as may apere	x ^s
Pd unto W ^m Hawghton and John Daye, the 6 of Desembr 1599, in full payment of thei boocke called the tragedie of merie, the some of	xxxx ^s
Receved of Mr Hinchlow, for the use of the companye, x ^{li} , for to by things for Fortuna- tus	x ^{li}
By me THOMAS DOWNTON	

Pd unto Mr Deckers, the 12 of Desembr 1599, for the eande of Fortewnatus, for the corte, at the apoyntment of Robarte shaw, the some of	xxxx ^s
Lent unto harey chettell and W ^m Harton, the 13 of Desembr 1599, in earneste of his Boocke called arceadian virgen, ² the some of	x ^s
Lent unto harey chettell and W ^m Harton, the 17 of Desembr 1599, in earneste of ther boocke called arkedian virgen, the some of	v ^s

¹ We might infer from this entry that there had been so considerable a drain upon Henslowe's purse, that he was obliged to borrow £1, to be paid to Dekker for *altering* *Fortunatus* "the whole history" may therefore have been an improvement of the old play of 1595

² Henslowe no doubt meant some piece called *The Arcadian Virgin*, of which we hear on no other authority

Lent unto thomas Dickkers, harey chettell, W ^m } haiton, in earneste of a Boocke called patient Grissell, at the apointment of Robart shawe, by his letter, the some of three pownds, the 19 of desembr 1599 }	11j ^h
Receaved of M ^r Henshlowe, to pay the taylor xxv ^s , and to the M ^r of the Revells man xiiij ^s for the lycensynge of 2 bookes }	xxxix ^s
by me ROBT SHAA	

Receved of M ^r Henshlow, for the use of the com- pany, to pay M ^r Drayton for the second pte of S ^r Jhon Ouldcasell, foure pownd: I say re- ceved }	11j ^h
p me THOMAS DOWNTON ¹	

Receaved of M ^r Henshlowe, the 26 th of decembr 1599, to pay Tho Deckers, H Chettle, and Will Hawton, for pacient Grissill, vj ^h I say Receaved by me ROBT SHAA ²	vj ^h
--	-----------------

Lent unto thomas Deckers, the 28 of desembr 1599, in earneste of a playe called pacyent gresell, the some of.. .. . }	v ^s
---	----------------

Lent unto W ^m Haiton, the 29 of Desembr 1599, in earneste of patient Griesell, some of... .. }	v ^s
--	----------------

Receaved this 19 th of January 1599, in behalfe of the Company, to pay the Laceman v ^h I say Receaved }	v ^h
--	----------------

ROBT. SHAA

¹ Quoted by Malone in Shakesp by Boswell, iii, 329 On the 16th October 1599 (p 158) we have had a previous entry of money paid upon account for this second part of Sir John Oldcastle

² In the whole, it seems that Henslowe paid the unusually large sum of £10 10s 0d for Patient Grissil

Lent unto John Daye, the 10 of Jenewary 1599,	}	xxxx ^s
in earneste of his boocke called the etalyan tragedie of ¹ the some of		
At the apoyntment of Robarte shawe		
Lent unto mihell Drayton, antony mondaye, Mr	}	iii ^h
Hathwaye, and Mr Willson, at the apoyntment of Thomas Downton, in earneste of a playe Boocke called Owen teder, ² the some of		
Pd unto the Mr of the Revells man, for lycensynge of a Boocke called Beches tragedie, ³ the some of	}	vij ^s
Lent unto Thomas towne, the 18 of Janewary 1599, to lend Thomas Dickers, in earneste of a playe Boocke called tiewghts suplication to candelighte, ⁴ some of, as may apere		
Receaved of Mr Henslowe, the 26 th of January 1599, xx ^s , to geve unto the tayler to buy a grey gowne for gysse, ⁵ I say Receaved.. ..	}	xx ^s
by me ROBT. SHAA.		

¹ A blank was left by Henslowe for the name of this Italian tragedy, which he did not afterwards fill up

² No doubt Owen Tudor, as Malone prints the title

³ Beches, or Beech's tragedy must have been the same as the tragedy of Thomas Meriy, previously introduced. Beech was a London merchant, who was murdered by his servant Merry

⁴ Henslowe means "Truth's Supplication to Candle-light" See another entry on p 95, where the title is properly spelt

⁵ The gown in which she was dressed in the earlier scenes of the play, and in which the Marquis, before she is sent back to her father, has her 1e-clad —

"Disrobe her of these rich habiliments,
Take down her hat, her pitcher, and her gown,
And as she came to me in beggary,
So drive her to her father's" &c

Pd unto the Lace man, the 28 of Janewary 1599, at the apoyntment of Robart shawe and Thomas Downton, the some of . . .	} 11j ^h
Lent unto Thomas Dickers, at the apoyntment of the company, the 30 of Janewary 1599, in erneste of a Boocke called trewth suplication to candelithe	} xx ^s
Rd by W ^m Harton for hime	
Lent unto the company, the 6 of febreary 1599, for to bye a drome, to go into the countrie ¹	} vj ^s vj ^d
Receaved of Mr Henshlowe, this 7 th of feb- reary 1599, the some of xxij ^s , to buy 2 trum- pettes	} xxij ^s
ROBT SHAA	

Pd unto the laceman, the 9 of febreary 1599, at the apoyntment of the company, the some of	} 11j ^h
Lent unto the company, the 9 of Febreary 1599, to paye the cootchman, Symes, the some of	} 11j ^h
Lent unto me, W Birde, the 9 of februarye, to paye for a new booke, to Will Boyle, ² cald Juguth, xxx ^s , w ^{ch} if you dislike Ile repaye it backe	} xxx ^s

¹ Probably, the company made an expedition into the provinces, and for this purpose required a drum, and the two trumpets mentioned in the next entry, which were often beaten and blown to give notice of their arrival in any town where they intended to perform Lower down, there is a payment of £3 on the 9th Feb to a coachman

² The name of William Boyle has not occurred before, and as it is not afterwards mentioned by Henslowe, we may perhaps infer that he "disliked" the piece, and that W Birde (who wrote the entry) was obliged to refund the money

Lent unto Thomas Dowton, 10 of febrearye 1599,	}	xx ^s
for the companye to geve unto father ogell,		
and other thinges		
Sence we left playinge —Layd owt for the com-	}	iiij ^{li}
pany, the 13 of febrearye 1599, for a boocke		
called the Spaneshe Moies tragedie, ¹ unto		
Thomas Deckers, W ^m Harton, John Daye, in	}	xx ^s
pte of payment, the some of		
Layd owt for the company, the 16 of febrearye		
1599, in earnest of a Boocke called Damon	}	xx ^s
and Pethyus, ² as may apere some is		
to hary chettell		
Receavd of M ^r Hinchlow, the 1 of march, to paye	}	xli ^s
to Harry chettell, Thomas Decker, William		
hawton, and Jhon Daye, for a boocke calld		
the 7 wise M ^{rs} , ³ the some of		

W BIRDE.

¹ i.e., "The Spanish Moors Tragedy," which Malone miscalls "the Spanish Morris" (Shaksp by Bosw, iii, 324) The error is the more important as it is most likely the very piece of which a Spanish Moor is the hero, and which was printed in 1657 under the title of "Lust's Dominion," and then falsely attributed to Marlowe *Vide Hist Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage*, iii, 96, and Dodsley's *Old Plays*, ii, 311, last edition The historical events in Spain to which Lust's Dominion relates did not happen until some years after the death of Marlowe, and this fact was pointed out as long since as the year 1825, but it has nevertheless been absurdly included in the collected editions of the works of Marlowe See Collier's *Shakespeare*, iv, 98

² Richard Edwards wrote a play on the story of Damon and Pythias, which was printed in 1582, if not earlier, and included in Dodsley's *Old Plays*, i, 177, last edit. This might be a new piece, by Henry Chettle, on the same incidents, or an alteration of the older play

³ By subsequent entries (not, like the present, in Bude's handwriting), it will be seen that Henslowe advanced no less than £38 for taffaty, satin, &c, for producing the play of the Seven Wise Masters This sum was equal to not much less than £200 of our present money

Lent unto Samewell Rowley, the 8 of marche 1599, to paye unto Harey chettell and John Daye, in fulle payment of a boocke called the vij wisse masters, the some of	} 1 ^s
---	------------------

SAMUELL ROWLYE.

Lent unto hary chettell, the 2 of marche 1599, in earneste of a boocke called the 7 wisse masters, the some of	} xxx ^s
---	--------------------

Lent unto W ^m Birde, the 10 of marche 1599, to geve harey chettell, in earneste of his Boocke called Damon and pethias, the some of	} xxvj ^s
--	---------------------

Lent unto Robarte shaw, the 10 of marche 1599, to lend W ^m Harton, to releace hime owt of the clyncke, ¹ the some of....	} x ^s
--	------------------

Dd unto the littell tayller, at the apoyntment of Robart Shawe, the 12 of marche 1599, to macke thinges for the 2 pte of owld castell, ² some of	} xxx ^s
---	--------------------

Lent unto W ^m Harton, the 18 of marche 1599, in earneste of a Booke called ferex and porrex, ³ the some of.....	} xx ^s
---	-------------------

¹ At this date, Wilham Haughton was confined in the Clink prison, Southwark. He had most likely got into some scrape, as the Clink was not a prison for debtors, but, to use Stow's words (Survey, Edit Thoms, p 151), "for such as should biabble, fray or break the peace" on the Bankside. The Rose theatre was situated in what was called the Liberty of the Clink, and Henslowe and Alleyn (until the removal of the latter to Dulwich) resided in the same district.

² i.e., The second part of the play of Sir John Oldcastle. See pp. 158, 162

³ Here we see Haughton resorting to old plays. Lord Buckhurst and Thomas Norton, as is well known, were the authois of an early drama under the title of Ferrex and Porrex, which was called the Triagedy of Gorboduc in the first edition of 1565. From this very rare impression it is about to be reprinted by the Shakespeare Society.

Lent unto Robart Shaw, the 18 of marche 1599,	}	XXXX ^s
to geve unto the printer, to staye the printing		
of patient gresell, ¹ the some of		
by me, ROBT. SHAA		

Lent unto W ^m Harton, the 25 of maiche 1599,	}	v ^s
in earneste of his Boocke called ferex and		
poixex, the some of		
Receaved of M ^r Henslowe, to lay out for the	}	xx ^{li}
play of the 7 wise M ^{rs} , in taffataes and sattyns,		
the some of		
In behalfe of the Company by me, ROBT SHAA.		

Receaved more of M ^r Henslowe, to lay out for	}	x ^{li}
the play of the 7 wise Maisters, in behalfe of		
the Company		
Receaved more of M ^r Henslowe, to lay out for	}	viiij ^{li}
the play of the 7 wyse Maisters, in behalfe of		
the Company		
By me, ROBT. SHAA.		

Lent unto Robart Shaw, the 2 of aprell 1600,	}	XXXX ^s
for to by a Robe for Tyme, ² some of .		

¹ No doubt it was thought that the printing of Patient Grissill would be injurious to the receipts of the theatre a printer, who had obtained a copy of it, in March 1599, was therefore to be induced to relinquish the design of publishing the play by a present of 40s His name is not given, but when the comedy came out in 1603 it was "imprinted for Henry Rocket" See the Shakesp Soc reprint This single fact, without adverting to others, will account for the very few plays that have come down to us in a printed form, compared with the immense number written and irretrievably lost.

² Time had therefore been introduced upon the stage (perhaps as the Chorus) by some author anterior to Shakespeare, supposing the Winter's Tale to be one of his later plays, as there is little doubt it was

Lent W ^m Harton, at the apoyntment of Robarte shawe, the 3 of marche 1600, in earneste of a boooke called ferex and porex, the some of	} vij ^s	
Receaved of Mr Henshlowe, in behalfe of the Company, to pay Will Haulton, in full payment of his play of Feriex and Porrex, 11j ^u 11j ^s		
By me, ROBT SHAA		
Receaved of M ^r Henshlowe, to pay for x lb of Copper lace, in behalfe of the Company.	} xxxxs ^s	
By me, ROBT SHAA ¹		
Pd unto the sylke man, the 13 of aprell 1600, at the apoyntment of Robart shawe, forty shellings. I say lent	} xxxxs ^s	
Lent unto W ^m Harton, the 16 of aprell 1600, in earneste of a boooke called the Ingleshe fugitives, the some of		x ^s

W HAUGHTON

Item, received more of M ^r Henchelowe, in earnest of the englishe fugitives, on the 24 th of Aprill, by me received	} 20 ^a	

W HAUGHTON.²

Lent unto harey chettell, the 26 of aprell 1600, in pte payment of a Boooke called Damon and pethias, at the apoyntment of Robart Shawe, the some of	} xxxs ^s	

HENRY CHETTLE³

¹ The memoiaanda signed by Shaw are always in his handwriting in this part of the MS

² This entry is in Haughton's handwriting, and that above is signed by him We may guess that the play was on the story of the Duchess of Suffolk, afterwards dramatised by Drue, and printed in 1631 it was also the subject of a well-known ballad

³ Chettle's own signature, but the entry is by Henslowe

Lent unto the Company, to goo to Winswarth, ¹	}	1 ^s
to the installinge, the 27 of aprell 1600		
Receaved of M ^r Henslowe, in behalfe of the	}	xxx ^s
Company, to geve Tho. Deckers and Jhon		
Day, in earnest of a booke called The golden		
Ass, and Cupid and Psiches ²		
By me, ROBT SHAA		

Pd to Harry Chettle, in full payment of vj ^h for	}	xxxxxiiij ^s
his booke of Damon and Pithias, xxxxiij ^s ..		
Receaved by me, Henry Chettle, of M ^r Hens-	}	xx ^s
lowe, in earnest of a booke called the Wooinge		
of Death ³		
By me, HENRY CHETTLE.		

Pd, at the apoyntment of Robart Shawe, to one	}	viiij ^s
for coper lace, the 6 of maye 1600, some of...		
Lent unto Richard Alleyne, the 6 of maye 1600,	}	v ^s
to lende unto hary cheattell, the some of... ..		
Lent unto W ^m Harton, the 6 of marche 1600,	}	v ^s
in earneste of a Boocke which he wold calle		
the Devell and his dame ⁴		
Pd for lycencynge of a Boocke to the M ^r of the	}	viij ^s
Revelles, called ferex and porex		

¹ No doubt Henslowe's scribe, who wrote this memorandum, meant Windsor, by Winswarth, and that the company had been called upon to perform there during an installation

² "The xj Bookes of the Golden Asse" of Apuleius had been translated as early as 1566 by W Adlington, and often reprinted.

³ This note regarding the Wooing of Death was written by Shaw and signed by Chettle

⁴ This entry has been struck out, but is still legible. Possibly Haughton never meant to write any piece under the title of the Devil and his Dam, but, by pretending that he did, he persuaded Henslowe to lend him 5s

Lent, at the apoyntment of Robart shawe, to
 thomas Deckers, and John Daye, and harye
 chetell, the 10 of maye 1600, in pte payment
 of a Booke called the gowlden asse, cupid and
 siches,¹ some of.. } 11j^h
 By JOHN DAY, to the use of TH.
 DEKKER, HARRY CHETTLE, and himselfe ²

Pd at the apoyntment of Robart Shawe, the 14
 daye of maye 1600, in fulle payment of a
 Boocke called the gowlden asse, cuped and
 siches, to thomas Deckers, and hary chettell,
 and John Daye, some of } xxx^s
 Pd unto the M^r of the Revelles man, for lycen-
 syng of a Boocke called Damon and pethias,
 the 16 of maye 1600, some of³..... } vij^s
 Receaved of M^r Henshlowe, the 17th of maye
 1600, in behalfe of the Company, to paye
 Will Haulton and M^r Pett, in full payment
 of a play called straunge newes out of Poland⁴ } vj^h

¹ This play of "The Golden Asse, Cupid and Psyche," introduced in a previous entry without date, was perhaps a modernization of an older drama, mentioned about 1581 by Stephen Gosson in his "Plays confuted in five Actions," as having been performed by "the children of Pauls," as they were called. The same author, in the same work, speaks of "Cæsar and Pompey," "The Fabu," "The Blacksmith's Daughter," "The Jew," and "Ptolemy," as popular and commendable performances—Vide Hist of Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage, II., 418, and III., 274

² This addition, after the signature of Day, was made by Dekker

³ Above we had, paid 7s for licensing Ferrex and Pollex. We may presume that plays so authorised were brought out soon afterwards, but we have no means of fixing the precise date

⁴ We have no other notice of "M^r Pett" as a dramatic poet. The play of "Strange News out of Poland" was probably founded on some popular tract of the time not now known

Receaved of M ^r Henslowe, the 26 th of May 1600, in behalfe of the Companye, to pay H. Chettle and John Day, in full payment of a booke called the blynd Begger of bednall greene, ¹ the some of	}	v ^{li}	x ^s
Lent unto W ^m Harton, the 27 of maye 1600, in earneste of a Boocke called Indes, the some..	}		x ^s
W. HAUGHTON ²			

Dd unto the littell tayller, at the apoyntment of Robart Shaw, the 25 of maye 1600, for to macke sewts for the play called strange newes out of powland	}	iiij ^{li}	
Receaved of M ^r Henslowe, thys 3 ^d of June 1600, in behalfe of the Company, to An. Munday and the reste, ³ in pte of payment for a booke called the fayre Constance of Roome, the some of	}	iiij ^{li}	v ^s
Lent unto Thomas Dowton, the 5 of June 1600, to bye a sewt for his boye in the playe of cuped and siches, the some of	}		xxxx ^s
Pd unto Drayton, Hathway, Monday, and Deckers, at the apoyntment of Robart Shawe, in full payment of a boocke called the fayre constance of Rome, the 14 of June 1600, some of	}		xxxxiiij ^s

¹ This play was printed in 1659, as by John Day only, under the title of "The Blind Beggar of Bethnall Green, with the merry Humours of Tom Strowd, the Norfolk Yeoman" It was founded upon the older ballad, and seems to have been very popular

² The entry was written by Henslowe, and the name may be read either "Indes," as we have printed it, or *Judas*. it is more like the last, but Judas would hardly have been a fit subject for a drama at this date.

³ i e, Drayton, Hathway, and Dekker, as appears by the next entry but one

Lent to W^m Hawton, 1j^s more 1j^s

Dd unto Robart shawe, the 19 of June 1600, for }
to lend unto haey chettell and J. Daye, in } x^s
earnest of a boocke called ¹ }
..... }

Lent unto Robart shawe, the 20 of June 1600, }
to lend them, Hathway, in earneste of the } xx^s
second pte of Constance of Rome,² the some of }

Payd to M^r Allen, by M^r Henshlowe, in behalfe }
of the Company, the some of xj^{li}, which is the } xj^{li}
remainder of a debt of lⁱ, for the payment of }
which we stood bound in a C^h. }

So that the full some of all the debtes which we }
owe M^r Henshlowe, this xth of July 1600, } ccc^{li}
cometh to just the some of three hundred }
powndes }

Which some of three hundred poudes, we whose names are
hereunder written doe acknowledge our dewe debt, and doe
promyse payment

J SINGGER. ³	ROBT SHAA.
THOMAS DOWNTON.	THOMAS TOWNE
HUMFRY JEFFES.	W. BIRDE
ANTHONY JEFFES	RICHARD JONES.
CHARLES MASSYE.	EDWARD JUBYE.
SAMUELL ROWLYE	

Lent unto Robart shawe, the 14 of aguste 1600, }
to bye a dublett and hosse of sewater grene } 11j^{li}
satten, some of }

¹ A blank is left for the name of the play

² We have only heard of the *first* part on 3 June, and in the interval
it had probably been acted

³ These are the original signatures of the eleven players being sharers
of the company, exclusive of hirelings, who were paid a weekly stipend,
and boys, employed under the principal actors Just above we have
had a notice of Downton's boy, who played in "Cupid and Psyche"

Pd at the apoyntment of the company, the 16 of aguste 1600, for viij yards of mury satten, the some of	} iiij ^h	xijs
Lent unto Robart Shawe, the 29 of aguste 1600, the some of fower powndes. I saye.....	} iiij ^h	
Pd unto Robart shawe, the 2 of aguste 1600, the some of.....	} viij ^s	
Lent unto Robarte Shawe, the 6 of septmbr 1600, to paye unto Thomas Deckers, for the boocke called the forteion tenes, ¹ some of . . .	} xx ^s	
Lent unto Robart Shawe, the 12 of septemb ^r 1600, the some of three powndes, I saye ..	} iiij ^h	
Lent unto the companye, the 11 of novmbr 1600, to paye unto my sonne, E Alleyn, abowt ther composicion, ² the some of fower powndes I saye lent... ..	} iiij ^h	
Pd unto my sonne, Alleyn, for the firste weekes playe, the xj parte of xviij ^h ix ^s , which came to thertu and ij shellenges I saye pd	} xxxij ^s	
Lent unto Samwell Rowley, the 14 of desembr 1600, to geve unto Thomas Dikeis, for his paynes in fayeton, ³ some of	} x ^s	

¹ It is not easy to make anything out of the name given by Henslowe to this play by Dekker. Malone passes it over without notice. It may possibly have been some farther alteration of *Fortunatus*.

² What is meant here by the "composition" on the part of the company it is difficult to decide. It was perhaps connected with the next entry, from which we may gather that the profits upon the week being £17 9s., Alleyn became entitled to an eleventh share, or £1 12s. It appears from the acknowledgment on the preceding page, that Alleyn was either not an acting member of the company in the summer of 1600, or that he was not considered one of the parties who owed Henslowe £300.

³ Dekker's "Phaeton" was at this date represented at Court, as the entries almost immediately following shew, and the author was called upon to make some alterations in it to suit the occasion.

Lent unto Samwell Rowley, the 20 of desembr 1600, to lend unto W ^m Hanton, in earneste of a Boocke called Roben hoodes peneithes ¹ ..	} XX ^s
Pd unto the littell tayller, at the apoyntment of the companye, the 20 of desembr 1600, some	} XX ^s
Lent unto Samwell Rowley, the 22 of desembr 1600, to geve unto Thomas Deckers, for alterynge of fayton for the corte	} XXX ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the company, unto the littell tayller, in full payment upon his bille, some of xix ^s , the 23 of desembr 1600. I saye pd	} XIX ^s
Lent unto William Hawghton, the 27 of de- seembr 1600, in earneste of his Boocke called Roben hoodes penerthes	} X ^s
Lent unto W ^m Bird, the 2 of Janewary 1600, for divers thinges abowte the playe of Fayeton, for the corte, some of	} XX ^s
Lent unto M ^r Ranckens and hathwaye, in earnest of a Boocke called Hanyball and Sepius, ² the 3 of Janewary 1600, some of ...	} XXXX ^s
Lent unto W ^m Haughton, the 4 of Jenewary 1600, in pt payment of a Boocke called Roben hoodes peneiths, some of	} X ^s
Lent unto M ^r hathway and Ranckens, the 11 of Janewary 1600, in pt of payment of a play called Haneball and sepius.. . . .	} V ^s

¹ "Robin Hood's Pennyworth's" was probably the title, but what was meant by it is now hardly intelligible. It was doubtless in some way connected with the Downfall and Death of Robinhood, two much applauded plays by Anthony Monday and Henry Chettle already mentioned. See pp 118 and 119

² Of course Hannibal and Scipio. Afterwards, Henslowe gets a little nearer the name of Scipio

Pd unto Mr Ranckene and M ^r Hathwaye, the 12 of Janeway 1600, in fulle payment of a boocke called Haneball and sepios, some of ...	} 11 ^h 15 ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of W ^m Bude unto Mr Harton, for his playe of Roben hoodes penertthe, the 13 of Janeway 1600	} xxxxs
Lent unto Mr Hathwaye and Rancken, the 23 of Janeway 1600, in earneste of a Boocke, wherein is skogen and scellton, ¹ some of . . .	} 1 ^s
Wittnes E ALLEYN.	

*Lent unto my sonne eluarde Allen, as foloweth, for the
company, 1596* ²

Itm lent the 2 of maye 1596	xj ^h	
Itm lent the 10 of maye 1596	lijs	11 ^d
Itm lent the 13 of maye 1596	11 ^h	
Itm lent the 15 of maye 1596	xxx ^s	
Itm lent the 16 of maye 1596	xxxx ^s	
Itm lent the 25 of maye, to paye maicum ³ .	xxx ^s	
<hr/>		
	21	13 04

¹ Malone (Shaksp by Boswell, iii 324) calls this piece "Scogan and Skelton," as if that had been the name of the play, whereas it was a "book" in which Scogan, or Scoggin, and Skelton, (a jester and a jester-poet of the reign of Henry VIII,) were characters it is mentioned frequently afterwards in the same terms The Rev Mr Dyce, in his Account of Skelton and his Writings, takes no notice of the manner in which he was thus brought on the stage near the end of the reign of Elizabeth

² This account commences a new page it proves how irregularly, in point of date, Henslowe kept his Diary, but of this fact we have already had abundant evidence

³ Probably the name of a person, but, as Henslowe and his scribe used capitals and other letters merely capriciously, it is impossible to judge from that circumstance

Lent unto my sonne, for the company, to bye a newe sewte of a parell.. 	}	vij ^h	x ^s
Lent unto my sonne, to feneshe up the blacke velvet gowne 			
Turned over from my sonne, the some of.....		vij ^h	vj ^s vij ^d
E A ¹			

*Receved agayne of my sonne E A of this deate above written, as
 foloweth*

Rd the 10 of maye 1596 	xxx ^s		
Rd the 11 of maye 1596.. 	xx ^s		
Rd the 12 of maye 1596... 	xxxxvj ^s		
Rd the 13 of maye 1596 	xxxxvj ^s		
Rd the 14 of maye 1596... 	xxvj ^s		
Rd the 15 of maye 1596.. 	xxiij ^s		
Rd the 16 of maye 1596.. 	xxxvj ^s		
Rd the 17 of maye 1596. 	l ^s		
Rd the 18 of maye 1596. 	liij ^s		
Rd the 22 of maye 1596... 	xxviij ^s		
Rd the 23 of maye 1596.. 	xxxx ^s		
Rd the 24 of maye 1596... 	xxij ^s		
Rd the 25 of maye 1596. 	xxv ^s		
Rd the 11 of June 1596. 	ij ^h	iiij ^s	
Rd the 23 of June 1596 	ij ^h	xiiij ^s	
Rd the 25 of June 1596.. 		xxj ^s	
Rd the 26 of June 1596 		xxx ^s	
Rd the 27 of June 1596.. 		xxj ^s	
Rd the 1 of Julye 1596		xxxxxviij ^s	
Rd the 2 of Julye 1596		xxv ^s	
Rd the 5 of Julye 1596 		xxiiij ^s	
Rd the 6 of Julye 1596 		xviij ^s	
Rd the 8 of Julye 1596		xxij ^s	

¹ The initials of Edward Alleyn, which were added by Henslowe: the whole amount is not summed up in the MS

Mr VAHAN ¹—I have often seante unto you to leat you understand, that I have ben therepened to be sued by one Edward Phillippes, consernynge the state which I have of a platte of grownd and barnes and stables, belongine unto the howsse ther, called the corner howsse, which I have in the behallfe of the children of Edmond hensley, I being exsexor to the sayde Edmonde The trewth is the sayd Phillippes hath mad a Reentry, and beinge with stooode hath brothe yt to a exsegente therfor I desyer you to locke unto yt, and forther more wolde advise you, because you stand bownd to conferme the state to be good; yf not upon your peirell be it, for I promes you yf I be forced to spende aney money for the sute of yt, which I speack unto youe abowt you are to looke unto and to conferme, I wishe you to acknowlege your seallfe that I have geven you to undeistand of yt, and that you will conferme me the state quietly, and defend me from sute and trubell abowt yt, or I promes youe, yf I sustayne aney damages by the sute of yt, I will put your band in sute, and thus asure your seallfe and this I reast, comitinge you to God from London the ix of febreary 1593.

Yours as you use hime,

PHILLIPE HENSLOWE.

This is a trew copeye of a leater seant
downe in to Sussex unto the partie abowffe
named witnesses to the same

WILLIAM HENSLEY

EDWARDE ALLEYN ²

Sr—I praye you cause such monye as is dewe unto me for my quarters fee dew to be payd at our ladye daye laste, to be

¹ This copy of a letter is inserted in the midst of matters of account with which it has no connection

² These are not original signatures the handwriting is the same as that of several letters preserved at Dulwich

delyvered unto this bearer, and this shalbe your suficyante
discharge. frome ghenweche this xviij of aprell 1596

RAFFE BOWES.¹

To our lovinge fiende

Mr William Kelegiaye esquier

Memorandum, that I, the said phillipe Henslow, did demand of widow Valle, the 8 daye of July 1597, her halffe yeares rent, which was dew unto me by my leasse from the quene, under the great sealle of England, bowght of Mr^s Keyes, which rente wasse to be payd at midsummer in this yeare 1597, or with in xiiij dayes after. This Rent wasse by me lafulye demanded at the quarter, and at the 14 daye after, which was the laste daye, and not payd nor tendered, for which cause I saye heare leasse is foifette wytnesse to the demand

HEWE DAVIS²

Md, that I, Robert Wilson,³ do owe unto Mr Phillippe Hensloe the some of twentie shillings, current moneye of England, to be payde unto hym, his executors and assignes, att hys or theyr will and pleasure Wyttnes my hand, the second daye of June 1598, A^o Regni Reginæ nunc quadriagesimo. By me,

R. WILSON⁴

¹ This appears to be only a copy of the order by Sir Ralph Bowes, then Master of the Queen's games

² If this were the original writing and signature of Hugh Davis, (as it would seem to be,) it shews that he was the scribe or clerk Henslowe sometimes employed in keeping his books and writing his letters. However, by an entry on p 59 it seems that Hugh Davis was only a marksman

³ Previous to this memorandum, the account of loans upon pledges to, or through, Francis Henslowe is renewed, and continues for seventeen pages without affording any information on the history of the stage. The dates are from 10th Dec 1593, to the 22nd Jan 1594

⁴ The whole of this memorandum is in the handwriting of R. Wilson

xxvth daie of October 1599

ec the daie aforesaid, for the use of my Mr	}	ij ^h
Edmond Tylney Esquer, of Mr Henslowe,		
the some of		
p me, RICH VEALE. ¹		

xx^o die Novembr 1599

ec the daie aforesaid, for the use of my Mr	}	ij ^h
Edmond Tylney Esquer, of Mr Henslowe,		
the some of		
p me, RICH. VEALE		

the ixth daye of Januarye 1600

ec the daye aforesayde, for the use of my Mr	}	ij ^h
Edmond Tyllney, Esquire, M ^r of the revells,		
of Mr Henslowe, the some of... ..		
p me, WILLM PLAYSTOW		

the ixth daye of Februarye 1600.

ec the daye and yeare abovewritten, for the	}	ij ^h
use of my Mr, Edmond Tyllney, M ^r of the		
revelles of Mr Henslowe, the some of		
p me, WILLM PLAYSTOWE		

ROBERT JOHNSON, of letherhed,
in Sury, M^r Revells man ²

¹ These and other entries of the same kind shew, that at least Henslowe's company at this date made a heavy monthly contribution to the master of the Revels, besides the payment of seven shillings on the ensing of every new play. By pp 79, 91, and 109, it appears that the monthly payment had been 40s, but here and afterwards we see that it was raised in 1599 to £3, equal to at least £15 of our money; and it probably to be looked upon as a gratuity to secure the favour of the master of the Revels.

the xxviith of Aprill 1600

Receaved the daye and yeare above written, for the use of my Mr, Edmond Tylney, esquire, of phillip Hinslowe, the som of 11 ^h , of good and lawfull money of England I say the som of	} 11 ^h
p mei, WILLM PLAYSTOWE.	

the xxiiith of maye, ano 1600

Receaved the daye and yeare above written, for the use of my Mr, Edmonde Tyllneye, esquire, of Phillip Hynslowe, the som of three poundes, of good and lawfull monye of England : I say Rd	} 11 ^h
p mei, WILLM PLAYSTOWE	

Received of M ^r Henchlowe, in earnest of the second parte of the blind begger of Bednall Greene, the sum of	} 40 ^s
29 of January 1600	

W HAUGHTON

J DAY ¹

Lent unto Nicolas Bickers, ² the 10 of June 1601, at the Request of the lorde of Noteng- ams players, the some of thirtie shillenges, to be payd me agayne by 1 ^s a week, begenenge at the daye above written I saye lent	} xxx ^s

¹ See p 171 for a memorandum, dated some months before the present, regarding what was probably the *first* part of this play It shews that the first part was the production of Chettle as well as Day, and here we see that Haughton was Days coadjutor in the *second* part We shall soon find that a *third* part on the same subject was written

² We are without any other information respecting Nicholas Bickers, (or more probably Vicars,) but he was doubtless an inferior actor of the company

Rd the 24 of June 1601, in pte	.. ... ..	1j ^s
Rd the 28 of June 1601, in pte	. .. .. .	1j ^s
Rd the 11 of Julye 1601, in pte	.. .. .	1j ^s
Rd the 18 of Julye 1601, in pte	.....	1j ^s
Rd the 8 of aguste 1601, in pte	.. . . .	1j ^s
Rd the 15 of aguste 1601, in pte	... ..	1j ^s
Rd the 22 of aguste 1601, in pte	.....	1j ^s
Rd the 3 of septembr 1601, in pte	. .. . .	1j ^s
Rd the 10 of septembr 1601, in pte	. . . . .	1j ^s
Rd the 17 of septembr 1601, in pte	.. ... .	1j ^s

I begine to Receve of antony Jeaffes, for the ueackes which he is behind and owes unto me for my boye Jeames uages, which begines the 8 of aguste 1600, as foloweth

Rd the 8 of aguste, of antony Jeffes	. . . . .	11j ^s
Rd the 16 of aguste, of antonye Jeffes	. . . . .	11j ^s

My lord of Penbrookes men begane to playe at the Rosse, the 18 of octobr 1600, as foloweth ¹

Octbr 28	Rd at the licke unto licke ²	... ..	xj ^s
29	Rd at Rodericke .. . .	. ....	v ^s

¹ This account is headed, and continued, as far as it goes, in Henslowe's handwriting. Probably it is so short because the experiment did not answer, and the receipts did not make it worth while for the company to persevere in their performances: shortly afterwards they removed to the Fortune Theatre, recently erected by Henslowe and Alleyn in Cripple-gate parish.

² Possibly some adaptation of Ulpian Fulwell's comic interlude, or moral-play, printed in 1568 under the title of "Like will to Like, quod the Devl to the Collier." The word "Devell" was first written, and struck out with the pen. Rodericke, in the next line, may have been a drama on "Roderick the great," who divided Wales, and who

July 31. 1601

Rd from Mr Henslowe, by me, Willm Plaistowe,
 to the use of my Mr, Mr Edmond Tylney, Mr
 of hir Ma^{ties} Revells, for one monthes paye,
 due unto him the daie and yeare above written,
 the some of 3^l I saye } 11j^h

p mei, WILLM PLAYSTOWE

Received of Mr Hinchlo, the xxixth of Agust, 11j^h, for this
 last moneths pay for the Fortune.¹

ROBERT HASSARD

The j and twentie daie of september a thousand
 six hounderd borrowed of Mr Hinchlowe, in Redie
 Duke } monie, the som of fortie shillings, to be paid the
 player } twentie daie of october next follonge the date her
 of. in witnes her of I set my hand.

JOHN DUKE.²

Sowld unto Richaid Bradshawe, player, the 15
 of Desembr 1600, j pownd and 1j owences of
 cooper lace, to be payd at his 1etorne agayne
 to London next after the datte herof some of
 xiiij^s; and for the aknowlegement of this the
 sayd Bradshaw hath herunto seat his hand. } xiiij^s

RICHARD BRADSHAWE

Wittnes E ALLEYN

¹ If this entry be taken as of the 29 August 1601, it will shew that the Fortune theatre was then open, and had been open for at least a month. The indenture with Street, the carpenter, under which it was constructed, bears date on the 8th Jan, 1599-1600. *Vide Hist of Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage*, III, 302. Perhaps Henslowe was required to pay £3 for each of the theatres, as long as he continued the use of the Rose as well as the Fortune.

² Duke never attained eminence in the profession. This entry is entirely written by him, and it is the first time his name has occurred

Lent more unto Richard Bradshawe, player, the 29 of aprell 1601, in money, to be payd at his next Retorne to London, the some of	}	v ^s
--	---	----------------

June 13th 1601

Borrowed of M ^r Phillip Hinsloe, by me, An- thonie Wadeson, the sum of xx ^s , in earnest of a booke cald the henoriable lyfe of the Humou- rous Eaile of Gloster, with his conquest of Portugall	}	xx ^s
--	---	-----------------

ANT WADESON ¹

Wittnes THOMAS DOWNTON

*The earlle of nothengames players deattes, as (1600)
foloweth*

Lent at the apoyntment of Samwell Rowley, ² and thomas towne, unto M ^r Ranckens, and M ^r Hathwaye, this 26 of Janewarye 1600, in earneste of a Boocke called —, wherein is Skogen and Skelton, the some of	}	xxx ^s
--	---	------------------

Lent unto W ^m Harton and J Daye, at the apoyntment of Samwell Rowly, the 29 of Janewary 1600, in earnest of a Boocke called the second pte of the blinde beager of bednowle grene, with the end of Strowde, ³ the some of	}	xxxx ^s
---	---	-------------------

¹ The signature and the whole entry are Wadeson's writing Downton witnessed the payment in his own hand

² These entries are continued from p 175.

³ Malone miscalls this piece "the second part of Thomas Strowde," adding a conjecture in a note, that it was the same play as the Blind Beggar of Bethnall Green (Shaksp by Bosw, iii, 324) There can be no doubt from this entry, which Malone overlooked, that it was a sequel to that drama Thomas Strowd is a principal character in the

Lent unto Mr Hathwaye and Mr Ranckens, the 16 of aprell 1601, in pte payment for a Boocke called the conquest of Spayne, some of	} iii ^s
Lent unto Jubey, the 18 of aprell 1601, to lend unto Thomas Deckers and harey chettell, in earneste of a boocke called Kinge Sebas- tiane of Portingalle, the some of	} xx ^s
Lent unto the company, the 20 of Apiell 1601, to bye a blacke satten dublette, the some of	} xvj ^s
Lent Mr Ranckens and Mr Hathwaye	} iii ^s
Dd unto the littell tayller, the 27 of apiell 1601, for the yousse of the companye, to bye a sutte of lace for the 2 pte of Strowde, the some of	} xxx ^s
Pd unto John Daye, at the apoyntment of the companye, 1601, after the playinge of the 2 pte of Strowde, ¹ the some of	} x ^s
Dd unto the littell tayller, at the apoyntment of the companye, the 2 of maye 1601, to bye divers thinges for the playe of the blind beg- ger of elexsandria ²	
Lent W ^m Haughton, in earneste of the playe called the conqueste of the weste enges, the 2 of maye 1601, the some of	} v ^s
Pd unto John Daye and W ^m Hawghton, in fulle payment of a playe called the 2 pte of Strowde, the 5 of maye 1601, some, at the apoyntment of Samwell Rowlye	} x ^s

¹ Probably these ten shillings were paid to Day as a gratuity, over and above the price of the play, after the successful performance of "the Second Part of the Blind Beggar of Bethnall Green." Only the date of the year is here given, and we shall see presently another memorandum of a final payment for the play, dated 5th May 1601

² This must have been a revival of Chapman's play, which, as we have seen, p. 64, was first acted on the 12 February 1595, and printed in 1598

Dd unto Radford, the littell tayller, the 5 of maye 1601, at the apoyntment of the Com- panye, to bye dyvers thinges for the playe of the blinde begger of Elexsandrea, the some of	} xxxxs ^s
Layd owt for the company, to geatte the boye into the ospetalle, which was hurte at the Fortewne ¹	
Lent unto the littell tayller, the 8 of maye 1601, at the apoyntment of the company, to bye thinges for the blinde beggar of elexsandrea, some	} x ^s
Pd unto the copper lace man, at the apoyntment of the companye, the 8 of maye 1601, for copper lace, the some of	
Pd unto Mr Heath, merseer, the 13 of maye 1601, at the apoyntment of the companye, for ther deat in pt, the some of tenne powndes, I saye	} x ^{li}
Lent unto the companye, the 16 of maye 1601, to paye unto Thomas Deckers and Harye chettell, in pte of payment of a playe called Kynge Sebastian of portingall, ² the some of	
Lent unto Robart Shawe and Mr Jube, the 19 of maye 1601, to bye divers thinges for the Jewe of malta, ³ the some of	} v ^{li}
Lent unto the littell tayller, the same daye, for more thinges for the Jewe of malta, some of	

¹ i.e., The Fortune theatre, where performances at this date were taking place, as well perhaps as at the Rose, or the Fortune would not have been specified

² In 1601 was published "The strangest Adventure that ever happened" It is by A Munday, and relates to the history of Don Sebastian, and was doubtless the foundation of this play

³ Of course a revival of Marlowe's play, in the representation of which Edward Alleyn was so famous as the hero The first mention of the

Lent unto W ^m Hawghton, the 20 of maye 1601, in earneste of the vj yemon of the weaste, ¹ the some of . Lent more unto W ^m Hawghton .	} x ^s v ^s
Lent unto John Daye, the 21 of maye 1601, in earneste of a Boocke called the West enges, the some of— at the apoyntment of Samwell Rowley ...	} xx ^s
Lent unto John Daye, at the apoyntment of Samwell Rowley, the 21 of maye 1601 in earnest of a Boocke called the 3 pte of Thome Strowde, ² the some of	} x ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of E Alleyne, the 22 of may 1601, unto Thomas Deckers, in fulle pay- ment of a boocke called Kynge Sebastian of Portyngall, the some of	} ij ^h
Pd unto the copier lace man for ij score ownce of copel lace, at x ^d an ownce, for the manes gowne and a sewte for the blind begger of ellexsandria, the some of	} ij ^h xij ^s 4 ^d
Lent at the apoyntment of Samwell Rowlye, the 4 daye of June 1601, unto John Daye, in pt of payment of a Boocke called the vj yemon of the weaste, the some of	} xxxx ^s

¹ Founded upon Deloney's "Thomas of Reading, or the six worthy Yeomen of the West," which had been printed only a short time before the earliest extant notice of it is in Kempe's "Nine Days Wonder," 1600, 4to, but no impression seems to be now known of so old a date. Kempe there calls Deloney "the great ballad maker... . chroncler of the memorable lives of the Six Yeomen of the West," &c. The memorandum of the 5s. lent to Haughton was a subsequent interlineation.

² We have before had what was called "the end of Strowde," (p 183) but as the character was popular, the dramatist seems to have thought that he could still make something more of him, and therefore wrote (or undertook to write) a *third* part of "The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green."

Pd unto M ^r Richard Hethe, sylckman, the 5 of June 1601, at the apoyntment of the companye, and for theyer deate, the some of fortyn powndes and fyften shellenges and sevenpence, in fulle payemente of the some of 24 ^{li} xv ^s viij ^d . pd by me, Phillipe Henslow, some of	xiiij ^{li} 15 ^s 7 ^d
Lent unto Samwell Rowlye 1601, to paye unto harye Chettell, for writtinge the Boocke of carnalle Wolseye lyfe, ¹ the 5 of June, some of	xx ^s
Pd unto the copper lace man, the 6 of June 1601, at the apoyntment of the companye, for ther deate for copper lace, the some of sixe powndes, in pte of payment, I saye pd	vj ^{li}
Pd at the apoyntment of Samwell Rowlye, unto W ^m Hawghton, in pte of payment of a boocke called the vj yemon of the weste, the 6 of June 1601, the some of	xv ^s
Lent unto Samwell Rowlye, the 8 of June 1601, to paye unto W ^m Howghton, in fulle payment of a boocke called the vj yemen of the weste, the some of..... ..	xxx ^s

¹ "Carnalle Wolseye lyfe" of course means Cardinal Wolsey's life. Malone (Shaksp by Bosw, iii, 325) "suspected" that this play (which he only calls "Cardinal Wolsey," and which is generally so entitled by Henslowe) was not written by H Chettle, because the commentator only saw a subsequent entry for "altering" the play here we find it stated that it was *written* by him, and, according to a subsequent memorandum, dated 14 July 1601, he received 40s "in full payment" for "the Book of Carnowlle Wollsey" This play was, in all probability, anterior to Shakespeare's Henry the Eighth, which, at least in the form in which it has come down to us, could not have been produced before James I came to the throne See Collier's Shakespeare, v 495 It will be seen by various memoranda hereafter, that the expenditure on

Lent at the apoyntment of Thomas Downton, the 13 of June 1601, unto Antony Wadeson, in eaineste of a Boocke called the life of the humeros earlle of Gloster, and his conquest of portingalle, some of 20 ^s , as may apere ¹	} xx ^s
Rd of Mr E Alleyn, the 4 of maye 1601, the some of twenty eyght powndes and ten shel- longes, which he receved at the Corte, for ther cort monye, for playunge ther at cryssmas, which was dewe unto the earlle of nothingames players, and I receved yt in pt of a more some, I say Rd ²	} xxviiij ^h x ^s
Lent unto Mr Paschall, the 28 of Desembr 1599, upon the lickinge of his horse, the some of fyfte and five shillinges, which horse I licked not, so he is to paye me agayne my	} lvs

Be it knowne unto all men by this presentes, that I, Williame Birde, being one of the earlle of nothingam players, dothe aknowlege my seallfe to owe and stand firmly indeatted unto phillipp Henslow, of the parishe of Sent Saveors in sothwarke, gentellman, the some of twenty and three powndes of good and lawfulle monye of England to be payd unto the sayd phillipp or his ears, exsegetors, adminestratois or asynes, at suche tymes as he the sayd Phillipp or his asynes shall thinck

¹ This is followed by entries of two loans to Arthur Langworth of Ringmer, Sussex, of £206 and £10, the first of which was paid to him by Henslowe on the 7th December 1594, and the last by Mrs Alleyn on the 9th June 1595

² The next entry relates to the payment of £26 10s 0d., for the company to a Mr Trehern, on a bond, but it is incomplete, as half the page has been cut away On the following page are two notes of loans of 10s and 50s to Arthur Langworth, one dated 20th and the other 29th June 1604 The transactions out of which these several payments grew are not stated

mette and convenient ; and for which monye, well and trewlye to be payd, I bind me my ers, exsetors, adminestrators and asynes by this presence : in wittnes wherof I have her unto seatte my hand, even the 11 daye of Julye 1601

W BIRDE ¹

Rd in pte of paymente, the 29 of octobr 1601,	}	xxv ^s
of this bill above written, of W ^m Birde, the		
some of		
Dd backe agayne, to W ^m Birde of this		xx ^s

Md that the 12th daye of marche 1602, W^m Bid hath paid to me Phillipp Henslowe, the some of xviij^h x^s, in pte of paiement of the saied debte of xxij^h, soe that there restes due by him to me perticulerlie, this daie, iij^h x^s as the remaynder of this debte, and another debte of vj^h or theareabouts uppon a bond And he is cleere of all debtes and demaundes except theis debtes, and suche stocke and covenantes as I maie clayme and challenge of him by reason of his conjunction with the companie.

PHILLIPPE HENSLOWE.

Witnes me W^m HARRIS.²

. Be it knowen unto all men by thes presentes, that I George Chapman of London, gentleman, doe owe unto M^r Phillip Henslowe, of the parishe of S^t Saviours, gentleman, the some of x^h x^s of lawfull money of England In witnesse whereof I have hereunto sett my hand, this xxijth of octobr 1598

GEO CHAPMAN ³

¹ The signature only was written by Birde the body of the acknowledgment, with its strange variety of orthography, was by Henslowe's scribe

² This memorandum was drawn up by Harris, the scrivener, and signed by Henslowe.

Be it knowne unto all men by thes presentes, that I William Paschall, on of her mātes gentlemen Seweis, doe owe unto Mr Phillip Henslowe, of the parishe of St Saviours, gentleman, the sune of v^{li} of lawfull mony of England In witnesse wheareof I have here unto sett my hand, this xiiijth of June 1599. to be payed upon the iij of July nexte.

WILLIAM PASCHALL

wittnes ED ALLEYN

Receyved by me William Paschall, at the apoyntement of my lord Chamberlen, at the hands of Mr Phillip Henslowe the sum of ten poundes, in part of twenty,¹ upon the xxvij day of marche 1600.

WILLIAM PASCHALL

Lent unto frances Henslow, to descharge hime seallfe owt of the whitte Lion, ² from a hat- macker in barmsey streete, abowt his hoisse which was stolen from hime, and he sewed my kynsman at the syes for hime, and to macke and end betwext he payde hime fyve pound which I lent hime, I saye	}	v ^{li}
--	---	-----------------

Lent unto frances Henslow, the same tyme, to geve unto the knyghtes mane, which sewed them for robinge of his master, three pounds and sex shellynges and eyght pence, and pro- mised hime iij ^{li} more, which Saverey must paye his parte I say	}	iij ^{li} vj ^s 8 ^d
--	---	--

¹ In what way this £20 became due to the Lord Chamberlain does not appear This and the previous entry are in the handwriting of Paschall, witnessed by Ed Alleyn in his own signature

² See an account of the White Lion prison, Southwark, in Stow's Survey by Thoms, p 153 It had been an inn, and was not used as a jail until about forty years before Stow wrote in 1598

Layd owt ¹ at the apoyntment of my sonne and the companye unto harey cheattell for the altiyng of the booke of carnowlle Wollsey, the 28 of June 1601	xx ^s
Lent unto the companye, the 1 of Julye 1601, to bye divers thinges for the vj yemen of the weaste, the some of fortye shellenges . . .	xxxx ^s
Pd unto the coper lace man, the j of Julye 1601 for coper lace, the some of	vj ^s
Lent unto the littell tayller, at the apoyntment of the [companye], the 2 of Julye 1601, to bye divers thinges for the vj yemen of the weste, some of	xx ^s
Pd unto the coper lace man, the 2 of Julye 1601, at the apoyntment of the companye, for coper lace for the vj yemen of the weaste, some.. .	ix ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the company, the 3 of Julye 1601, to the coper lace man for owld deats, the some of	iiij ^h
Pd at the apoyntment of the company, the 3 of Julye 1601, unto the coper lace man, for lace for the vj yemen of the weaste, some of — Umfrey Jeffes sewte ²	vj ^s
Lent unto John Daye and W ^m Hawghton, at the apoyntmente of Robarte shawe, in earneste of a Boocke called fryer Rushe, and the prowde womon, ³ the some of — the 4 daye of Julye	xx ^s

¹ These payments are resumed after an interval of three leaves Henslowe in a note calls it *six* leaves, but he probably meant pages This is the memorandum to which Malone refers respecting Chettle's connexion with the play of Cardinal Wolsey

² i e, The copper lace was for the *suit* worn by Humphrey Jeffes

³ Malone (Shakesp by Boswell, iii, 325) calls this play merely "The

Lent unto Robarte shawe, the 14 of Julye 1601, to paye unto Harey cheattell, for the Booke of Carnowlle Wollsey, in fulle payment, the some of	} xxxx ^s
Pd unto the coper lace man, for coper lace, for the vj yemen of the west, the 4 of July 1601, the some of — 10 a owncce, 36 onces ...	} vj ^s
Lent unto Robart shawe, the 6 of Julye 1601, to paye unto the tayller for mackynge of Umfrey Jeaffes sewt in the vj yemen, the some of .	} xviiij ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of Robarte shawe, the 6 of Julye 1601, unto the littell tayller, for mack- ynge of sewtes for the vj yemen, the some of	} xxij ^s
Pd unto the coper lace man, the 10 of Julye 1601, at the apoyntment of the companye, in fulle payment, the some of..	} lij ^s x ^d
The wholle deat was xij ^h ij ^s x ^d .	
Lent unto Robarte shawe, the 14 of Julye 1601, to geve unto W ^m hawghton and John Daye, in earneste of a Boocke called the prowde womon of Anwarpe and frier Rushe, the some of	} xxx ^s
Lent H. Chettell j ^s . Lent H. Chettell ij ^s ¹	
Lent unto W ^m Hawghton, the 18 of Julye 1601, in pte payment of the 3 pt of Thome Strowde	} x ^s
Lent more, the same time, unto John Daye, in earnest of a Boocke called the 3 pt of Thome strowde, some of....	} vj ^s

least in part founded upon the very popular tract of "The History of Friar Rush" The earliest known edition of it is dated 1620, but we may be quite confident that it had been printed many years before. (See Bridgewater Catalogue, p 272) As it has reached us, there is nothing in it relating to any proud woman of Antwerp, which was most likely engrafted upon it by the dramatists

¹ These small advances to Chettle are crowded into the margin

Lent John Daye ij ^s . Lent John Daye ij ^s . ¹		
Lent unto the companye, the 17 of July 1601, to geve unto Harey chettell for the Boocke of the Carnowlle Woolsey, to pay unto Mr Brom- field, ² the some of	}	xx ^s
Lent unto the companye, the 23 of Julye 1601, to paye for viij pownde of coper lace, the some of		
Lent unto Antony Wasone, at the apoyntment of ³ a boocke called the onerable lyfe of the hewmerus Earlle of Gloster, some of	}	xxij ^s
Lent unto Samwell Rowley, 1601, the 25 of Julye, to lend unto John Daye, and W ^m Hawghton, in pt of payment of a boocke called the thirde pt of Thome Strowde, the some of.....		
Lent unto Samwell Rowley, the 30 of Julye 1601, to paye unto John Daye and W ^m Hawghton, in fulle payment of a Boocke called the third pt of thome Strowde, the some of	}	x ^s
Lent unto John Daye, the same time, in earnest of a Boocke called the 2 pte of Thome Dowghe, ⁴ the some of.....		
	ij ^h	v ^s
		x ^s

¹ Also inserted in the margin

² Bromfield was a mercer and dealer in cloth, who supplied the company, and is mentioned again afterwards.

³ The words "the company for" have been accidentally omitted in this entry to Antony Wadeson the title of the play has occurred before on p 190, when Wadeson was paid 20s "in earnest" for it, and when it is first noticed as in progress

⁴ We have heard nothing of any *first* part of Tom Dough It is very likely that, like Tom Strowd, Tom Dough gave the name to the play in which he was a principal character, but no such drama is extant Henslowe omitted the title at first and inserted it afterwards partly in a

Layd owt at the apoyntment of the companye, the 2 of aguste 1601, for aparell for Machewmet, ¹ the some of... ..	} x ^s iij ^d
Layd owt at the apoyntment of the company, toward ther supper, to Mr Mason, ² at the quenes head, the some of ———, the 3 of aguste	} xx ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the company, for mack- ynge of divers thinges for Mahewmett, unto Dover the tayller .. .	} xij ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the company, unto W ^m Whitte, for mackynge of crownes and other thinges for Mahewmett, the 4 of aguste 1601, the some of	} l ^s
Lent unto Samwell Rowley, the 5 of aguste 1601, to lend in pte payment, unto John Daye and W ^m Hawghton, of a Boocke called the weaste enges, ³ some of	} x ^s
Lent unto Robart shawe, the 7 of aguste 1601, to bye divers thinges, lange cottres, for the playe of Carnowld Wollsey, ⁴ the some of	} xxx ^s
Lent the same tyme unto the littell tayller, for the same playe of Carnowlle Wollsey, some of	} viij ^s

¹ Probably a mere revival of an older play, previously mentioned on p. 39. No author was paid for making additions to or alterations in it, unless a memorandum on p 198, dated 22 Aug 1601, of a payment of 40s. to Edward Alleyn, were for improvements he introduced

² Mr Mason might be the dramatic author who wrote a tragedy called "The Turke," printed in 1610, and entered two years earlier at Stationers' Hall, but it is more likely that Mason was the tavern-keeper at the Queen's Head

³ Doubtless the same play previously called the Conquest of the West Indies

⁴ The "long-coats" for the play of Cardinal Wolsey are interlined

Bowght of Mr Stonne, meiser, the 10 of aguste 1601, ij pylle vellvet of carnardyn at xx ^s v ^d , and sattenes at xij ^s , and taffeties at xij ^s vj ^d , which I layd owt for the company, for the playe of carnowll Wollsey, ¹ some is	} xxj ^l
Layd owt more for the playe of Carnowlle wollsey, for tynsell and tyffeny, and lynynge and other thinges, the same tyme, dd unto Jewby, the some of	} ij ^u x ^s
Pd unto the copier lace man for whit copier syllver lace, the same tyme, the some of ...	} v ^s vj ^d
Lent unto Robart Shawe, the 11 of aguste 1601, to bye cottres for the play of carnowlle Wollsey, the some of	} xx ^s
Lent unto W ^m Hawghton and John Daye, the 11 of aguste 1601, in pt payment of the playe called the west Enges, some of	} xx ^s
Lent unto Robart shawe, the 12 of aguste 1601, to bye divers thinges for the playe of car- nowlle wollsey, the some of	} xx ^s
Lent unto the littell tayller, the 12 of aguste, to bye divers thinges for the playe of carnowlle Wollsey, at the apoyntment of my sonne, ² the some of	} x ^s
Layd owt at the apoyntment of the company, the 13 of aguste 1601, for ij tayllers billes and W ^m Whittes bill, after the playe of carnowelle Wollsey, ³ the some of..... ..	} viij ^l 4 ^s

¹ Henslowe seems to have gone to an extraordinary expense in getting up "Cardinal Wolsey" It is rarely that we meet with an item so large as this, itself more than £100 of our present money

² i.e., Edward Alleyn, who probably acted the part of the Cardinal

³ Perhaps after the play of Cardinal Wolsey had been first acted This entry may therefore shew that it was brought out prior to the

Pd unto the tyerman, the 14 of aguste 1601, for mony which he layd owt to bye teffeny for the playe of carnowlle Wollsey, some of	xiii
Lent unto Robart shawe, the 18 of aguste 1601, to pay unto harey chettell for his Booke of carnowlle Wollsey, ¹ the some of	xx
Lent unto the companye, the 20 of aguste 1601, to bye a docters gowne, for the playe of carnowlle Wollsey, the some of —, pd to Radford	x
Lent unto Robart shawe, the 21 of aguste 1601, for vellvett and mackynge of the docters gowne, in carnowlle Wollsey, the some of.....	xx
Pd unto Edward Alleyn, at the apoyntment of the company, the 22 of aguste 1601, for the Boocke of Mahemett, the some of	xxxx
Lent unto Robart shaw, the 24 of aguste 1601, to lend unto harey chettell, in earneste called the j pt of carnall Wollsay, ² the some of.....	xx

¹ If "Cardinal Wolsey" were brought out before 13th August 1601 Chettle was not paid in full for it until afterwards, which does not seem at all likely, considering his poverty, besides, according to other memoranda, Henslowe paid for the material and making of a doctor's gown subsequent to the production of the play.

² We may suspect an error here, and for "the j pt of carnall Wolsey" we ought perhaps to read "the 2 pt," which Chettle undertook in consequence of the success of his first part. On the other hand, it may refer to the play called "The Rising of Cardinal Wolsey," hereafter mentioned, in which Chettle and several other poets were concerned. It is certain that Henslowe's company produced two plays on the incidents of Wolsey's life, and that treating of his "rising" was posterior in point of composition. In a subsequent page, 204, it is called "the first part of Cardinal Wolsey," but Henslowe's memoranda are greatly confused owing frequently to his ignorance of the titles of plays at the time he made his entries.

Lent unto John Daye, the 26 of aguste 1601, in pt of payment of a boocke called the Weast enges, the some of	} x ^s
Lent at the apoyntment of the company, the 27 of aguste 1601, unto Dover the tayller, to bye dyvers thinges for the 3 pte of Thome Strowde, the some of	} xxx ^s
Lent unto the company, ¹ the 29 of aguste 1601, to paye the Jewrey xvj ^s , and the clarke of the syes xj ^s viij ^d , and ower dmer viij ^s 4 ^d , some ...	} xxxvj ^s
Lent unto the companye, the j of septembr, to lend John Daye, in pte of payment of a Boocke called the Weast enges, some of	} x ^s
Lent unto the company, the j of Septembr 1601, to bye blacke buckrome to macke a sewte for a fyer drack, in the 3 pt of thome Strowde, ² the some of..... ..	} ij ^s vj ^d
Lent unto the company, the 3 of septmbr 1601, to paye the tayller, Dover, for mackenge of diveis thinges for the thurd pte of tome strowde, the some of	} l ^s
Lent unto the company, the 3 of Septembr 1601, to paye unto John Daye and W ^m Hawghton, in pt of payment of a boocke called the 2 pte of thome Dowghe	} ij ^{li}

¹ Perhaps this entry has reference to the trial of Francis Henslowe, before mentioned on p. 192, but, if so, we do not see why the company should be charged with these expenses it is also to be observed that, as well as we can gather from Henslowe's previous entry, the matter was settled without coming into court

² A fire-drake was an artificial firework, and was sometimes used for a will o' the wisp, but in this memorandum it seems to have meant a fire-dragon, for which a suit of buckram was required Those who wish to see more about fire-drakes of various kinds, may consult Malone's note to Henry VIII, A. v, sc 3.

Lent unto the company, the 3 of Septembr 1601, to paye unto the Mr of the Revelles for licens- ynge of the 3 pte of thome Strowde, and the remainder of Carnowlle Wollseye ¹	} x ^s
Lent unto the company, the 10 of Septembr 1601, which them sellfes must paye, for to paye unto Dover, the tayller, upon his bill for the 3 pt of thome Strowde, the some of ...	} xliij ^s 4 ^d
Lent at the apoyntment of Robart Shawe, the 11 of Septembr 1601, to lend unto W ^m Hawghton, in pt of payment of the 2 pt of Thome Dowghe, some of	} x ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the [companye], the 19 of septmbr 1601, for the playe of the wys man of Westchester, ² unto my sonne, E. Alleyn, the some of... .. .	} xxxxs
Layd owt for the company, the 21 of Septembr 1601, for ower meetynge at the tavern, wher we did eatte ower vensone, ³ the some of	} iij ^h xliij ^s 9 ^d
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, 1601, the 23 of Septembr, unto M ^r Bronifeld, for v yds of Roset brode clothe, the some of	} xxx ^s
For the 3 pt of thome Strowde	

¹ This is rather a singular entry, showing that "Cardinal Wolsey" was licensed piecemeal by the Master of the Revels, as if he had not seen the whole of it at once, but that the company was in such haste to bring it out that had they sent it to him in portions We must conclude, from the date, that the payment refers to what is called on p 198 "the j pt of carnall Woollsay"

² This was a revival of the old play, often mentioned by Henslowe, and first produced 2 December 1594 see p 45 Alleyn was probably paid 40s for what he had done to render it fit for the purpose, by communicating some novelty to the performance

³ One of the patrons of the players had most likely presented the company with some venison the feast was rather a costly one

Lent unto Samwell Rowley, the 24 of Septembr 1601, to paye unto Harey chettell, in pt of payment for a Boocke called the Orfenes tragedy, ¹ some of	x ^s
Lent unto Mr Alleyne, the 25 of Septembr 1601, to lend unto Bengemen Johnson, upon his writtinge of his adicions in Geronymo, ² the some of	xxxx ^s
Dd unto W ^m Haughton, at the apoyntment of Samwell Rowley, the 31 of septmbr 1601, in pt of payment of a boocke called the prowde womon of Anwalpe, the some of	x ^s
Lent unto my sonne and W ^m Jube, the 31 of septmbr 1601, to bye divers thinges, and sewttes and stockenes for the playe of the weaste enges, the som of ..	x ^{li} x ^s
Pd more the lace man, for coper lace, some	iijs ix ^d
Pd more for coper lace for this playe	vij ^s
Pd the tayllers bille, Radford and W ^m Whittes bell, at the apoyntment of Robart Shawe and Jube, the 10 of octobr 1601, for the playe of the weaste enges, the some of	lvij ^s

¹ By a memorandum on p 93 it appears that Chettle had been paid 10s on account of the Orphan's Tragedy on 27 November, 1599

² These additions were made not to the play called "The First Part of Jeronimo," but to "the Spanish Tragedy" Ben Jonson's additions, here spoken of, were printed in 1602 with "The Spanish Tragedy," which on the title-page is stated to be "newly corrected, amended, and enlarged, with new additions of the Painters part and others" They are reprinted in Dodsley's Old Plays, last edition, vol iii, p 97, but Gifford, and other biographers of Ben Jonson, have taken little notice of them, although singularly beautiful and highly characteristic of that great poet The earliest known edition of "The Spanish Tragedy" is dated 1599, but it had been printed before, because on the title-page the "gross faults" in "the former unpression" are mentioned

Lent unto Robarte shawe, to lend unto hary Chettell, and antonye Mondaye, and mihell Drayton, in earneste of a boocke called the Rissenge of carnowlle Wolsey, ¹ the 10 of octobr. 1601	} xxxxs
Lent at the apoyntment of Samwell Rowley, the 12 of octobr 1601, to Mr Hathwaye and Wentworthe Smyth, and W ^m Hawghton, in earneste of a playe called the vj clothers, the some of	} xxxxs
Lent at the apoyntment of Samwell Rowley, the 22 of octobr 1601, unto Mr Hathewaye and Wentworthe Smyth, and W ^m Hawghton, in pt of payment of a boocke called the vj clothers, some	} iij ^h
Lent unto W ^m Jube, the 3 of novmbr 1601, to bye stamell clothe for a clocke for the Gwise — Webster ²	} iij ^h

¹ This new play, "The Rising of Cardinal Wolsey," we may presume had its origin in the success of Chettle's "Cardinal Wolsey's Life" (generally called "Cardinal Wolsey" by Henslowe). We shall hereafter see that not merely Chettle, Monday, and Drayton, but Wentworth Smith were engaged upon "The Rising of Cardinal Wolsey," for the greater despatch in bringing it out, in order to take advantage of the popularity of the drama, to which, in fact, it was introductory.

² The name of Webster is interlined, perhaps in a different hand, but there is little doubt that this distinguished dramatist at this date either re-wrote, or made some extensive alterations and additions to, Marlowe's "Massacre at Paris" in the next entry it is called by Henslowe, not "the Guise," as in the memorandum before us, but "the Massacre of France." In the dedication to his "Devil's Law Case," (as already stated in a note on p 110) Webster mentions that he had written a play called "The Guise," which is most likely the very piece referred to by Henslowe. It might be an entirely new play upon the same historical event as that treated by Webster's great predecessor.

Lent unto the company, to lend the littell tayller, to bye fusthen and lynynge for the clockes for the masaker of France, the some of	} xxx ^s
Lent unto Samelle Rowley and Robt Shawe, to paye unto Mr Hathewaye, and Mr Smyth, and W ^m Hawghton, for a boocke called the 2 pte of the vj clothiers	} xxx ^s
Lent unto the company, the 8 of novmbr 1601, to paye unto the littell tayller, upon his bell for mackynge of sewtes for the gwesse, ¹ the some of	} xx ^s
Lent unto Samwell Rowley, by the apoyntment of the companye, the 9 of novmbr 1601, to paye unto W ^m Hawghton, for his boocke of the prowde woman of Anwarppe, the some of	} xx ^s
Layd owt for the company, for the mending of how Daves ² tanye cotte, the some of which was eaten with the Rattes	} vij ^s vjd
Lent unto hary chettell, by the company, at the eagell and the childe, ³ in pt of payment of a Boocke called the Russynge of carnell Wollsey, the some of, the 6 of novembr 1601..... . . .	} x ^s
Lent unto the companye, the 9 of novmbr 1601, to paye unto Mr mondaye and Hary chettell, in pt of payment of a boocke called the Ris- synge of carnowlle Wollsey, the some of	} x ^s

¹ i.e., The Guise, or Massacre of France, Webster's drama

² Hugh Davies, whose name has frequently occurred before, was a member of the company in some inferior capacity

³ Probably the sign of a public-house, or tavern, but it is to be recollected that Thomas Walkley, the publisher of the first edition of "Othello," lived at the sign of "the Eagle and Child," and he might be in treaty with Chettle for the printing of the play, although usually objected to by companies in the time of Shakesneare

Lent unto the company, the 12 of novmbr 1601, to paye unto Antony mondaye and harey Chettell, mihell Drayton and Smythe, in fulle paymente of the firste pt of carnowll Wollsey, ¹ the some of	} 11j ^h	
Lent unto the companye, the 13 of novmbr 1601, to paye the littell tayllor, Radford, upon his bill for the Gwisse, the some of.	} xx ^s	
Lent at the apoyntment of the companye and my sonne, unto Hary Chettell, in earneste of a playe called to good to be trewe, or northern Man, ² the some of — the 14 of novmbr 1601	} v ^s	
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, unto my sonne, E Alleyn, for a Boocke called Vor- tiger, ³ the 20 of novmbr 1601, the some of ..	} xxxxs ^s	
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, unto the littell tayller, in fulle payment of his Bille for the Gwisse, the 26 of novmbr 1601, some	} xxiiij ^s 6 ^d	
Lent unto Samwell Rowlley, the 29 of novmbr 1601, to paye W ^m Hawghton, in full paye- [ment] for his playe called the prowde Womon of anwarpe, the some of	} xx ^s	
Layd owt for the companye, to bye buckerom for a sewt for the playe of the Nutte, ⁴ to the littell tayller, the 4 of desembr 1601, the some of	} v ^s	

¹ Here we see "The Rising of Cardinal Wolsey" called the first part of Cardinal Wolsey See also p 198, note 2

² Doubtless, a comedy upon the story of "the King and the poor Northern Man, or too good to be True" In other entrie the play is called only "Too good to be True" An old poem on this subject was reprinted in 1841 by the Percy Society

³ A revival of a play first acted 4 Dec 1596 (See p 83) Alleyn was paid 40s for his trouble, &c

⁴ In all probability, a revival of the old play "Crack me this Nut" It was originally produced 5 Sep. 1595 See p 56

Dd unto the littell tayller, to bye for the playe of hercollas, ¹ the 14 of desembr 1601, the some of.. .. .	} x ¹ ^s
Pd unto the littell tayller, 18 of desembr 1601, for divers thinges for the playe of Hercolas, the some of.. .. .	
Pd unto W ^m Borne, at the apoyntment of the company, the 20 of desembr 1601, in earnest of a Boocke called Judas, which Samewell Rowly and he is a writtinge ² some of . .	} xx ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye unto M ^{rs} Gosson, ³ for a head tyer, the 21 of desembr 1601, the some of	
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, unto him at the eagell and chyld, for holberds, ⁴ the 21 of desembr 1601, the some of	} xvii ¹ ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, in fulle payment, for a Boocke called Judas, unto W ^m Boine and Samwelle Rowley, the 24 of desembr 1601, the some of.....	

¹ See pp 51 and 53 respecting the first and second parts of Hercules performed on 7th and 28th May 1595 "The two parts of Hercules" are also mentioned on p 123, but which of them was now revived, or whether it was a play compounded of both, and printed, in 1613, as Thomas Heywood's, under the title of "The Brazen Age," must be matter of conjecture

² Here the name of *Judas*, or *Indes*, or *Indas*, again occurs, as on p 171 It seems the earliest notice of Samuel Rowley as an author

³ There was a bookseller of the name of Henry Gosson, who published the first edition of *Pericles*, 1609 As it is rather an unusual name, perhaps this was his wife, and he might be some relation to Stephen Gosson, the early enemy of theatrical performances.

⁴ This is the second mention of "the Eagle and Child" See p 203 It is probable that the halberts here spoken of had been borrowed of the

Lent at the apoyntment of the companye, unto the lettell tayller, to [bye] taffy sasenet, to macke a payer of hosse for Nycke ¹ to tumbell in before the quene, the 25 of desembr 1601, some of	} xiiij ^s
Pd unto Robart shaw, the 26 of desembr 1601, to descarge his Recknyng at the sonne, the some of	} xviij ^s 3 ^d
Pd for the company, to Mr Hewettes, for mony which they borowed of him for to bye xj yardes of vellvett, the 1 of Janewary 1601, which Robarte shawe borowed, the some	} iiij ^h ij ^s vj ^d
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, unto the sylkdier, for dienge of the imbradered klocke, the 2 of Janewary 1601, the some of	} x ^s
Lent unto Antony Jeffes, the 3 of Janewary 1601, to bye clothe for the playe of Judas, the some of	} xxx ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of Robarte shawe and thomas Towne, unto Mr Hathwaye and Mr Smythe, in pte of payment of a boocke called to goode to be trewe, ² the 6 of Janewary 1601, the some of.....	} l ^s
Rd by me, Kenricke Williams, the 2 ^d of July 1601, in full pament, the somme of 7 ^h 3 ^s 0 ^d , in full pament of all Reckning, the some of...	} 07 ^h 3 ^s 0j ^d
I say Rd p me	
KENRICKE WILLIAMS ³	

¹ Of Nick, the tumbler, who exhibited before the queen at Christmas 1601, we do not hear elsewhere

² We have already seen, p 204, that Chettle also had a hand in this play, there called "Too good to be true or Northern Man."

³ This memorandum is inserted by Kenrick Williams in the midst of theatrical details See also p 208

Pd at the apoyntment of E. Alleyn, the 6 of Janewary 1601, in pte of payment of a Boocke called the spaneshe fygge, the some of	} ij ^{li}
Pd at the apoyntment of Robart shawe, the 7 of Janewary 1601, unto Hary Chettell and Mr Hathwaye and Mr Smythe, in fulle payment for a boocke called to good to be trewe, the some of	} ij ^{li} x ^s
Pd unto Thomas Deckers, at the apoyntment of the companye, for a prologe and a epiloge, for the playe of Ponesciones pillet, ¹ the 12 of Janewary 1601, the some of	} x ^s
Lent unto Thomas Deckers, at the apoyntment of the companye, the 16 of Janewary 1601, toward the alterynge of Tasso, ² the some of	} xx ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, the 18 of Janewary 1601, unto E. Alleyn, for ij boockes which were played called the french Docter, the massaker of France, and the nutte, ³ the some of	} vj ^{li}
Pd for x dossen of lace, to lace the harecolord clocke, the some of x ^s , and vj dossen more, vj ^s , some.....	} xvj ^s

¹ Pontius Pilate is, in all probability, what Henslowe means by "Ponesciones pillet" It was perhaps an old scriptural play, on the revival of which Dekker was employed to write a new prologue and epilogue The performance of such a piece makes it more likely that the drama on which Rowley and Borne were engaged in the preceding month was "Judas," and not *Indas*

² A revival, with alterations, of the old play of "Tasso's Melancholy," which was performed for the first time in 1594 see p 39

³ Alleyn, we may conclude, was paid this money for his instrumentality in reviving and getting up these three plays, which had been long upon the stage. See pp 30, 43, 56 On pp 200, 204, we are told that he had been similarly employed on two other old dramas

Rd by me, Kenricke Williams, the 2 of auguste 1600, of Mr Alline, the some of twenty pound, in pt of pament of a more some. I say Rd p me	}	020 ^h 0 ^s 0 ^d
--	---	--

KENRICKE WILLIAMS ¹

Rd by me, Kenricke Williams, the 20 of Auguste 1600, of Alline, the some of ten pound, in part payment of a more some I say Rd	}	010 ^h 0 ^s 0 ^d
---	---	--

p me, KENRICKE WILLIAMS

Rd by me, Kenricke Williams, the 3 of Sep- tember 1600, in pt pament of a more some I saye Rd the fife pound in pt ..	}	05 ^h 0 ^s 0 ^d
---	---	---

p me, KENRICKE WILLIAMS.

Rd by me, Kenricke Williams, the 20 th of Sep- tember 1600, of Mr Henslowe, in pt pament, the some of ten poundes, in pte of more some I say Rd	}	10 ^h 0 ^s 0 ^d
---	---	---

KENRICKE WILLIAMS

Rd by me, Kenricke Williams, the 10 th of October 1600, of Mr Henslowe, in pt pament, the some of ten pounds I say Rd p me ...	}	10 ^h 0 ^s 0 ^d
---	---	---

KENRICKE WILLIAMS.

¹ There is no heading to these items, ascending in the whole to £75 10s 0d, and some of the amounts were paid by Alleyn, and others by Henslowe. The date, which is earlier than the previous dramatic entries, tends to show that the payments were made on account of the Fortune Theatre, then in a course of construction and preparation. They also immediately precede a detailed statement, which evidently relates to the Fortune. Kenrick Williams was perhaps a contractor for some part of the work, and his receipt in full has been inserted on p 201, with the date of 2 July 1601. Peter Street (the contract with whom is preserved at Dulwich, and the particulars of which may be found in the Hist of Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage, III, 302) was the carpenter employed, and Williams may have been the bricklayer.

Rd by me, Kenricke Williams, the fyyste of november 1600, in pt of pament, the some of	} 10 ^{li} 0 ^s 0 ^d
x ^{li} I saye Rd the same	
p me, KENRICKE WILLIAMS.	

Pd unto Kenricke Williamse, the 26 of novmbr 1600, in fulle payment of all Reckenengs, from the begynenge of the world unto the daye of the datte herof, the some of thertie shellinges ¹	} xxx ^s

What we owe about our Howsse,² as foloweth 1600

Itm from Dickensone, j lode of dubell quarters	
Itm from Dickenson, hallfe a lode of syngell quarters	
Itm northumbeland cort, ij hundred of delles, at	xij ^{li} v ^s
Itm more from hime, j hunder of delle at	v ^{li} x ^s
Itm more from hime, ij hunder of furepowlles	
Itm more, fore clape bordes	
Itm from Dickenson, ij lode of dubell quarters	
Itm from Dickensone, j lode of dubell quarters	
Itm from Dickenson, j lode of Rafter	
Itm from northumberland cort, j hunderd of del- borde	vj ^{li} ij ^s vj ^d
Itm from northumberland cort, j hunderd of del- borde	vj ^{li}
Itm for one powle for the stayer casse	
Itm frome Dickenson, j lode of Rafter	

¹ This last note is Henslowe's writing. the others are written and signed by Kenrick Williams. This memorandum does not agree with the receipt on p. 206 either in date or amount

² "Our house" was unquestionably the Fortune Theatre, built by Henslowe and Alleyn. The "Northumberland Court" mentioned in the account (which is in Henslowe's handwriting) was no doubt a timber-yard there, the proprietor of which is not named

Itm̃ from Dickenson, j lode of dubell quarters
 Itm̃ fiome Dickenson, j lode of singell and dubell
 quarters

Itm̃ from Dickenson, j lode of dubell quarters

Itm̃ fiome Dickenson, hallfe a lode of syngell
 quarters

Itm̃ from northumberland corte, j hunderd of
 delboides. vj^h

Itm̃ from Dickensone, j lode of duple quarters

Itm̃ from Northumberland corte, hallfe a hun-
 derd of delbordes

Itm̃ from Dickenson, j lode of quarters

Itm̃ from Dickenson, halfe a lode of Rafters

Itm̃ from Dickenson, j lode of sorted quarters

Itm̃ more vj gystes

Itm̃ from northumberland corte, hallfe a hunderd
 of dcalle inj^h x^s

Itm̃ from northumberland corte, hallfe a hunderd
 of dcalle

Itm̃ from Dickensone, hallfe a lode of dubell }
 quarters, hallfe a lode of sengell quarters, halfe }
 a lod of gystes }

Itm̃ from northumberland corte, j quarter of lod
 of slyte dealles

Itm̃ from northumberland cort, j quarter of lode
 of slette dealles

Itm̃ from northumberland corte, j quarter of del-
 bordes

Itm̃ from Dickenson, ij of aguste 1600, hallfe a
 lode of syngell quarters

Itm̃ from northumberland, xv furpowles and vj
 delbordes

Itm̃ from Dickenson, vj dubell and vj syngell
 quarters

Itm̃ from Dickenson, — Inche bordes

Itm from northumberland cort, vj furpowlls and
vij delbordes

Itm from M^r Dickenson, j quarter of a hunderd }
of syngell quarters }

Itm from northumberland corte, xx delbordes }
and x slette dealles at }

Itm from northumberland corte, vj dealles

Jemes Rosse, goyner, and Gorge Dixson, hath geven his
woide for a Biche¹ of W^m Dixson, that she shalbe foithe
cominge to serve the Quene when I shall send for her, and
upon this promisse hath tacken of me a j^d, on a asumsette to
forfette v^h yf she be not browght when I shall send for her,
and for the performance of v^h they have sett to their handes
the 29 of septembr 1601

JEMES + ROSSES marke

GORGE + DIXSON.

Wittnes to the above written,

JOHN NOLFELLD.²

Mdm that M^r arture Langworth hath promysed, the 16
daye of maye 1595, to paye unto me, phillippe Henslow, the
some of j hundreth powndes, for a howsse, and land, with
goods, which he bargened with me with owt any condition, but
absolutly to paye me so muche mony, and to take suche a
surence as I have at this time witnesses to this promes of
payement

E ALLEYN

EDWARD + ALLENES wiffes
marke.³

¹ This bitch was to "serve the Queen," by being employed in the
bear and other baitings for the amusement of the Court

² The whole is in Henslowe's scribe's handwriting, excepting merely the
marks of Ross and Dixon

³ Hence we see that Mrs Alleyn (formerly Joan Woodward) could
not write the signature of the other witness is that of Edward Alleyn

Rd in pte of payment, the 3 of June 1595, the some of fiftie pownd I saye Rd }	50 ^l 0 ^s 0 ^d
Lent unto M ^r artur Lengworth, in Redey money, the x of June 1595, the some of tenne powndes, which was delyvered unto hime by the handes of my dawghter, Edwardes Allenes wiffe I saye.. . . . }	x ^{li}

*A noot what I have layd owte sence we went about ower new
housse¹ as foloweth 1600.—*

Pd for removinge the dunge with the carte	x ^s
Pd for gonge at Grenwiche with Robart shawe	xviiij ^d
Pd for a blacke faste at that time with shawe	xij ^d
Pd for drincke when we payd wages	v ^d
Pd at the Rede crosse for brackfaste, when we sowght Strete	ij ^s
Geven to the workmen to drincke	vij ^d
Pd the waterman for gonge throwe Brige from blackfryers	iiiiij ^d
Pd the 2 of June 1600, for stretes diner and myne	xij ^d
Pd for gonge by water with the M ^r of the Revelles ²	xij ^d

himself The body of the memorandum is in the handwriting of Henslowe's scribe.

¹ "Our new House" was the Fortune Theatre, to which this account also relates. It consists of many more items than are here inserted, but most of them are mere repetitions of the cost of Henslowe's dinners with East and Street. Street, as we have stated, was the carpenter, and East was perhaps another contractor for a different part of the work. The Red Cross, at which they once breakfasted, was, no doubt, in Red Cross Street, very near the new theatre.

² This item seems to show that the Master of the Revels (possibly in his official capacity) surveyed the progress of the undertaking,

Pd for cominge by water, my sonne and I	xviiij ^d
Pd the 25 of June, for workmen and our sellfes diner	xviiij ^d
Pd for whipcorde and goinge by water	vj ^d
Pd the 6 of Julye for diner for Peter, Easte and my sellfe ¹	xviiij ^d

Rd of Mr Henslow, the 6 of maye 1601, for the usse of my Mr, Richard Walles, in pte of pay- ment, the some of fyve powndes. I saye Rd by me	} v ^h

ROBERT CLYFTON.

Receaved by us, Ri. Hathway, Wentworth Smyth, and
William Haughton, of Mr Hinslye, the summe of forty
shillings, in earneste of the play called the second pte of the
sixe clothiers

Ri. HATHWAY.

W SMYTH

Receyved of Mr Hynchloe, the 9th of June, iij^h, which he is
to paye for the monethes paye for the Fortune,² and due unto
the Mr of the Revelles

ROBTE HASSARD.

going part of the way by water, or accompanied Henslowe to Green-
wich We shall presently meet with the first payment to him of his
"months money," £3, for his sanction to performances at the Fortune.

¹ These entries for dinners, at prices varying from 11*d* to 18*d*, are
continued daily until the 8th August, when the account terminates at
the bottom of the page

² There is no date of the year to this memorandum, but it was probably
9th June 1601 we have just seen, by previous accounts, that the For-
tune Theatre was not finished on the 8th August 1600 Peter Street,
East, and Henslowe, were engaged upon it up to that date

Lent unto fiances Henslow, to goyne with owld Gailland, and Symcookes, and Savey, when they played in the Duckes name ¹ at ther lasto goingo owt, the some of viij ^h I saye lent	} viij ^h
.	

Received of Mr Philip Hinchloes in earnest of the Booke of Shoare, now newly to be written for the Earle of Worcesters players at the Rose, of Mr Hinchloes, xl^s. I say received ²

30 Die Januarij 1598.³

Receaved by mee, Thomas Dekker, of Mr Phillip Hynchlow, the some of Thire Powndes Ten shillings, to bee repayd unto Him or his Assignes upon the last of February next

¹ This entry perhaps belongs to the year 1604, and "the Duke" (under whose name Francis Henslowe and others went into the country) was most likely the Duke of Lennox. Vide Memoirs of Edward Alleyn, page 69. Savery has been already mentioned on p 192, under not very advantageous circumstances

² This undated and unsigned entry gives us information on two or three points. In the first place, it is in the handwriting of Chettle, who had "newly written" a play on the story of Jane Shore. Next, it informs us that the Earl of Worcester's, and not the Earl of Nottingham's players, were in the occupation of the Rose Theatre. Of this company, Thomas Heywood, who had originally engaged with Henslowe, was a member, and upon the accession of James I (as Heywood himself informs us in his "Nine Books concerning Women," 1624) this association became the players of Queen Anne, as the Earl of Nottingham's players became the theatrical servants of Prince Henry. When the Earl of Worcester's players were acting at the Rose, those of the Earl of Nottingham had removed to the Fortune, both houses being occupied at the same time. This memorandum must be anterior to the accession of James I.

³ The body and subscription of this acknowledgment are in the handwriting of Dekker. Those of the witnesses also are original signatures.

ensuing for payment whereof I bynd mee my Heyres,
Executors, and Administrators

THOMAS DEKKER

Wittnes E ALLEYN

SAMUELL ROWLYE.

Rd of Mr Henslowe, the viij th of July 1602, for one months paye due the third of July, being this present month, the som of 3 ^{li} , to the use of my Mr, Mr Edmond Tylney esquire I say Rd the som of.	}	iiij ^{li}
p mei WILL PLAYSTOWE		

William Birde

Rd the 30 of June 1601, in pt	xviij ^s 8 ^d
Rd the 4 of Julye 1601, in pt..	xiiij ^s
Pd him backe agayne this mony	

Lent unto W ^m Kempe, the 10 of marche 1602, in Redy monye twentye shelliges for his necessary usses, the some of ²	}	xx ^s
---	---	-----------------

Robarte shawe

Rd the 30 of June 1601, in pte	xviij ^s 8 ^d
Rd the 4 of July 1601, in pte.	xiiij ^s
Rd the 11 of Julye 1601, in pte..... .	xiiij ^s 4 ^d
Rd the 18 of Julye 1601, in pte..	xvj ^s

¹ This is the earliest notice of Kempe in the MS , but he must have belonged to the company under Henslowe and Alleyn, as early as 1592 (see p 28) he afterwards joined the Lord Chamberlam's servants, then rejoined some of his old associates, as one of the players of the Earl of Worcester, and finally re-united himself with the company to which Shakespeare was attached It seems probable that Henslowe and Alleyn held out inducements to Kempe, the most popular low comedian of his day, when they opened the Fortune

Rd the 25 of July 1601, in pte	xvj ^s j ^d
Rd the j of aguste 1601, in pte	v ^s viij ^d
Rd the 8 of aguste 1601, in pte	x ^s vij ^d
Rd the 15 of aguste 1601, in pte.....	xv ^s iiij ^d

*Begininge to Recere of thes meane ther priuet deates,¹ which they
owe unto me, acordinge to the dayes which foloweth* 1601

Richard Jonnes.

Rd the 30 of June 1601, in pte	xviij ^s 8 ^d
Rd the 4 of Julye 1601, in pte	xiiij ^s
Rd the 11 of Julye 1601, in pte	xiiij ^s 4 ^d
Rd the 18 of Julye 1601, in pte	xvj ^s
Rd the 25 of Julye 1601, in pte	xvj ^s j ^d
Rd the j of aguste 1601, in pte	v ^s viij ^d
Rd the 8 of aguste 1601, in pte	x ^s vij ^d
Rd the 15 of aguste 1601, in pte	xv ^s iiij ^d
Rd the 22 of aguste 1601, in pte.. . .	xv ^s vij ^d
Rd the 29 of aguste 1601, in pte..	xx ^s

Thomas Downton

Rd the 30 of June 1601, in pte ²	xviij ^s 8 ^d
Rd the 4 of Julye 1601, in pt	xiiij ^s
Rd the 11 of Julye 1601, in pt	xiiij ^s 4 ^d
Rd the 18 of Julye 1601, in pt	xvj ^s
Rd the 25 of Julye 1601, in pt	xvj ^s j ^d
Rd the j of aguste 1601, in pt	v ^s viij ^d
Rd the 8 of aguste 1601, in pt	x ^s vij ^d
Rd the 15 of aguste 1601, in pt	xv ^s iiij ^d
Rd the 22 of aguste 1601, in pt	xv ^s vij ^d

¹ Money advanced by Henslowe on the condition of weekly repayments, which he records. Such was probably the case with the preceding accounts, under the names of Birde and Shawe, although Birde occurs again just afterwards as Henslowe's debtor.

² This first entry of a payment is struck through with the pen.

Rd the 29 of aguste 1601, in pte..... .. xx^s
 Rd the 5 of Septmbr 1601, in pt... .. xiiij^s

Lent W^m Birde, alles Borne, the some of... v^h
 Rd, in pte x^s
 Rd in pte x^s
 Rd in pte viij^s
 Rd in pt the 18 of octobr 1601 iiij^s 8^d
 Rd in pt the 25 of octobr 1601 ij^s 4^d
 Rd in pt the j of novmbr 1601 iiij^s 4^d

Lent unto Mr. Jonnes, the 2 of octobr 1601, and

Receved as folowethe—some.. xxxxx^s
 Rd in pte, the 3 of octobr 1601 v^s
 Rd in pte the 11 of octobr 1601 viij^s
 Rd in pte, the 18 of octobr 1601 iiij^s 8^d
 Rd in pte, the 25 of octobr 1601..... . ij^s 4^d
 Rd in pte, the 1 of novmbr 1601 iiij^s 4^d

Pd and quite.¹

Pd the 21 of Janewary,² for xij oz of lace for
 Indies,³ x^s, and pd to Spencer for twiste,
 ij^s vj^d pd for ij tiers, x^s, and pd for v oz and
 lacynge the sleeves, v^s vj^d, to E. Alleyn, the
 some of } xxviij^s

¹ The whole sum borrowed by Jones seems to have been £2, out of which, according to this account, though Henslowe declared it to be "paid and quit," Jones had only returned £1 2s 4d. In the preceding account Birde only paid £1 17s 4d. out of the £5 borrowed. Perhaps the difference was made up in some unexplained way at the time the matter was closed, but Henslowe's accounts are generally too confused to bear nice examination

² These items are continued from p 207

³ "Indies" in this entry means probably what Henslowe has previously called (p 196) "enges" and "weste enges"

Lent unto Robart Shawe, the 21 of Janewary	}	x ^s
1601, to geve unto harey cheattell, for mend- inge of the Boocke called the prowde womon, ¹		
the some of		
Pd at the apoyntmente of E. Alleyn, for the companye, unto the coper lace man, for lace, the 25 of Janewary 1601, the some of . ..	}	xxlv ^s
Pd at the apoyntmente of the companye, to M ^{rs} Gosson, for a headtyer, the 7 of february 1601, the some of		
Totalles frome ther handes before in the yeare 1600, from the x of July, is 318 ^{li} 16 ^s 04 ^d ²		

JOHN SINGER
 THOMAS DOWNTON
 WILLIAM BYRD
 EDWARD JUBY
 THOMAS TOWNE
 HUMPHREY JEFFS
 ANTHONY JEFFS
 SAMUELL ROWLEY
 CHARLES MASSY ³

Frome ther handes to this place is 308^{li} 06^s 04^d, dewe
 unto me, and with the three hundred of owld is 608^{li} 06^s 04^d

¹ This play has been already assigned to Day and Haughton in a memorandum dated 4th July 1601 (see p. 193), and we hear of it again on 29th Nov. 1601 (see p. 204). Perhaps "Finnar Rush and the proud Woman of Antwerp" had never yet been performed, and Chettle was employed to "mend" it even before it was represented.

² This addition appears, from what follows the names of the players, (all of them written by John Singer) to be incorrect, but the figures are much altered and blotted.

³ That some importance was attached to the order in which the names of the members of the company stood may be judged from the circum-

Pd at the apoyntment of my sonne, the 21 of aprelle 1602, for a scertes ¹ of clothe of sylver, for a womons gowne, the some of	} xxxxs ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 27 of aprell 1602, to bye a sewt of motley for the Scotch- man, for the playe called the Malcolm kyng of Scotcs, the some of	} xxxs ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 4 of maye 1602, to bye a Boocke of harye Cheattell and Mr Smyth, called the Love partes fienship, the some of	} vj ^{li}
Lent at the apoyntment of Samewell Rowlye, unto John Daye, the 4 of maye 1602, in earneste of a play called Bristo tragedi, ² as may apeire, the some of	} xx ^s
written by hime selfe.	
Lent unto the companye, the 5 of maye 1602, to geve unto antoney monday and thomas Deckers, in earnest of a Boocke called Jeffte, ³ as may apeare, the some of	} v ^{li}
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 15 of maye 1602, to pay Harey Chettell for the mendynge of the fyrste pte of carnowlle Wollsey, the some of	} xx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 16 of maye 1602, to geve harey cheattell, in earneste of a playe called Tobyas, the some of	} xx ^s

¹ A *scertes* perhaps means "a skirts" of cloth of silver.

² This was probably the play printed anonymously in 1605, under the title of "The fair Maid of Bristol" It has been assigned to Day on the authority of the above entry.

³ This name is spelt differently, but (if it mean Jephthah, as it most likely does) never rightly spelt by Henslowe or his scribe. The ballad of "Jephthah Judge of Israel," quoted in "Hamlet," is well known see Percy's Reliques, i, 193, edit 1812.

Layd owt for the companye, the 16 of maye 1602, for to bye a dublett and a payer of venesyons of clothe of sylver wraght with 1ead sylke, the some of fower pownd and ten shellinges, I saye	} 111 ^h 1 ^s
Layd owt for the company, when they Read the playe of Jeffa, for wine at the tavern, dd unto Thomas Downton	} 11 ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 18 maij, to bye maskyng antycke sewtes, for the 2 pte of carnowlle Woolsey, the some of	} 111 ^h 5 ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 20 of maij 1602, to bye a grene sewt and womon sleeves, the some of —, for Wollseye	} 1 ^s
Lent unto the companye, the 22 of maij 1602, to geve unto Antoney Monday and Mihell Drayton, Webster, Mydelton and the Rest, in earneste of a Boocke called sesers Falle, ¹ the some of.....	} 5 ^h
Pd unto John Daye, at the apoyntment of W ^m Jube and the Reste of the companye, for a Boocke called Bristo tragedi, the 23 of maij 1602, the some of	} xxxxs
written by hime selfe	
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 27 of maij 1602, to bye W ^m someres ² cotte and other thinges, for the 2 pte of Wollsey, the some of]	} 11 ^h

¹ Malone passed over this important entry without notice it shews that in May 1602 four poets, who are named (viz Monday, Drayton, Webster, and Middleton), and some others not named, were engaged in writing a play upon the subject of the Fall of Cæsar See Collier's Shakespeare, vii, 4, where it is contended that the Julius Cæsar of our great dramatist was written in 1603

² A coat for Will Sommers, the celebrated and favourite jester of Henry VIII.

Dd at the apoyntment of Thomas towne, the 28 of maye 1602, unto John Daye, in fulle pay- ment for his playe, written by hime selffe, ¹ called Bristo triagedie, the some of	xxxx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 29 of maye 1602, to bye Rebatoes and other thinges for the 2 pte of carnowlle Wollsey, the some of	xxv ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 29 of maye 1602, to paye Thomas Dickers, Drayton, Mydellton, and Webster, and Mondaye, in fulle paymente for ther playe called too harpes, ² the some of	11j ^h
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 31 of maye 1602, to paye unto the coper lace[man], in pt of payment, the some of	xx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 31 of maye 1602, to bye a sewt for ther playe called love partes fienshippe	1 ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 2 of June 1602, to paye unto the coper lace man, in fulle payment for the lace for the 2 pt of Wollsey	xxvj ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 2 of June 1602, to geve harey cheattell, upon his Boocke of Tobyas, the some of	xx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 8 of maye 1602, ³ to bye cottres for the playe of Jeffa, the some of	vj ^h

¹ The meaning of the words "written by himself" is most likely that Day alone was the author of it, without any coadjutors

² Malone calls this piece "the Two Harpies," and that may be the correct title of it. In the original entry it is difficult to ascertain whether Henslowe's scribe wrote "too hapes," "too hopes," or "too harpes"

³ This date seems erroneously given as 8th May 1602. The place it occupies shews that it ought to be the 8th June 1602

Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 12 of June 1602, to bye Rebatoes and other thinges for the playe of Jeffa, the some of	} 11j ¹¹	
Lent unto bengemy Johnstone, at the apoynt- ment of E. Alleyne and W ^m Birde, the 24 of June 1602, in earneste of a boocke called Richard crockbacke, and for new adicyons for Jeronymo, ¹ the some of.... ..	} x ¹¹	
Pd at the apoynt of Thomas Downton, unto the tayller for mackynge of sewtes for Jeffa, the 25 of June 1602, some of	} xxx ^s	
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 26 of June 1602, to paye unto harey Chettell, in pte of payment for a Boocke called tobyas, the some of	} 11j ¹¹	
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 27 of June 1602, to paye unto Harey chettell, in fulle payment of his Boocke called tobias, the some of	} xx ^s	
Lent unto the company, 1602, the 27 of June, to paye unto hime which made ther pro- pertyes for Jeffa, the some of	} xxv ^s	
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 5 of Julye 1602, to paye the cuter ² for the playe of Jeffa, the some of	} xxij ^s	

¹ See Malone's Shakspeare by Boswell, iii, 335, where this entry, (in which the words "unto bengemy Johnstone" are interlined) with some slight variations, is quoted. The play was clearly on the events of the reign of Richard III. The "new additions to Jeronymo" were probably some scenes in the Spanish Tragedy beyond those which were entered on p. 201 as paid for before. There they are called merely "additions," but here "new additions" are spoken of.

² Who or what was "the cuter for the play of Jeffa" it is not easy to conjecture. The sum is too considerable, or we might suppose it to be payment to the man who played the executioner. A *cutter* was a well-

Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 31 of July 1602, to paye unto Thomas Dickers, in pte of payment of his comodey called a medysen for a curste wiffe, ¹ the some of.. .. .	}	XXXX ^s
Pd unto my sone, E. A , for ij booeke called Phillipe of Spayne and Longshanckes, ² the 8 of aguste 1602, the some of		
Lent unto Antoney the poyet, in pt of payment of a comedy called widowes Charme, the 26 of aguste 1602, the some of	}	v ^s
Lent unto W ^m Birde and W ^m Jube, the 2 of Septembr 1602, to paye unto Antoney the poyet, in pte of payment of a comodey called A widowes Chaime, the some of		
Lent unto W ^m Birde, and Thomas Towne, and Edward Jube, the 8 of Septembr 1602, to paye unto W ^m Hawghton for a playe called Cartwryght, ³ the some of	}	l ^s
Lent unto Umfley Jeaffes, the 9 of Septembr 1602, in pte payment to M ^r Robensone for a tragedie called Femelanco, ⁴ the some of ..		

¹ This "Medicine for a Curst Wife" was probably some new version of the "Taming of a Shrew," which preceded Shakespeare's comedy, and which has been reprinted by the Shakespeare Society from the *unique* copy of 1594, in the library of the Duke of Devonshire

² Two old plays, we may presume, in the revival of which E Alleyn had been instrumental Longshanks had been brought out in 1595 (see p 55); but of Philip of Spain we know nothing—excepting that he is introduced into Lust's Dominion, a play long erroneously assigned to Marlowe

³ Founded upon a tragical incident of the time Cartwright murdered a Mr. Storr, a clergyman, and a tract containing the facts was published with the date of 1603, and is extant

⁴ This dramatist is heard of again afterwards. it appears that he was assisted by H Chettle in the composition of Femelanco. There was a

Lent unto Edward Jube, the 10 of Septembr, to macke ij sewtes a licke for the playe of Morty- more, ¹ the some of..... ..	} vj ^l
More for the same sewtes at the playhowse	xxvij ^s
Lent unto Antony the poet, the 11 of septembr 1602, in pte of payment of a comody called the widowes charme, the some of	} v ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 15 of Sep- tmbr 1602, to paye unto Harey chettell, in pte of payment for his tragedie of femelanco, the some of..... ..	} x ^s
Lent unto the company, 1602, to paye the billes for tayllors and others for the new playe of the earlle of Harford, ² the some of	} xxxij ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of Thomas Downton, to harey chettell, in full payment of his tragedie called Femelanco, some of	} l ^s
Pd unto Samwell Rowley, the 27 of septmbr 1602, for his playe of Jhosua, ³ in fulle pay- ment, the some of	} vij ^l

player of the name of Robson in the company in 1597 (see p 259), and two persons of the name of Robinson, Richard and William, were also on the stage Richard Robinson is enumerated in the folio of 1623 as one of "the principal actors in all these plays" On the authority of Wright's *Historia Histrionica*, 1699, it has been stated that he was killed by Gen Harrison in 1645 at the storming of the Basing House

⁴ Ben Jonson left behind him the fragment of a drama on the Fall of Mortimer, which is supposed to have been one of his later efforts, but it may possibly have been the "play" here mentioned, of which Malone takes no sort of notice

² This anonymous piece of "the Earl of Hertford," or *Harford*, as Henslowe spells it, is not mentioned by Malone

³ This was a considerable sum for Rowley's Joshua (probably founded upon Scripture history), but perhaps he was paid also for his services as an actor in preparing it for the stage

Pd unto my sonne, E Alleyn, at the apoyntment of the company, for his boooke of Tambercam, ¹ the 2 of octobr 1602, the some of	}	xxxs
Pd at the apoynt[ment] of W ^m [Edw] Jube, the 21 of octobr 1602, unto Mr Medelton, in pte of payment for his playe called Chester tragedie, ² the some of.....		
Pd unto my sonne, E. Alleyn, the 22 of octobr 1602, at the apoyntment of the company, for a grogren clocke, ij velvet gerkens, and ij dublets, and ij hed tyers, j payer of hosse, the some of ³	}	xx ^{li}
Lent unto my sonne, E Alleyn, the 3 of novmbr 1602, to geve unto Thomas Deckers, for mendinge of the playe of Tasso, the some of ..		
Lent unto Edward Jube, the 8 of novmbr 1602, to geve unto John Daye, in earneste of a boooke called Mery as may be, ⁴ for the corte, the some of ..	}	xxxxs

¹ "The plott of the first part of Tamer Cam," taken from the original formerly preserved at Dulwich College, is to be seen in Malone's *Shaksp* by Boswell, III, 356. There was a new play called *Tambercame* produced in May 1596 (vide p 68), and in June of the same year, the *first* and *second* parts of the same piece are registered by Henslowe as having been performed, the second part for the first time, although a "second part of *Tambercame*" had been acted on 28th April 1592 (pp 25, 74). The confusion may arise from revivals having been sometimes treated by Henslowe as new plays.

² Malone conjectured, without the slightest reason, that this play was "probably the *Mayor of Queenborough*." In a later entry, this "*Chester Tragedy*" is called "*Randall Earl of Chester*." "*Femelanco*" had been first written by Henslowe, and corrected by Singer, the actor.

³ This memorandum is crossed out in the MS.

⁴ Wentworth Smith and Richard Hathwaye were partners with Day in this comedy of "*As Merry as may be*," which they wrote for the

Lent unto Edward Jube, the 9 of novmbr 1602, to paye unto M ^r Mydelton, in fulle paymente of his playe called Randowlle eaille of Chester, the some of	}	xxxx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 17 of novmbr 1602, to paye unto John Daye and M ^r Smyth, and hathwaye, in fulle paymente for a Boocke called as merey as be, the some of		
Lent unto the companye, the 22 of novmbr 1602, to paye unto W ^m Birde and Samwell Row- ley, for thei adicyones in Docter Fostes, ¹ the some of	}	iij ^h
Lent unto Edward Jube, the 2 of desembr 1602, to paye unto Antoney Monday, in fulle paye- ment for a playe called the seeat at tenes, ² some is		
Lent unto W ^m Birde, the 4 of desembr 1602, to paye unto Thomas Deckers, in pte of pay- ment for Tasso, the some of	}	xx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 14 of desembr 1602, to paye unto M ^r Mydelton for a pro- loge and epeologe for the playe of Bacon ³ for the corte, the some of		
		v ^s

Court, and for which they obtaned, as appears by this entrie, 40s, and subsequently £6 more. A blank was left for the name of the piece, which was subsequently filled in by Day.

¹ Marlowe's "Faustus," which at this date was revived with additions by Birde and Rowley.

² The true title was "The Set at Tennis." See p 47, note 1, respecting the play called "The Set at Maw."

³ Greene's "Flour Bacon," which was revived for the Court with a new prologue and epilogue by Middleton, of which Malone takes no notice. Mr Dyce did not consult Henslowe's Diary, and was therefore not acquainted with this and some other interesting particulars relating to Middleton and his works.

Pd at the apoyntment of the company, the 18 of desembr, unto Mr Stone, meiser, in fulle pay- ment of all Recknynges, to this daye, as may aper by his quitance, the some of.. . . .	} viij ^h xvij ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 17 of desembr 1602, to paye unto harey chettell, in earneste of a playe called London florenten, ¹ the some of	} x ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the company, the 20 of desembr 1602, unto Thomas Hewode, in pt for his playe called london Florentyne, the some of	} xxx ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 22 of desembr 1602, to paye unto Harey chettell, in fulle payment for his play called the London floren- tyn, the some.. . . .	} iij ^h

Caste up my acowntes² to this place, now at cryssmas
1602, all Recknenges abated, and they owe unto me, with
fyfte pownde which I lent them to geve Jones and
Shawe, 226^h 16^s 8^d

Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 29 of desembr 1602, to paye unto harey chettell for a pro- loge and epyloge for the corte, the some of ..	} v ^s
Lent unto Thomas Downton, the 29 of desembr 1602, to geve unto Harey Chettle, in pte of paymente for a tragedie called Hawghman, ³ the some of...	} v ^s

¹ It appears by the item immediately following, that Thomas Heywood was partner with Chettle in writing this play called "the London Florentine"

² The summing-up of the debt of the company is crowded in at the foot of a page, and in the midst of the entries

³ "Hoffman," no doubt the tragedy here meant, was printed anonymously in 1631 it has many merits

<p> Pd for the company, the 7 of Janewary 1602, unto Thomas Hawode, in fulle payment for his playe called the London florantyn, the some of </p>	<p>xx^s</p>
<p> Pd at the apoyntment of the company, 1602, the 13 of Janewarye, unto John Synger, for his playe called Syngers Vollentariye,¹ the some of </p>	<p>v^l</p>
<p> Ld owt at the apoyntment of Thomas Hewode, in earneste of a playe called Like quits Like,² unto Mr Harey chettell and thomas Hewode, the 14 of Janewary 1602, some of </p>	<p>xxxx^s</p>
<p> Layd owt for the companye, the 10 of desembr 1602, unto Robarte Shawe, for a boocke of the 4 sonnes of Amou, the some of </p>	<p>xl^s</p>
<p> Lent unto Jube, the 1 of marche 1602, to geve unto John Daye and Hathwaye, in earneste of a playe called the bosste of billengesgate,³ the some of </p>	<p>xxxx^s</p>

¹ John Singer, the celebrated comic actor, was the reputed author of his piece before noticed on p. 6. Henslowe calls it "a play," and the sum paid for it (£5) may show that it was more than that brief species of entertainment technically called "a jig," which seems to have consisted of singing, recitation, and dancing, by actors who usually filled the parts of clowns in the theatres. A work by Singer in verse, printed in 1600, is extant, of which no notice has ever been taken.

² It is just possible that this may have been a play on the same story as *Measure for Measure*, near the end of which this line occurs—

Like doth quit like, and Measure still for Measure

The success of *Measure for Measure* at this date might have produced the rival play. As has often been the case, the title of the piece was clumsily filled in by Henslowe after he made the entry.

³ Day and Hathwaye, according to another memorandum by Henslowe, had either one or more coadjutors in this *Boast of Billingsgate*.

Lent the 7 of marche 1602, in pt of paymente for the playe called the Bosste of bellingsgate, unto John Daye and Hathwaye, the some of	}	xxxx ^s
Lent unto Edward Jube, the 7 of marche 1602, to geve unto Charles Masseye, in earneste of a playe called the sedge of Doncerke, with Alleyne the pyrete, ¹ the some of		
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, the 7 of marche 1602, unto Mr Bromfelde, for the playe which hary chettell layd unto hime to pane ² for	}	xx ^s
Pd the 12 of marche 1602, for the companye, unto John Daye and his felowe poetes, in fulle paymente for his playe called the boste of Belleingegate, the some of		
Pd at the apoyntment of Thomas Dowton, the 12 of marche 1602, unto hary chettell, in earneste of the 2 pte of the florentyne, ³ the some of ..	}	xx ^s
Some is vj ^{li}		
Some upon band	211 ^{li} 9 ^s 0 ^d	
	188 ^{li} 11 ^s 6 ^d	
	<hr/>	
	400 ^{li} 0 ^s 6 ^d	

ttotallles 193 ^{li} 10 ^s . 06 ^d	}	Besydes the band which they owe unto me as maye apere by band and boocke, the some as foloweth dew.
besydes the 50 which M Jonnes and Robart Shawe hade		

¹ Massy must have been instrumental in procuring this play for Henslowe's theatre, not in writing it see p 219, note 3 Malone mentions "the Siege of Dunkirk," iii, 328, but omits "Alleyne the Pirate"

² Another proof of the distresses of Chettle, who had "laid" a play "to pawn" with Mr Bromfield, the mercer, for 20s.

³ No doubt the second part of a play before mentioned on p 229, "The London Florentine" Malone concludes that Heywood assisted

Ther resteth dew unto me to this daye, beinge the v daye of Maye 1603, when we leafte of playe now at the Kynges cominge,¹ all Recknynges abated, the some of a hundred fowerscore and seyntene powndes and thirtene shellynges and fowerpence I saye dew 197^h 13^s 4^d

The fyfthe powndes which Jonnes and Shawe had at ther goinge a way not reconed ²

Layd owt for facynge of a blake grogren clocke,	}	1x ^s
with taffytye		
Lent unto the company, to geve unto Thomas Deckers and Middleton, in earneste of ther playe Called the pasyent man and the onest hore, the some of — 1604 ³	}	v ^h
... ..		
ttotalles from there hands ⁴ is		194 ^h 10 ^s 06 ^d

Caste up all the acowntes from the begininge of the world

Chettle in the second part, as well as in the first, and though it is likely, there is no evidence of the fact

¹ This memorandum shews that two days before the arrival of James I at the Charter House on the 7th May, Henslowe's company had ceased to perform; most likely by order from the Lord Chamberlain

² Henslowe is far from clear, and it is not easy to make his calculations here tally with his former statement on p 229

³ Malone notices this entry, but by an obvious error assigns the date of March 1602-3 to it, when 1604 is very distinctly written at the end of it. (See Shakspeare by Boswell, iii, 328) It is upon this authority that Middleton has been assigned a share in the composition of the play, which was printed in 1604 under the following title — "The Honest Whore, with the Humours of the Patient Man and the Longing Wife" Together with the second part, it may be found in vol iii, of Dodsley's Old Plays The Rev Mr. Dyce knew nothing of Henslowe's memorandum but what he found stated by Malone, and therefore necessarily fell into Malone's error

⁴ i.e., From where the players had entered their names in the book.

untell this daye, beinge the 14 daye of marche 1604, by Thomas Dowghton and Edward Jube, for the company of the Prynces men,¹ and I, Phillipe Henslow; so ther reastethe dew unto me, P. Henslow, the some of xxiiij^{li},² all Reconynges consernynge the company in stocke generall descarged, and my sealfe descarged to them of al deates.

Lent unto John Ockey, the 4 of febreary 1601, in Redye monye, the some of —

Memorandum, that I, John Ockeye, doe owe, and ame in deatted unto Phillippe Henslow and E Alleyn the some of fyve pownde, which I borrowed of them in monye, and to be payd agayne at the saylle of ther starce³ in witnes whereof I have herto sette my hand, the 4 of febreary 1601

The marke of + JOHN OCKEY.

Wittnes to this,
NYCOLAS + DAME

Memorandum, that I, Robert Shaa, have receaved of Mr Phillip Henslowe, the some of forty shellinges, upon a booke called the fower sones of Aymon, which booke, if it be not played by the company of the Fortune, nor noe other company by my leave, I doe then bynd my selfe by theis presentes to repay the sayd some of forty shillinges upon the delivery of my booke att Christmas next, which shall be in the yeare of

¹ After the accession of James I, the Earl of Nottingham's players became "the Princes men," i.e., the players of Prince Henry.

² On the 5th May 1603, the company owed Henslowe £197 13s 4d, and by the 14th March following the whole debt appears to have been paid off, with the exception of £24

³ By "starce" we are to understand *starch*, and it will be seen hereafter that Henslowe, Alleyn, and Ockey, or Ockley, entered into a speculation with Nicholas Dame in the manufacture of starch.

our Lord god 1603, and in the xlvjth yeare of the Raigne of the queene ¹

p me, ROBT. SHAA.

Menses Jeneuary 20, A° Re. Elizabeth xl, 1597.

Richard Connesbey, one of the oidenary gentlmen ushers, asketh the allowance for hime sealf and a grome of the chamber and a grome of the wardropp, for making redey and attending of the cowntis of Darbe, debitie for the Quenes Ma^{tie} at the Crystenynge of my loid Winsers chulde att is howsse in London, by the space of two dayes. wherefore they praye to be allowed for ther botheyer and other charges two and frowe, and to be rated and payed them by the Tresorer of her Ma^{tie} most honorable chamber ²

Lent, the 12 of marche 1602, unto Thomas Blackwode, when he ride into the contrey with his company to playe, in Redy mony, the some of	} λ ^s
Lent unto John Lowyn, the 12 of marche 1602, ³ when he went into the contrey with his company to playe, in Redy mony, the some of	

¹ This was a prospective entry, and "the Queen" did not live until Christmas 1603, as it was presumed she would have done when the note was written by Robert Shaw, or Shaa

² This claim is writtten the length-way of the page, and after two leaves which are left blank. It seems likely that there were diamatic performances at Lord Windsor's on the christening of his child, when Lady Derby was deputy for the Queen. How this memorandum found its way into Henslowe's book does not appear, but perhaps he used it as a picedent for the form in which he might send in some claim of his own.

³ This seems to be the earliest notice, in Henslowe's Diary, of an actor who afterwards obtained a high reputation

Quinto die Maij 1602.

Bee it knowne unto all men by theis presents, that wee, Anthony Mundy and Thoñs Dekker, doe owe unto Phillip Hynchley, gent, the somme of five powndes of lawfull mony of England, to bee payd unto him, his executors or assignes, uppon the xth of June next ensuing the date hereof. In wittnes hereof hereunto wee have sett our handes dated the day and yere above written.¹

Lent unto Thomas Hewode, the 1 of Septembꝛ, to bye hime a payer of sylke garters, the some of	} 1j ^s vj ^d
Lent unto Richard Perckens, the 4 of septmbr 1602, ² to bye thinges for Thomas Hewode playe, and to lend unto Dick Syferweste to ride downe to his felowes, some of	} xv ^s
Lent unto Rychard Perckyns, the 12 of marche 1602, when he iid with the company to playe in the contrey, in Redey monye, the some of }	x ^s

Memorandom, that the 25 of June 1603, I talked with Mr. Pope,³ at the scryveners shope wher he liffe, consernynge

¹ The signatures to this acknowledgment have been cut away The entry is in Dekker's handwriting.

² Richard Perkins afterwards became an actor of first-rate emmence, and, prior to 1633, sustained Alleyn's famous part of Barabas, in the Jew of Malta. (See Dodsley's Old Plays, viii, 248) The present is the earliest mention of him Whether "Dick Syferweste" were a real or a nick-name cannot perhaps be determined, but we do not hear of him elsewhere

³ No doubt Thomas Pope, the celebrated comic performer in Shakespeare's plays, who, according to Malone (Shaksp. by Bosw, iii, 198,) "died before 1600," but who in fact made his will on 22d July 1603, a month after the date of the above memorandum by Henslowe. (Chalmers' Suppl. Apology, 162.) Pope was therefore interested in the Rose

Lent unto W ^m Kempe, the 22 of aguste 1602, to bye buckram to macke a payer of gyents hosse, ¹ the some of	} v ^s
Lent unto John Duche and John Thayer, the 21 of aguste 1602, to bye a sewt for owld castell, and a sewt and a dublet of satten, the some of	} xij ^h
Lent unto John Duche, to paye for the Tureke head, and ij wemens gownes mackinge, and fresh water for Owld castell, and the merser bill, and harey chettell, in earneste of a tra- godie called —, ² the 24 of aguste 1602	} 3 ^h x ^s
Layd owt for the companye, the 25 of aguste 1602, for a clocke of chamillett lined with crymson tafetie, pincked, the some of	} iij ^h
Lent unto John Duche, the 27 of aguste 1602, to paye the merser for layce for the clocke ...	} xiiij ^s
Layd owt more for the company, in pte of pay- mente for a booke called Medsen for a curste wiffe, some of —, unto thomas Deckers	} x ^s
Lent unto John Duche, the 28 of aguste 1602, to paye unto Xpofer Bestone ³ for a manés gowne of branshed vellvet, and a dublett for the some of..... ..	} vij ^h

¹ This and other entrie, anterior and subsequent (see p 215) of money paid to William Kempe shew that at this date he did not belong to the company to which Shakespeare was attached, but was one of the Earl of Worcester's players, with whom Henslowe was connected We are nowhere informed in what drama these giants, for which hose were required, were introduced, but formerly, as we have seen, giants figured in the play of "Brute"

² A blank is left for the name of the tragedy Freshwater (as appears afterwards) was the name of a person

³ This seems to be the earliest entry in which the name of Christopher Beeston (often afterwards mentioned in the history of the stage) occurs

Lent unto John Ducke, the 28 of aguste 1602,	}	xxxiiij ^s
to paye unto the tayller for stufe and mackynge of ij wemens gownes, the some of ...		
Pd at the apoyntment of the company, the 1 of septmbr 1602, in pte of payment for a comody called a medysen for a curste wiffe, to thomas Deckers, some of	}	iiij ^h
Pd at the apoyntment of the company, the 2 of septmbr 1602, in fulle payment for a comodey called a Medysen for a curste wiffe, to thomas Deckers, ¹ the some of ..		
Lent unto the company, the 3 of septembr 1602, to bye a sewte for W ^m Kempe, the some of ..	}	xxx ^s
Layd owt for the company, the 3 of septmbr 1602, to bye iiij lances for the comody of Thomas Hewodes and Mr. Smythes, ² some of		
Layd owt for the company, the 4 of septmbr 1602, to bye a flage of sylke, the some of . .	}	xxvj ^s 8 ^d

¹ This sum of 30s, with the £4 in the preceding entry, £2 on 31st July, and 10s which Dekker received on the 27th August, made up the sum total of £8 for the play of "a Medicine for a Curst Wife." On the 27th September, Dekker was paid 10s "over and above his price" for the "Medicine for a Curst Wife," owing perhaps to its great success when acted

² We may conjecture that these "four lances" were for the apprentices in the play of "the Four Prentices of London," printed in 1615 (and no doubt earlier, though no earlier edition is now known) in the name of Thomas Heywood, although from this memorandum it seems that Wentworth Smith was also concerned in the authorship of it. On the title-page of the edition of the play in 1615, the four Prentises are represented in a woodcut with their four lances, and in Beaumont and Fletcher's "Knight of the Burning Pestle," Act iv sc 2, one of the characters says, "Read the play of the Four Prentices of London, where they toss their pikes so"

Pd at the apoyntment of the company, the 4 of septmbr 1602, unto Thomas Hewod and Mr Smyth, in fulle payment for a Boocke called alberte galles, ¹ some of	vj ^h
Pd unto your tyerman, for mackinge of W ^m Kempes sewt and the boyes, the 4 of septmbr 1602, some of	vij ^s 8 ^d
Lent unto John Thare, the 7 of septmbr 1602, to give unto Thomas Dickers for his adicions in owld castell, the some of	x ^s
Lent unto harey chettell, the 7 of septmbr 1602, at the apoyntment to lend in earenest of a boocke called Robin hoodfellowe, ² some of ..	x ^s
Lent unto John Thare, the 8 of septmbr 1602, to geve unto harey cheattell, the some of	x ^s
Lent unto harey chettell, the 9 of septmbr 1602, in pte of payment of a playe called Robin goodfellowe, some of	x ^s
Lent unto John Thare, the 10 of septmbr 1602, to paye unto the merser in pt for sylke for Robes, the some of	lvj ^s iij ^d

¹ The reader in this instance, as in many others, must exercise his ingenuity in discovering the true name of this play, for which possibly the lances and silk flag were required. Can the subject have been Albertus Wallenstein, on which Glapthorne wrote a play printed in 1634? The first name *Alberte* has been altered by the apparent insertion of the letter *r*, Henslowe having first written it *Albete*.

² "Robin hoodfellowe" in this memorandum certainly means "Robin Goodfellow," and in a subsequent entry the play is so called. The word "tragedie" originally followed "in earenest of a," but it was struck out when Henslowe found that it was not a piece of that description. In the other entry regarding the same production, the word "tragedie" was erased and "playe" written over it. No doubt this was done at a subsequent time, as the ink in which the correction is written is of a different colour. Malone takes no notice of these remarkable entries.

Lent unto Thomas blackwode, the 19 of septmbr 1602, to paye unto Robarte Shawe, the some of	xvj ^s
Lent unto the companye, the 20 of septmbr 1602, to paye unto M ^r Smythe, in pte of payment of a Boocke called marshalle Oserecke, ¹ some of	iiij ^h
Pd unto Thomas Hewode, the 20 of septmbr 1602, for the new adicyons of cutting Dicke, ² some of	xx ^s
Lent unto John Thare, the 21 of septmbr 1602, to paye for targates, the some of	xx ^s
Lent unto John Ducke, the 25 of septmbr 1602, to bye a blacke sewt of satten for the playe of Buone, ³ the some of... ..	v ^h
Pd unto Thomas Deckers, the 27 of septmbr 1602, over and above his price of his boocke called a medysen for a curste wiffe, some of.	x ^s
Pd unto Thomas Hewode, the 30 of septmbr 1602, in fulle payment for his boocke of Oserecke, the some of	iiij ^h
Lent unto John Thare, the 30 of septmbr 1602, to paye unto the armeier for targattes, in full payment, the some of.. ..	xx ^s

¹ By a subsequent memorandum it appears that Heywood joined Wentworth Smith in the production of ' Marshal Osrick.'

² Cutting Dick was possibly a new character introduced by Heywood into some known play - see also p 224

³ In the Hist of Engl Dram Poetry and the Stage, iii, 95, it is suggested that this entry and others may refer to Chapman's "Byron's Conspiracy and Tragedy," printed in 1608, but this is questionable on a comparison of dates. See Collier's Shakespeare, i, ccix, where it is shown that Chapman's two plays have not reached us as they were originally written, in consequence of the remonstrance of the French Ambassador against certain incidents in them

Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, the j of octobr 1602, to Mr Smythe, in pte of pay- ment for a tragedie called the ij Brothers, ¹ the some of	XXXX ^s
Pd unto my sonne E. Alleyn, at the apoynt- ment of the companye, for his Boocke of Tambercame, the 2 of octobr 1602, the some of ²	XXXX ^s
Layd owt at the apoyntmente of the companye, to macke a scafowld and baie ³ for the playe of Berowne, and carpenters wages	XIIJ ^s
Lent at the apoyntment of John Ducke, in earneste of a playe called —, the some of —, 3 of octobr 1602, to Mr Mydellton .	XX ^s
Pd for poleyes and workmanship for to hange Absolome ⁴	XIIJ ^d
Pd at the apoyntment of John Ducke, unto Mr smythe, in pte of payment of his Boocke called the ij brothers tragedie, the 11 of octobr 1602, the some of ...	XXXX ^s
Pd unto Underell, at the apoyntemente of the company for wages which they owght hime, the 11 of octobr 1602, the some of	X ^s
Pd at the apoyntmente of John Ducke, to M ^r Smythe, in fulle payment of his Boocke called the ij brothers, the 15 of octobr 1602, the some of	XXXX ^s

¹ Malone names this tragedy "The Three Brothers," (Shaksp by Boswell, iii., 337) Elsewhere Henslowe several times over calls it "the ij Brothers tragedie" "The Three Brothers" is however afterwards mentioned, and may have been the same piece

² This item respecting Tambercam is erased in the MS

³ i.e., Probably, a *scaffold* and *bar*

⁴ No scriptural play on the story of Absalom is mentioned by Malone in his quotations from Henslowe's Diary.

Lent unto John Thare, the 15 of octobr 1602, to geve unto harey chettell, Thomas Deckers, Thomas Hewode, and M ^r Smyth, and M ^r Webster, in earneste of a playe called Ladey Jane, ¹ the some of.....	}	1 ^s
Lent at the apoyntment of the company, to the tyerman, to bye sowtedge to macke devells sewtes for the new playe of the ij brothers tragedie, the some of... .	}	viiij ^s
Lent at the apoyntment of the company, unto the tyerman, to bye saye for the playe of the ij brothers, to macke a wiches gowne, the some of.....	}	18 ^s
Lent unto Thomas Hewode, the 21 of octobr 1602, to paye unto M ^r Dickers, chettell, Smythe, Webester and Hewode, in fulle pay- ment of ther playe of ladye Jane, the some of....	}	v ^{li} x ^s
Pd unto E. Alleyn, the 22 of octobr 1602, at the apoyntment of the company, for a grogren clocke, ij velvet gerkens, ij dubbletes, ij hed- tyres, the some of ²	}	xx ^{li}
Pd for boirdes, and quarters, and naylles, for to macke a tabell and coffen for the playe of the ij brothers, ³ the 22 of octobr 1602, some of...	}	xiij ^s ij ^d
Lent unto John Thare, the 23 of octobr 1602, to paye unto the paynter of the propertyes for the playe of the ij brothers, the some of .	}	xx ^s

¹ Malone enters this play, which he naturally supposes to be upon the story of Lady Jane Grey, under the date of Nov 1602, whereas it clearly belongs to the month of October.

² This entry, having been previously inserted (p. 227), is erased with the pen.

³ Here we find notice of the play called the Three Brothers if it be an error, it is several times repeated.

Pd unto the tyerman, for mackynge of the devells sute, and sperethes, ¹ and for the wiche, for the playe of the iij brothers, the 23 of octobr 1602, some of	} X ^s 1X ^d
Pd unto Xpofer Beston, the 26 of octobr 1602, in pte of paymente for the Jerkyn which the company had of hime, the some of	} XX ^s
Lent unto John Ducke, the 27 of octobr 1602, to geve unto Thomas Deckers, in earneste of the 2 pt of Ladye Jane, ² the some of	} v ^s
Lent unto Thomas Hewode and John Webster, the 2 of novmbr 1602, in earneste of a playe called Cyrssmas comes but once a yeaer, ³ the some of	} iij ^h
Pd for vj yardes of tynsell for the companye, the 2 of novmbr 1602, the some of	} iij ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, the 3 of novmbr 1602, unto the tayller, for the mackynge of the sewte of Oserocke, the some of...	} XXVj ^s
Layd owt for the companye, the 6 of novmbr 1602, for xiiij ownces of coper lace, the some of.....	} 1X ^s 4 ^d
More, the same tyme, vj ownces and ½ of coper lace.....	} iij ^s 4 ^d

¹ By "sperethes" Henslowe probably meant *spirits* attending upon the devil and the witch This memorandum certainly looks as if the Two Brothers and the Three Brothers were the same piece, for on the preceding page we have had "devil's suits" and "a witch's gown" introduced as required for the *Two* Brothers.

² Lady Jane appears to have been finished on 21st Oct 1602, and by the 27th, Dekker had begun a second part to the same play

Malone assigns "Christmas comes but once a year" to Dekker alone, whereas it is evident, from this and other memoranda, that he was associated in it with Heywood, Webster, and Chettle

Lent unto John Deweke, the 6 of novmbr 1602, for to macke a sewt of satten of —, for the playe of the overthrowe of Rebelles, ¹ the some of	} v ^h
Pd at the apoyntment of the company, the 12 of novmbri 1602, unto the copier lace man, in pt of payment for his lace	} xx ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of John Lowen, ² the 12 of novmbr 1602, unto M ^r Smyth, the some of	} x ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of John Lowen, the 12 of novmbr 1602, unto harey Chettell, the some of	} 11j ^s
Lent unto John Deweke, the 23 of novmbr 1602, to paye unto harey chettell and Thomas Deckers, in pte of paymente of a playe called Crysmas comes but once a yeare, the some of	} xxxxs
Pd at the apoyntment of John Ducke, the 24 of novmbri 1602, to M ^r hathwaye, in earneste of a playe called blacke Doge of Newgate, ³ the some of	} xxxxs
Pd unto Thomas Hewode, the 24 of novmbri 1602, in pte of payment of his playe called the blinde eates many a flye, the some of... ..	} 11j ^h

¹ There is no entry to show by whom the Overthrow of Rebels was written. It is in fact not mentioned again, and very possibly it was not performed, judging from Henslowe's silence, and the questionable and temporary nature of the title.

² At this date John Lowen was therefore a member of the company of the Earl of Worcester's players. He became one of "the principal actors" in Shakespeare's plays afterwards.

³ The words "blacke Doge of Newgate" are interlined above "John Dayes comody," which are struck through. The same is the case when the play is next mentioned.

Pd at the apoyntment of Thomas Hawode, the 26 of novmbꝛ 1602, to harcy chettell, in fulle paymente of a playe called Cryssmas comes but once a yeaꝛe, the some of ... —... ..	xxxx ^s
Lent unto Xpofer beston and Robart Palante, the 26 of Novmbr 1602, to pay unto John Daye, Mr Smythe, Mr hathwaye, and the other poet, ¹ in pte of payment of the playe called the blacke Dogge of newgate, the some of	xxxx ^s
Bowght for the company, of Robart shawe, the 6 of desembr 1602, my clothe clockes layd with coper lace, for my ^h a clocke, and for my forberance of my mony, to alowe me v ^s upon every clocke, ² some is	xvij ^h
Layd owt for the companye, the 9 of novmbr ³ 1602, to bye ij callico sewtes and ij buckiam sewtes, for the playe of Cryssmas comes but once a yeaꝛe, the some of	xxxvij ^s 8 ^d
Sowld unto the companye, the 9 of desembr 1602, ij peces of cangable taffetie, to macke a womones gowne and a iobe, for the playe of crysmas comes but once a yeaꝛ, some of ...	my ^h x ^s

¹ The "other poet" who assisted Day, Smith, and Hathway, in writing the Black Dog of Newgate is not known, as he is not elsewhere mentioned by Henslowe. Luke Hutton, who was executed in 1598, wrote a tract under the title of "The Blacke Dogge of Newgate," which was again printed in 1638. (See the Bridgewater Catalogue, p. 149.) The present entry contains, we believe, the earliest mention of Robert Pallant as an actor. He afterwards acquired considerable celebrity, and from a document in "The Alleyn Papers," p. 52, we may conclude that he was tenant to the founder of Dulwich College.

² The company being indebted to Henslowe, the latter appears to take the opportunity of adding 5s each to the price of four clockes by way of interest, for forbearance of his money.

³ *November* seems miswritten for *December* in this entry.

Lent unto the companye, the 15 of desembr 1602, to paye unto Thomas Hewode, in pte of paymente for his playe called the Blinde eates many a fley, the some of	xxx ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of John Dewcke, the 18 of desembr 1602, unto 1j tayllers for mackyn of gowns and thinges for them; j. xx ^s , the other, xix ^s , the some	xxxix ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, the 20 of desembr 1602, unto M ^r hathwaye, M ^r Smythe, and John Daye, and the other poyet in fulle payment for a playe called the blacke Dogge of Newgat, some of	xxxx ^s
Lent unto John thare, the 1 of Janewary 1602, to geve unto M ^{rs} Calle for 1j coienets for hed tyeis for the corte, ¹ the some of	x ^s
Lent unto the companye, the 7 of Janewary 1602, to paye unto M ^r Hawode, in fulle pay- mente for his playe of the Blinde eates many a fleye, the some of	xxx ^s
Lent unto Crystofer beston and John Ducke, the 7 of Jenewary 1602, to geve unto M ^r Hathwaye and M ^r smythe, in earneste of a playe called unfortunate Generall, fienshe hestory, ² the some of	xxx ^s
Lent unto John Dewcke, the 10 of Janewary 1602, to bye lame skenes, ³ for the blacke dogge of newgate, the some of	x ^s

¹ The company had been called upon to perform at Court, and these coienets were for a play then represented

² Henslowe left a blank here for the words "Unfortunate General," and filled it up afterwards. Malone miscalls it "the Fortunate General" Shaksp. by Bosw., iii., 328

³ There is another entry, farther on, for "a canvas suit and skins" for the Black Dog of Newgate.

Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, the 10 of Janewarye 1602, unto Mr hathwaye and Mr Smythe, in pte of paymente for ther playe called unfortunate Gencialle, the frenshe hestorey, the some of	xxx ^s
Layd owt for the companye, the 10 of Janewary 1602, to bye copper lace, x ownces, at 10 ^d and ownce, the some of	viiij ^s 4 ^d
Pd at the apoyntment of thomas Hewod, the 14 of Janewary 1602, in earneste of a Playe called —, unto haley chettell and Thomas hewod, the some of	xxxx ^s
Pd for the company, the 16 of Janewarye 1602, unto the tayller in the borowghe, which they owght unto hime, the some of	xviiij ^s
Pd for the company, the 16 of Janewary 1602, unto the copper lace man in pte of paymente for copper lace, the some of.....	xxxx ^s
Pd more for the company, the 16 of Janewary 1602, unto goodman Freshwater, for a canves sewte and skenes for the blacke Doge of newgate	xij ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, the 16 of Janewarye 1602, unto Mr hathwaye, Mr smythe, and John Daye, in pte of payment for ther boocke called unfortunat generall, frenshe hestorey, some of	40 ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of John Ducke and the company, the 19 of Janewary 1602, unto Mr Hathwaye, and Mr Smyth, and John Daye, and the other poyet, ¹ in fulle paymente for ther playe called unfortunat Generall, the frenshe hestorey, some of	xxxx ^s

¹ "The other poet" is not named, and Malone assigned the play to Smith, Day, and Hathway

Lent unto John Lewen and Cattarnes, the 24 of Janewary 1602, to by a sytysen cotte and sleves for the playe of the unfortunat Jene- rall, the some of	1 ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, the 24 of Janewary 1602, unto the copier lace man, in pte of paymente, the some of	xx ^s
Lent unto John Lewen, upon John Duckes noote of his hande, the 29 of Janewarye 1602, to geve in earneste of the second pte of the boocke called the blacke Dooge of newgate, unto M ^r hathwaye and John Daye, and Mr Smythe, and the other poete, ¹ the some of.	iiij ^{li}
Pd at the apoyntment of John Ducke, the 3 of febreary 1602, unto M ^r Hathwaye, M ^r Smythe, John Daye, and the other poet, in fulle pay- ment for the boocke called the second pte of the blacke Dooge, the some of	iiiiij ^{li}
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, the 4 of febreary 1602, unto the tayller for vellvet and satten for the womon gowne of blacke vellvet, with the other lynenges belonging to yt, the some of	xxij ^s
Pd unto Thomas hewode, the 5 of febreary 1602, for a womones gowne of blacke vellvett, for the playe of a womon Kyldd with Kynd- nes, ² some of	vj ^{li} 13 ^s
Pd unto the copier lace man, in pte of payment, the 7 of febreary 1602, for the companye, the some of	xx ^s

¹ The same dramatists who had produced the *first* part of the Black Dog of Newgate. In this instance, as in the case of the first part, Henslowe did not know the name of their coadjutor

² Printed in 1607, and again in 1617 with the author's name on the title-page It is inserted in vol. vii of Dodsley's Old Plays.

Pd at the apoyntment of the company, the 12 of febreary 1602, unto Thomas Heywood, in pt of payment for his playe called A womon kyllled with Kyndnes, the some of . . .	11j ^h	
Pd unto the tyeiman for the companye, 1602, to bye viij yrdes and a halfe of blacke satten, at xijs a yrde, to macke a sewt for the 2 pte of the blacke Dogge, the some of, the 15 of feb	v ^h	1j ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the companye, the 16 of febreary 1602, unto the coper lace man, in pte of payment, the some of		xx ^s
Lent unto Thomas blackewode, the 21 of febreary 1602, to geve unto the 4 poetes, in earnest of ther adicyons, ¹ for the 2 pte of the blacke doge, the some of		x ^s
Lent unto Thomas blackwode, the 24 of febreary 1602, to geve unto the 4 poetes, in pte of paymente for ther adicyons in the 2 pte of the blacke Doge...		x ^s
Lent unto John Dewcke, the 26 of febreary 1602, to paye the poetes, in fulle payment for ther adicyones for the 2 pte of the blacke Doge, the some of		xx ^s
Pd unto the coper lace man, the 4 of marche 1602, in pte of payment, the some of . . .		xx ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of the company, the 6 of marche 1602, unto Thomas Hewode, in fulle payment for his playe called a womon Kyld with Kyndnes, the some of	11j ^h	

¹ Preceding entries show that the authors of the Second Part of the Black Dog of Newgate had already received £8 for their play By this and the two next memoranda it appears that they were paid £2 more for their additions, so that the play cost £10 Perhaps it had been acted between 3 Feb and 21 Feb 1602, and was found to require some improvements in the shape of additions.

Pd at the apoyntment of Thomas blackewod and John Lewen, the 7 of marche 1602, unto Mr Smythe, in earnest of and Etalleyon tragedie, ¹ the some of.. .. .	} .	xxxx ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of Thomas Blackewod, the 7 of marche 1602, unto the tayller which made the blacke satten sewt for the woman Kyld with Kyndnes, the some of	} .	x ^s
Pd at the apoyntment of John Lowine, the 12 of marche 1602, unto Mr Smythe, in fulle payment for his tragedie called the Etallyan tragedie, the some of	} .	iiij ^{li}
Pd for the companye, the 16 of marche 1602, unto the mercers man, Puleston, for his Mr John Willett deate, the some of eightepowndes and x ^s , which they owght hime for satten, and charges in the clynke for arestyng John Ducke ² I say, as may apere	} .	viiij ^{li} x ^s
Some is 140 ^{li} 1 ^s 00 ^d		

Memd, that the fulle some of all the deatbtes, which we owe unto Mr Henslow to this xvj of marche 1603, cometh to juste the some of 140^{li} 1^s 00^d, which some of 140^{li} 01^s 0^d we whosse names are here under wrytten do aknowledge ower dew deatte, and promysse trewe payment.

THOMAS BLACKWOD.³

¹ By "And Etalleyon tragedie" Henslowe or his scribe of course meant "an Italian tragedy" Malone says (iii, 328) that John Day was concerned with Smith in the authorship of it, but his name does not occur in the entries

² It should seem by this item that John Duke, as one of the leaders of the company, had been arrested at the suit of Willett, the silk-mercier, and had been thrown into prison

³ This is the only name subscribed, but three leaves, originally following in the MS, have been cut away, and possibly the signatures of

Pd the coper lace man is to be payd iij^h
 Pd moie the coper lace, the some of vj^h iij^s

In the name of god, Amen.

*Begininge to playe agayne by the Kynges licence, and layd out
 sense for my Lord of Worsters men, as foloweth, 1603, 9 of
 maye ¹*

Lent at the apoyntment of Thomas hewod and John Ducke, unto haley Chettell and John Daye, in earneste of a playe wherein Shores wiffe ² is witten, the some of ³	} xxx ^s
---	-------------------------

the other members of the company were upon one of them, in acknowledgment of the debt to Henslowe of £140 1s. 0d This, however, is the less likely, because the entries to the copper-lace man immediately follow the name of Thomas Blackwood, and possibly Henslowe could not persuade the company at large to admit and subscribe to the correctness of his claim.

¹ This is the heading of a new account, but it only consists of a single item, and it is not continued in any other part of the MS. It looks as if Henslowe had made no farther advances to the Earl of Worcester's players in consequence of the non-adjustment of his claim to £140 1s. 0d. If the date of this account be correct, "the King's licence" was granted to the Earl of Worcester's players before it was conceded by James I to his own company The patent to L Fletcher, Shakespeare, Burbage, and others, bears date on the 17th May 1603 Vide Hist Engl. Dram. Poetry and the Stage, 1, 348

² Malone calls this play "Jane Shore," whereas it was only a play in which Shore's wife was a character Shore's wife is introduced into Heywood's "Edward the Fourth," 1600, and this piece by Chettle and Day was no doubt on the same portion of history "Edward the Fourth," a play in two parts, has been reprinted by the Shakespeare Society from the earliest edition

³ After two leaves, which are left blank in the MS, we come to an account headed "A juste note what I have lent unto Edmond Henslow,

Sowld unto Mr Arthur Langworth, the howsse which my brother dwelte in after the decease of my syster Margery, his wiffe, with the trashe therein for the some of	}	80 ^{li}
my score powndes, wittnes E ALLEYN ¹		
Rd of Mr Thomas Chaloner, upon a band ²		100 ^{li}

in mony, and layd owt in the be hallfe of his my cheldren as foloweth, 1593" In this account, which fills more than two closely written pages, P. Henslowe calls Edmond Henslowe his brother, and hence it appears that a William Henslowe was at one time in the service of the Lord Chamberlain, not as a player, but as one of his lordship's domestic establishment, and that Edmond was dead before the account was made out P Henslowe speaks of William Henslowe also as his brother.

¹ This, like many others, is merely a memorandum that Edward Alleyn was present at the transaction. The signature is not his handwriting

² After this memorandum we come to another account, entitled, "Layd owt at several tymes for John Henslow, the sonne of Edmond Henslowe, as foloweth, 1596." This is for clothes, and subsequently money for the purchase of a boat, and for expenses when, in 1605, John Henslowe wished to buy "the King's waterman's place" Nevertheless, in 1604 it appears from another account that P Henslowe was at law with John Henslowe respecting the will of Edmond Henslowe The last particular in these family matters bears date in 1609 Some of the items shew that the Henslowes had property at East Grinstead The entries at this end of the MS here cease, and we come to a number of blank leaves, reserved apparently for memoranda which were never inserted

A not what Edward Allen hath layd out, as foloweth ¹

Itm pd for ij thowsen and halfe of bryckes	xxvijs ^s	vjd ^d
Itm pd for a mantell tre		xij ^d
Itm pd for a lode of bryckes	vjs ^s	vjd ^d
Itm pd unto R. laberer for iij dayes	ijjs ^s	6 ^d
Itm pd unto Gryges man John, the 24 of novmbr 1592	xxxxs ^s	
Itm pd unto the glaser, the 24 of novmbr 1592	xxs ^s	
Itm pd for ij lode of sande	ijs ^s	
Itm pd for bryngen the dele bordes by water..		xviij ^d
Itm pd unto the Joyner for his worke.....	vjs ^s	

*The Acownte of suche Charges as hathe bene layd out about
Edward alenes horsse, as foloweth. 1592.*

Nov 4, 1592.

Itm pd unto John Gryges, in pt.	v ^h	
Itm pd unto the smyth, for Iorne bares for the windo		v ^s
Itm pd the plomer for 4 l. 22 of lead at j ^d qr lb		ls ^s
Itm pd for vj payer of sheates and a coverlet	v ^h	
Itm pd the lyme man, the 23 of desembr 1593	xxiiij ^s	
Itm pd the naylle man at the fryingpane, the 19 Jenewary 1593		lj ^s
Itm pd unto the gardener for diginge the garden		xvj ^d
Itm pd the nayllman the 29 of Febeary 1594	vjs ^s	vij ^d
Itm pd for the leasse to Robartes	xxij ^h	
Itm pd for makinge the writtinges		v ^s

¹ This account commences at the other end of the MS, to which we now turn for the succeeding particulars, which seem to relate to the repau, &c, of Alleyn's dwelling-house just after his marriage with Joan Woodward on the 22nd October, 1592 See p 3

Itm pd to Edward Allen, the 5 of July, in money			x ^h
Edward Allen had of me russett to make him a clocke			xij ^s
Itm pd unto Edward Allen, the 9 of septembr 1594, money		xx ^h	
Itm pd unto Francis Hensley, for a Keveyunge			xvij ^s
Itm sowld unto my sonne a fetherbed for			xxx ^s
Itm pd unto Mr Langworth, for my sonne ...	xxvij ^h		x ^s
Itm pd unto Mr Langworth, the same time ...			x ^s
Itm pd for makeinge of writinges for my sonnes pte			xx ^s
Itm pd unto Mr Langworth, in fulle payment	xxxj ^h		
Itm pd toward the beringe of Ardnold	ij ^h		x ^s
Itm pd hime in exchange of his clocke for satin and a clocke of mine			l ^s
Itm torned over from the tayllor to my sonne			xx ^s
Itm lent unto my sone, edward Alen, to leand unto edward Dutton, ¹ the 14 of marche 1597, the some of		ij ^h	
Itm lent unto my sonne, edward Alen, to lend unto John Synger and Thomas Towne, when they went into the contrey—some			xxxx ^s
Owinge unto my sonne ²	045	18	00
My sonne owes me	060	00	00
And	100	00	00
And	002	10	00
Lent Mr Langworth	002	00	00
For Mr Fuller	001	02	00

¹ Most likely an actor there were players of the names of Lawrence and John Dutton, who were at the head of one of the Queen's companies in 1590. See Cunningham's *Revels' Accounts*, xxxii

² These memoranda are on the page of the MS opposite to the preceding account: they have no dates.

Lent Mr Langworth at my Lordes	0	02	06
Lent M ^r Langworth	024	00	00
Lent Mr Langworth in the Marshallsea	003	00	00

Itm layd owt for edward Alleyn, the 9 of June
1597, for to descarge hime of his preve sealle,¹
the some of } xx^s

Itm pd unto the clarke of the senette² for my
sonne, Edward Alleyn, for alowenge of the
pattyne } xx^s

Lent unto edward Dutton, the 18 of July 1597,
in redey money, to be payd me with in one
forth nyghte agayne } xx^s

Wittnes E. ALLEYN and
M^{rs} GRYGES.

Lent hime more in money——³

Itm lent unto my sonne, edward allen, for Synger ... xx^s

Itm lent unto my sonne, to bye a gowne for his wiffe xxx^s

Itm lent unto my sonne, for to geve the tayller xxx^s

Lent unto Bengemen Johnson, player, the 28 of
July 1597,⁴ in Redey mony, the some of
fower powndes, to be payd yt agayne when so
ever ethei I, or any for me, demand yt: I saye } iii^l^h

Wittnes E ALLEYN and JOHN SYNGER⁵

¹ This was perhaps a Privy Seal, granting Alleyn some privilege or appointment, but of what nature is nowhere stated

² i.e., The Clerk of the Signet at the Privy Seal-office. "the pattyne" means *the patent*, for making out which the Privy Seal had been issued.

³ No sum is placed opposite this item.

⁴ Malone, who quotes this entry (ii, 333), misdates it the 22d of July 1597, and the words "or any for me" he misread "*or my sonne*," putting "Edw Alleyn" within brackets

⁵ These are not original signatures. At this date Ben Jonson was probably an actor in Henslowe's company.

Received of my sonne for John Synger, in pte of }
 payment } x^s

Lent Bengemyne Johnson, the 5 of Jenewary }
 1597, in Redy mony, the some of. } v^s

Memdum, that the 27 of Jeuley 1597 I heayred Thomas Hearne¹ with 1j pence, for to searve me 1j yeares in the qualitie of playenge, for fyve shellynges a weacke for one yeare, and vj^s viij^d for the othei yeare, which he hath covenanted hime seallffe to searve me, and not to departe frome my company tyll this 1j yeares be eanded.—Wittnes to this,

JOHN SYNGER

JEAMES DONSTON

THOMAS TOWNE²

Lent unto John Synger, the 25 of July 1597, in }
 Redy money, to be payd me within one fortnight next after the date herof } xx^s

Lent more, the 9 of aguste 1597, Redy money x^s

Wittnes E. ALLEYN.

Lent unto Richard Alleyn,³ at severalle tymes, in Redey money, as foloweth, this yeare 1597.

Lent hime, the 27 of maye 1597 v^s

Lent hime, the 19 of June 1597 v^s

¹ Thomas Hearne thus became a "hireling," or "hired man," attached to Henslowe's company at 5s. a week for the first year, and 6s 8d a week for the second year. Stephen Gosson, in his "Schoole of Abuse," 1579 (Shaksp Soc reprint, p 29), informs us that the "hyerlings" of his day were paid six shillings per week.

² These names were subscribed by Henslowe.

³ Whether Richard Alleyn were any, and what, relation to Edward Alleyn does not distinctly appear. On the 25th March 1598 he became

Lent hime, the 4 of July 1597	vj ^d
Lent hime, the 23 of July 1597	xij ^d
Lent hime, the 1 of aguste 1597	xij ^d
Lent hime, upon a payre of sylke stockens .. .	xiiij ^s
Payd for the dienge of them sylke stockens ...	xvj ^d

Lent to John Helle, the clowne,¹ the 3 of
aguste 1597, in Redy money, the some of ... x^s

At that tyme I bownd hime by ane a sumsett of ij^d to continew with me at my howsse in playnge tyll Shrafte tyde next after the date above witten; yf not to forfytte unto me forti powndes Wittneses to the same,

E ALLEYN, JOHN SYNGER, JEAMES DONSTALL,
EDWARD JUBEY, SANEWELL ROWLEY ²

Memdum, that the 6 of aguste 1597, I bownd Richard Jones ³ by and a sumsett of ij^d, to continew and playe with the companye of my lord Admeralles players, frome michelmase next after the daye abowe written untill the eand and tearme of ij yeares emediatly folowinge, and to playe in my howsse only known by the name of the Rosse, and in no othei howsse about London publicke; and yf restraynte be granted, then to go for the tyme into the contrey, and after to

one of the "hirelings" of Henslowe's company By another entry it appears that he was dead in 1602, and had left a widow

¹ Of "John Helle, the clown," we hear nowhere else possibly Helle was a *nick*-name

² These are not the signatures of the players, who were present at the agreement

³ Perhaps the son of the Richard Jones who, on the 3d January 1588-9, sold to Edward Alleyn his theatrical property for £37 10s 0d Vide "Memoirs of Edward Alleyn," pp 4, 198 In "The Alleyn Papers," p 19, is inserted a letter to Edward Alleyn from Richard Jones, who was then about to embark for the continent on an acting expedition. it has no date,

retourne agayne to London yf he breake this a sunsett then to forfeit unto me for the same a hundieth markes of laful money of England Wittnes to this,

E ALLEYN and JOHN MIDDLETON ¹

More over, Richard Jones at that tyme hath tacken one other ij^d of me, upon asumsett to forfeit unto me one hundieth markes, yf one Robart Shaw² do not playe with my lordes admeralles men, as he hath covenanted before in every thunge and time to the other.

Wittnes E ALLEYN, JOHN MIDDLETON

Mdom, that the 10 of aguste 1597, W^m Borne³ came and ofered hime sealfe to come ~~and~~ playe with my lord Admeralles men at my howsse, called by the name of the Rosse, setewate one the banck, after this order folowinge he hath receved of me ij^d upon, and a sunsette to forfeite unto me a hundieth maekes of lafull money of England, yf he do not performe thes thinges folowinge; that is, presently after libertie beinge granted for playinge, to come and to playe with my lord Admeralles men at my howsse aforsayd, and not in any other howsse publicke abowt London, for the space of iij yeaies, beginyngue immediatly after this Restrayment is recaled by the lordes of the counsell, which Restrayment is by the means of

¹ Possibly related to Thomas Middleton, the dramatist It is to be presumed perhaps that John Middleton was an actor from the company in which his name is found.

² Robert Shaw (whose name has frequently occurred) seems to have bound himself in the first instance to Richard Jones, and Richard Jones therefore undertook for him to Henslowe

³ The name of this actor, who was known as William Borne, or Bude (he always subscribed the latter) will be familiar to the reader It does not appear by this "memorandum" that he was to be paid wages, but he engaged himself to play only at Henslowe's theatre, the Rose, as soon as the "restraint" occasioned by the performance of Nash's "Isle of Dogs" had been recalled Henslowe seems to have taken advantage of the interval to strengthen his company

playinge the Ieylle of Dooges ¹ yf he do not, then he forfettes
this asumset afoie, or ells not Wittnes to this

E ALLEYN and ROBSONE ²

Mdom, that the 6 of octobr 1597, Thomas Dowton came
and bownd hime seallfe unto me in xxxx^h, in a sumesett, by the
receving of 1ij^d of me before wittnes the covenant is this, that
he shold, frome the daye above written untell Shraftid next
come ij yeares, to playe in my howsse, and in no other abowte
London publicely . yf he do, with owt my consent, to forfeett
unto me this some of money above written Wittnes to this

E ALLEYN ROBARTE SHAWE

W^m BORNE JOHN SYNGER

DICKE JONNES.³

Bowght my boye, Jeames Brystow, of William Augusten,
player, the 18 of desemb^r 1597, for viij^h ⁴

Memd that this 25 of marche 1598, Richard Alleyne ⁵
came and bownde hime seallfe unto me for ij yeares, in and a
sumsette as a hiered servant, with ij syngell pence and to con-
tenew frome the daye above written unto the eand and tearme
of ij yeares . yf he do not performe this covenant, then he to

¹ Respecting Nash's play, the Isle of Dogs, see also pp. 94, 98

² This is the memorandum referred to on p 225 note 4, regarding
Robson, who is not, however, to be confounded with Robinson

³ In all these instances the names of the witnesses were added by
Henslowe.

⁴ By other entries inserted on p 149, &c, it appears that Henslowe let
out his boy, James Bristow, to the company, and charged wages for him
We do not recollect elsewhere to have met with the name of William
Augustine or Augusten as a player

⁵ Henslowe, as appears on p 256, had lent money to Richard Alleyn
in 1597, before he thus bound himself as a hireling to act with no other
company.

foifette for the breach of yt fortye powndes, and wittnes to this

W^m BORNE
 THOMAS DOWNTON
 GABRELL SPENCER
 ROBERT SHAWE
 RICHARD JONNES

Md that this 25 of marche 1598, Thomas Hawoode¹ came and hiered hime seallfe with me as a covenante seaivante for 1j yeares, by the Recevinge of 1j syngell pence, acordinge to the statute of winchester, and to begine at the daye above written, and not to playe any wher publicke abowt London not whille thes 1j yeares be exspired, but in my howsse yf he do, then he dothe forfette unto me, by the Recevinge of thes 1j^d, fortie powndes, and wittnes to this

ANTONY MONDAY ²	W ^m BORNE
GABRELL SPENCER	THOMS DOWTON
ROBERT SHAWE	RICHARD JONNES
RICHARD ALLEYN	

Mdm that this 16 of novembr 1599, I hired, as my coven-
 ente servantes, Charles Massey and Samewell Rowley, for a
 yeare, and as much as to Shraftide, begenyng at the daye
 above written, after the statute of winchester, with 1j syngell
 pence; and for them they have covenanted with me to playe in
 my howes, and in no other howsse dewringe the thime publecke,
 but in mme yf they dooe, without my consent, for yf they
 dooe, to forfett unto me xxxx¹ a pece. Wittnes thomas
 Dowton, Robart shawe, W^m Borne, Jubey, Richard Jonnes

¹ We have had notices of Heywood, and of his connexion with Henslowe, anterior to this date when he hired himself as a covenant-servant See p 78, &c.

² Henslowe's writing the original signature of Anthony Monday nowhere occurs in the MS in its present state

Lent hime, ¹ the 9 of aguste 1598, to geve the atorney Ceachen, for the bande which he hade in his hande, the some of	} viij ^s iij ^d
Layd owt for hime the same time to M ^r Ceatchen, and Receved his bande frome hime, some of	
Lent unto M ^{is} Alleyn, widow, ² the 18 of sep- tembr 1602, in Redy monye, the some of ...	} xxv ^s
Lent unto M ^{rs} Alleyn, widow, the 19 of septembr 1602, to fetcche her mantell, and shette, and fascloth, from M ^r Colles, the some of	
This goodes be dd. backe agayne and I Rd my monye, v ^{li} v ^s	

Harey Porter tocke a somsete of me, Phillipe Henslowe, the 16 of Aprell 1599, upon this condition, that yf I would geve hime xij^d at that instante, for that xij^d he bownd hime seallfe unto me in x^{li} of corant Inglishe mony, for this cawse to paye unto me the next daye folowinge all the money which he oweth unto me, or els to feifette for that xij^d tenn powndes ; which deate wase unto me xxv^s, which he hath not payd acordinge to his bonde, and so hath forfeited unto me ³ wittnes to this a sumsette

JOHN HASLETT, vater
 M^r KYNGMAN, the elder. ⁴

¹ i.e., Richard Alleyn. Preceding this item is a repetition of several entries of money advanced to the same performer

² By this date, 18th Sept. 1602, Richard Alleyn was dead, and the "Mis Alleyn, widow," here mentioned was his relict

³ According to this statement, Henry Porter had forfeited £10 to Henslowe for failing to pay his debt of 25s. The signatures of Hazlett, the vaulter, and of Kyngman, are merely memoanda that they saw Porter receive the 12d

⁴ After about thirty leaves, some entire and others mutilated, (by having had parts, containing probably theatrical information and auto-

Itm̃, it is agreed betwixt us, Phillipe Henslow, E Alleyn, John Ockley, fice of the larymores, other wisse called the bit-makers, and nycolas Dame, starchemacker, as foloweth

Itm̃ firste, that Phillipe Henslow and E Alleyn is to provide a howsse for to macke starche in, and lickwisse to provide grownd to keppe hogges one, at ower owne charges ; and the sayd John Ocklye and Nycolas Dame to paye unto us no Rente

Secondlye, the sayd John ocklye and nycolas Dame is to provid at ther owne carges al fattes, and other vesselles what so ever, fitte for starche mackynge of starce, and when yt is mad and sowld the ij pte of the gayne to be unto the said P. H. and E. A delyvered for ther pte

Mr Hareys, I wold desyer you to macke a bande for me, which all the companye of the earlle of Nothingame players must stand bownd, for the payment to me——¹

Mr Haies, I must paye xx^h and ode mony to Mr Treheren, for the earlle of Nottingames players,² which they have borrowed of hime upon ther bande ; and for the payment therof they will geve me ther band generall to this efeacte, that I shall have ther corte mony, which they have dew unto them for playnge this crysmas afore the Quene, so sone as yt can be Receved by any of them, or ells by my sone, withowt frade

graphs of poets and players, cut away) we come to a memorandum, which agam shows that, at a date not here specified, Henslowe and Alleyn were engaged in a starch-manufactory See also p 233

¹ This appears to be the commencement of an intended copy of a letter from Henslowe to Harris, the scrivener no doubt, it related to what immediately follows

² It does not appear in what relation Mr. Treheren stood with the Earl of Nottingham's players Henslowe was to pay him £20 "and odd money," in return for which he was to have the court money

*A not of what I paye every yeare as foloweth, 1602,
for Rente —*

Pd unto the Quene	xxviij ^h	13 ^s	4 ^d
Pd unto M ^r Ower	xiiiij ^h		
Pd unto St mildreds	vij ^h		
Pd unto the beshope		ix ^s	
Pd unto windover.	iiij ^h	xij ^s	4 ^d

*A note of alle my tenents and what they paye yearly, as foloweth,
from the 25 of marche 1602, begining at our Ladye Daye ¹*

Roger Jonnes		xi ^s	
M ^r Keayes his leace		xi ^s	
M ^r Whotley	vij ^h	13 ^s	4 ^d
M ^r Williamsons	vij ^h	13 ^s	4 ^d
Goodman Pegette	iiij ^h		
Thomas Towne	iiij ^h		
Widowe Watsons	ix ^h		
M ^{rs} Rockette	xliij ^s	iiij ^d	
M ^r Haryson, skner	liij ^s	iiij ^d	
Widow Spencer	iiij ^h		
Edward Adyson.	ix ^h	x ^s	
Gorge Tayller, owermaker	liij ^s	iiij ^d	
W ^m Tyghton	xi ^s		
Robart Drewe	v ^h	vij ^s	8 ^d

of the company, meaning the sum which had become due to them for performances before the Queen at Christmas No date is given

¹ Thomas Towne, in the ensuing list, was the actor in Henslowe's company The "Widow Spencer" was in all probability the relict of Gabriel Spencer, whom Ben Jonson had killed in Hoxton Fields in Sept 1598 There was a dramatic author of the name of Thomas Drew, or Drue, and perhaps Robert Drew was some relation to him On p 7, we have had *John Taylor*, oar-maker, mentioned under date of 8th April 1595 George Taylor might be his son

Mr Malthowes Rentes,¹ as foloweth 1602

W ^m Glover	11j ^s 11j ^d
E Alleyn	x ^h
Simon Birde	xxvj ^s 8 ^d
W ^m Tyghton	xxvj ^s 8 ^d

The Rosse Rentes,² as foloweth

Owei tyerman	11j ^h
Goody Seasy	x1 ^s
Goody Paison	xxvj ^s 8 ^d
Widow Underhei	xxx ^s
Goodman Thornes	x1 ^s
Goodman Richardson	x1 ^s
Goodman Balle	xxvj ^s 8 ^d
Goodman Flenmynge	xxx ^s
Goody glovei	x1 ^s
Lytell howsse	vj ^h
M ^{rs} Whitte	11j ^h vj ^s

Windovers Rentes.

Hew Daves...	vj ^h
Mr Page	xx ^s

¹ Why these were called "Mr Malthowes Rentes" does not appear perhaps he collected them. Respecting Malthouse, see p 107, *n* 2 E Alleyn, whose name is in the list, resided in a house which Henslowe had either built or extensively repaired. He paid a higher rent than any body else in this or the other lists. William Tyghton seems to have rented two houses of Henslowe.

² These were most likely the rents of houses immediately connected with the Rose, and we may perhaps conclude, as was certainly the case with "our 'tremen," that the tenants were persons in some way employed about the theatre.

W ^m Lowe	xx ^s
Thomas Dawson	xv ^s
John Stiete	xx ^s
Richard Homes ..	xx ^s
Widow Saye.. ...	xx ^s
Tege Lince . . .	xxxv ^s

A not of them of my tenantes which are to pay me Capones, and when, every year by ther leaces as foloweth, 1604

In a leace of widow Renowlls, to pay j capon at sentandrostyd
 Good man Hichenson to paye at crystmas ij capones
 Mr Mownt to paye at Shraftid ij capones
 Thomas towne, to paye at Shraftid j capon
 Goodman pigat to paye at Shraftid j capon
 Goodman Hunte to pay at crystmas ij capones

Thes be my tenantes belonginge to the Bores head, one the other syde of the Leaiffe, as foloweth, begynnyng at crystmas last, 1604, al one rence ¹

Simon Luttrell	xx ^s
Harey Alleyn	xx ^s
Thomas Lawsson ...	xx ^s
Hamlet Bruther ..	xxiiij ^s
John Malborne.	xxvj ^s 8 ^d
Sarey Brewer	xxx ^s
Thomas Walborne ..	xxxv ^s
John Hunte	l ^s
John Hichenson . .	vij ^h

¹ What Henslowe meant by "al one rence" is not now intelligible it cannot mean "all one *rent*," but possibly that the different rents were paid all at one date This list is a continuation of an enumeration of his Boars-head tenants, which commences "on the other side of the leaf" in the MS

Received of M^r Henslow, the xjth daye of aprill 1602, the some of ten poundes, dew to me at ower Lady abouff wrytten, for that quarter then dewe to me for Rent ¹

JOHN DORINGTON

Be it knowne unto all men by thes presentes, that I Charles Rose, servaunt to M^r Pullforde of Pawles Churchyarde, taylor in London, have bargained and sould unto Phillip Henslowe, of St Saviors in the county of Surrey, Gent, one dublett and a paue of rownd hose of cloath of gould, layd thicke with blacke silke lace, in open markett. In wittnes whereof, I the said Charles Rose have hereunto sett my hande this xxvijth of November 1598, in consideration of lviij^s in curiant Englishe money by me receaved the day and yeare above written

By me CHARLES ROSSE.²

Wittnes ROBT. SHAA.

Decimo die Januarij, Anno Dni 1603

Md, that I Francis Woodward do acknowledge my self to owe and to be indebttd unto Phillipp Henslowe, Citizen and

¹ From this entry, and other circumstances, (see p 177) we may infer that Henslowe paid Sir John Dorington, Master of the Games, &c, (who wrote the memorandum) £80 per annum for the privilege of baiting bears, bulls, &c, at Paris Garden. It is followed by a number of pages which are either blank or filled with matter of no interest, medical recipes, "a good dryncke for the pestelence," "for the dropsey," &c, and these are succeeded by seven pages respecting money advanced on pawns of various kinds, the dates being from 17 January 1593, to the 12th of April 1595. Philip Henslowe seems to have transacted this business himself, without the intervention of Francis Henslowe, who acted on previous occasions

² The whole of this memorandum is in the handwriting of Charles Rose, or Rosse, for he spells his name differently in the body of the paper

Dier of London,¹ in the somme of tenn poundes of currant money, to be payd to the said Phillipp on the fiste daye of February next comynge after the date hereof for testimony hereof I have hereunto sette my hand.

p me, FRANCISCUM WODWARD ²

Wittnes my sonne,

E Alleyn, and my dawther

Lent unto Martyne Slawghter, the 22 of July
1604, the some of fyve powndes, to be payd
me agayne the next moneth folowinge after
the date, which mony was delyvered unto his
wiffe, I saye lent } v^b

Wittnes E. ALLEYN ³

Lent unto M^r Fieman, of Sussex, the 26 of
novmb^r 1604, to folowe his sewt in the Coorte
of Requestes agcanste M^r Bande, the some of
twenty shellenges I saye lent } xx^s

Wittnes W^m HENSLOW ⁴

and in the subscription. "Robt Shaa" was written by the actor, and no doubt the purchase was for the use of the company, which had occasion for additions to the wardrobe

¹ This entry, like another on p 52, shows Philip Henslowe's original trade — that of a dyer — and hence, perhaps, his connexion with the starch business, in which he was joined (as in his other transactions) by Edward Alleyn

² Woodward, as we find elsewhere, was collector of the rents of Lord Montague, and was perhaps related by marriage to Henslowe, whose wife had been the widow Woodward.

³ Alleyn's name is only inserted as a memorandum it is not his signature

⁴ The MS contains notices of William Henslowe as early as 1593, see p 251, note 3 Philip Henslowe had a tenant of the name of John Bande, mentioned on p 265

Mofñd. that yt is agreed betwene Mr Robarte Weles, of Buxted in the Counte of Sussex, and Mr Phillip Hensly, of London, the xxiiijth of maye, in the yere of our Lorde 1593, that the sayed Robarte Weles shall delyver unto the sayed Phillip Hensly, upon our Ladye daye nexte comeng after the date herof, on serten pece of Land, lyenge in Buxted, caled Loeyers, quyetly withowte any troble by the sayed Robarte Weles.

ROBERT WELLES.¹

Rd at the Bergenden this yeare 1608, begining at Chrystmas holedayes, as foloweth :

Rd one mondaye, St Stevnes daye.....	iiij ^h	
Rd one tewesdaye, St Johns daye	vj ^h	
Rd one Wensdaye, being Shilldermas daye	iiij ^h	xiijs

Rd at the Fortewne this yeare 1608, begenynge at Crystmas holedayes.²

Rd one St Stevenes daye.....	xxv ^s
Rd one St Johnes daye	xxxxv ^s
Rd one Chelldermas daye	xxxxxiiij ^s ix ^d

¹ This undertaking appears to have been written by some third person, and only signed by Wells: it serves to connect Henslowe still farther with the county of Sussex.

² With this brief account Henslowe's Diary abruptly concludes: by a comparison of it with the receipts, as given above, on the same days at "the Bear-garden," it appears that the latter was much the most profitable concern.

A P P E N D I X.

*The boooke of the Inventory of the goods of my Lord Admeralles men,
tacken the 10 of Marche in the yeare 1598*

Gone and loste.

- Item, j orange taney satten dublet, layd thicke with gowld lace
- Item, j blew tafetie sewt
- Item, j payr of carnatyon satten Venesyons, layd with gold lace
- Item, j longe-shanckes sewte
- Item, j Sponnes dublet pyncket
- Item, j Spanerds gyrcken
- Item, Harey the fyftes dublet
- Item, Harey the fyftes vellet gowne
- Item, j fryers gowne
- Item, j lyttell dublet for boye

*The Enventary of the Clownes Sewtes and Hermetes Sewtes, with
diervers other sewtes, as followeth, 1598 the 10 of March.*

- Item, j senetores gowne, j hoode, and 5 senetores capes
- Item, j sewtte for Nepton, Fierdrackes sewtes for Dobe
- Item, iij genesareyes gownes, and iij torchberers sewtes
- Item, iij payer of red strasers, and iij fares gowne of buckrome.

Item, ij payer of grene hosse, and Andersones sewte j whitt shepen
clocke

Item, ij rosset cottes, and j black frese cotte, and iij piestes cottes

Item, ij whitt shepherdes cottes, and ij Danes sewtes, and j payer of
Danes hosse

Item, The Mores lymes, and Hercolles lymes, and Will Sommers
sewte.

Item, ij Oilates sewtes, hates and gorgetts, and vij anteekes cootes

Item, Cathemer sewte, j payer of cloth whitte stockens, iij Turkes
hedes

Item, iij ficyers gownes and iij hoodes to them, and j foolles coate, cape,
and babel, and branhowltes bodeys, and merlen gowne and cape

Item, ij black saye gownes, and ij cotton gownes, and j rede saye
gowne

Item, j mawe gowne of calleco for the quene, j carnowll hatte

Item, j red sewt of cloth for pyge, layed with whitt lace

Item, v payer of hosse for the clowne, and v gerkenes for them

Item, iij payer of canvas hosse for asane, ij payer of black stocers

Item, j yelow leathe dublett for a clowne, j Whittcomes dublett poke

Item, Eves bodeyes, j pedante trusser, and iij donnes hattes

Item, j payer of yelow cotton sleeves, j gostes sewt, and j gostes bodeyes

Item, xvij copes and hattes, Verones sonnes hosse

Item, iij trumpettes and a drum, and a trebel viall, a basse viall, a
bandore, a sytteren, j anshente, j whitt hatte

Item, j hatte for Robin Hoode, j hobihorse

Item, v shertes, and j serpelowes, iij ferdingalles

Item, vj head-tiers, j fane iij rebatos, ij gyryketruses

Item, j longe sorde

*The Enventary of all the aparell for my Lord Admiralles men,
tacken the 10 of marche 1598 —Leaft above in the tier-house
in the chest*

Item, My Lord Caffes geicken, & his hoosse

Item, j payer of hosse for the Dowlfen

Item, j murey lether gyreken, & j white lether gercken

Item, j black lether geaken, & Nabesathe sewte.

- Item, j payer of hosse, & a gercken for Valteger
- Item, ij leather anteckes cottis with basses, for Fayeton
- Item, j payer of bodeyes for Alles Pearce.

*The Enventary tacken of all the properties for my Lord Admeralles
men, the 10 of Marche 1598.*

- Item, j rocke, j cage, j tombe, j Hell mought
- Item, j tome of Guido, j tome of Dido, j bedsteade
- Item, viij lances. j payer of stayers for Fayeton
- Item, ij stepells, & j chyme of belles, & j beacon
- Item, j hecfor for the playe of Faeton, the limes dead
- Item, j globe, & j golden scepter, ij clobes.
- Item, ij marchepanes, & the sittie of Rome
- Item, j gowlden flece, ij rackets, j baye tree
- Item, j wooden hatchett, j lether hatchete.
- Item, j wooden canepie, owld Mahemetes head
- Item, j lyone skin; j beares skyne, & Faetones lymes, & Faeton charete,
& Argosse heade
- Item, Nepun forccke & garland
- Item, j crosers stafe, Kentes woden leage
- Item, Ierosses head, and raynbowe, j littell alter.
- Item, viij viserdes, Tamberlyne byydell, j wooden matook
- Item, Cupedes bowe, and quiver, the clothe of the Sone and Mone
- Item, j bores heade & Serberosse ij heades
- Item, j Cadeseus; ij mose banckes, & j snake
- Item, ij fanes of feathers, Belendon stable, j tree of gowlden apelles,
Tantelouse tre, jx eyoin targates
- Item, j copper targate, & xviij foyles
- Item, ij wooden targates, j greve armei
- Item, j syne for Mother Readcap, j buckler.
- Item, Mercures wings, Tasso picter, j helmet with a dragon, j shelde,
with ij lyones, j elme bowle
- Item, j chayne of dragons, j gylte speare
- Item, ij coffenes, j bulles head, and j vylter.
- Item, ij tymbrells, j dragon in fostes
- Item, j lyone, ij lyon heades, j great horse with his leages, j sack-bute

Item, j whell and frame in the Sege of London.

Item, j paire of rowghte gloves

Item, j poppes miter

Item, ij Imperial crownes, j playne crowne

Item, j gostes crown, j crown with a sone

Item, j frame for the heading in Black Jone

Item, j black dogge

Item, j cauderm for the Jewe.

*The Enventorey of all the aparell of the Lord Admeralles men, taken
the 13th of Marche 1598, as followeth*

Item, j payer of whitte saten Venesons cut with coper lace

Item, j ash collar satten doublett, layed with gold lace

Item, j peche collar satten doublett

Item, j owld white satten dublette

Item, j bleu tafitie sewtte

Item, j Mores cotte

Item, Pyges damask gowne

Item, j black satten cotte

Item, j harcoller tafitie sewte of pygges

Item, j white tafitie sewte of pygges

Item, Vartemar sewtte

Item, j great pecholler dublet, with sylver lace

Item, j white satten dublet pynckte

Item, j owld white satten dublet pynckte

Item, j payer of satten Venesyan satten ymbradered

Item, j payer of French hosse, cloth of gowld

Item, j payer of cloth of gowld hosse with sylver paines

Item, j payer of cloth of sylver hosse with satten and sylver panes

Item, Tamberlynes cotte, with coper lace

Item, j read clock with white coper lace

Item, j read clocke, with read coper lace

Item, j shorte clocke of taney satten with sleeves

Item, j shorte clocke of black satten with sleeves.

Item, Labesyas clocke with gowld buttenes

Item, j payer of read cloth hosse of Venesyans, with sylver lace of corde

Item, Valteger robe of rich tafitie

- Item, Junoes cotte
 Item, j hode for the wech
 Item, j read stamel clocke with whitte coper lace
 Item, j read stamel clocke with read coper lace
 Item, j cloth clocke of russete with coper lace, called Guydoes clocke
 Item, j short clocke of black velvet, with sleeves faced with shagg
 Item, j short clocke of black vellet, faced with white fore.
 Item, j manes gown, faced with whitte fore
 Item, Dobes cotte of cloth of sylver.
 Item, j payer of pecheoler Venesyones uncut, with read coper lace.
 Item, j read scarllet clocke with sylver buttones.
 Item, j longe black velvet clock, layd with brod lace black
 Item, j black satten sewtte.
 Item, j blacke velvet clocke, layd with twyst lace blacke
 Item, Perowes sewt, which W^m Sley were
 Item, j payer of pechcoler hosse with sylver corlled panes.
 Item, j payer of black cloth of sylver hosse, drawne out with tused
 tafittie.
 Item, Tamberlanes breches of crymson vellvet
 Item, j payer of sylk howse with panes of sylver corlled lace
 Item, j Faeytone sewte
 Item, Roben Hoodes sewtte
 Item, j payer of cloth of gowld hose with gowld corlle panes
 Item, j payer of rowne hosse buffe with gowld lace.
 Item, j payer of mows collar Venesyans with R brode gowld lace
 Item, j flame collerde dublet pynked
 Item j blacke satten dublet, layd thyck wyth blacke and gowld lace.
 Item, j carnacyon dubled cutt, layd with gowld lace
 Item j white satten dublet, faced with read tafetie.
 Item, j grene gyrcken with sylver lace
 Item, j black gyrcken with sylver lace
 Item, j read gyrcken with sylver lace
 Item, j read Spanes dublett styched
 Item, j peche collar satten casse.
 Item, Tassoos robe
 Item, j murey robe with sleeves
 Item, j blewe robe with sleeves.

- Item, j oien taney robe with sleeves
 Item, j pech collar d halff robe
 Item, j lane robe with spangells
 Item, j white & orange taney scarf, spangled
 Item, Dides robe
 Item, 11j payer of basses
 Item, j white tafitie sheete with gowld frence
 Item, the fryers trusse in Roben Hoode
 Item, j littell gacket for Pygge
 Item, j womanes gown of cloth of gowld
 Item, j orange taney vellet gowe with sylver lace, for women
 Item, j black velvet gowne ymbradered with gowld lace
 Item, j yelow satten gowne ymbradered with sylk & gowld lace, for women.
 Item, j gieve armer
 Item, Harye the v velvet gowne
 Item, j payer of crymson satten Venysiones, layd with gowld lace.
 Item, j blew tafitie sewte, layd with sylver lace
 Item, j Longeshankes seute
 Item, j orange collar satten dublett, layd with gowld lace
 Item, Harye the v satten dublet, layd with gowld lace
 Item, j Spanes casse dublet of crymson pyncked
 Item, j Spanes gearcken layd with sylver lace
 Item, j wattshode tafitie dublet for a boye
 Item, 1j payer of basses, j white, j blewe, of sasnet
 Item, j freyers gowne of graye

*A Note of all suche bookes as belong to the Stocke, and such as I have
 bought since the 3d of March 1598*

Blacke Jonne	Woman will have her will
The Umers	Welchmans price
Hardicanewtes	King Arthur, life and death
Borbonne	1 p ^t of Hercules
Sturgflaterey	2 p ^{te} of Hercoles
Brunhowlle	Pethagores
Cobler quen hive	Focasse
Frier Pendelton	Elexsander and Lodwicke
Alls Perce	Blacke Battman.

Read Cappe.	2 p black Battman.
Roben Hode, 1	2 p ^t of Goodwine
Roben Hode, 2	Mad mans morris.
Phayeton	Peice of Winchester
Treangell cockowills	Vayvode
Goodwine	

*A Note of all suche goodes as I have bought for the Companey of my
Lord Admiralls men, sence the 3 of Aprell 1598, as followeth*

	<i>l</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>d</i>
Bowght a damaske casock garded with velvett	0	18	0
Bowght a payer of paned rownd hosse of cloth whiped with sylk, drawne out with tafftie	4	15	0
Bowght j payer of long black wollen stockens			
Bowght j black satten dublett			
Bowght j payer of rownd howsse paned of vellevett	3	10	0
Bowght a robe for to goo invisibell	7	0	0
Bowght a gown for Nembia			
Bowght a dublett of whitt satten layd thicke with gowld lace, and a payer of rowne pandes hosse of cloth of sylver, the panes layd with gowld lace			
Bowght of my sonne v sewtes	20	0	0
Bowght of my sonne iij sewtes	17	0	0

INDEX.

- Abraham and Lot, a play, 32, 33
 Absolom, a play, 241
 Adlington, W., his Translation of Apuleius, 169
 Admiral, the lord, his Players, 35 — acting with those of the Lord Chamberlain, *ib* — list of his players in October 1597, 115
 Adren, or Adrian, Philip Henslowe's cousin, 16
 Agamemnon, tragedy of, by Dekker and Chettle, 153
 Alberte Galles, a play, by Heywood and Smith, 239
 Albertus Wallenstein, a tragedy, by Glapthorne, 239
 Alexander and Lodowick, a play, by Martin Slater, Slatier, or Slaughter, 79, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 123, 128, 147, 276
 Alleyn, lame Charles, 6
 ———, Edward his marriage with Joan Woodward, 3 — an actor, 6, 7, 59, 71, 78, 95, 107 — his instrumentality in producing Tamberlam, 25 — his performance in Cutlack and Faustus, 34, 42 — his ceasing to act, 115 — expense of repairing his house, 253 — his Privy Seal, 255
 ———, ———, and Arthur Langworth, agreement between, 80, 81
 ———, Joan, wife to Edward Alleyn, 1, 2, 60, 209
 ——— John, letters of administration for, 9
 ———, Richard, a player, 5 — loans to, 256, 261 — his engagement with Henslowe, 259
 All Fools, a comedy, by George Chapman, 154
 All is not gold that Glisters, a play by Henry Chettle, 185
 Amends for Ladies, by N. Field, 49, 86
 Anatomy of Pope Joan, a tract, 22
 Anderson's suit, 272
 Anne, Queen, her players, 236
 Antonio and Mellida, and Antonio's Revenge, by John Marston, 157
 Antonio and Valia, by Massinger, 55
 Antony and Vallea, a play, 47, 54, 56, 58
 Apology for Actors, by Thomas Heywood, 31
 Arcadian Virgin, by H. Chettle and William Haughton, 161
 Arthur, King of England, a play by Richard Hathway, 122, 123
 Arthur, King, his Life and Death, a play, 276
 As you like it, by Shakespeare, 65
 Attewell, or Atwell, George, a player, 8
 ———, ———, Hugh, one of the Children of the Revels, 9
 Attiring or Tiring house, 16
 Augustine, William, a player, 259
 Aymon, Four Sons of, a play, 230, 233
 Bacon, Friar, and Friar Bongay, by Robert Greene, 20, 23, 25, 26, 30, 33, 34 — Middleton's new prologue and epilogue to, 228
 Ballad of the Merchant of Emden, 38
 Battle of Alcazar, by George Peele, 77
 Bear a Brain, by Thomas Dekker, 155
 Beaumont and Fletcher's Prophetess, 45 — their Knight of the Burning Pestle, 238
 Beech's Tragedy, by W. Haughton and John Day, 160, 161, 163
 Beeston, Christopher, a player, 237
 Bellendon, or Belenden, a play, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 45, 86, 87, 88, 89

- Bellendon's, or Belenden's stable, 273
 Bendo, or Byndo, and Richardo, a play, 22, 24, 27
 Bernardo and Fiametta, a play, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 67
 Berowne, or Bourbon, a play, 241, 276
 Bickers, Nicholas, loan to, 180
 Birde, or Borne, William, a player, 97, 98, 104, 106, 108, 109, 110, 113, 114, 115, 120, 218 — his debt to P Henslowe, 190 — his payments to P Henslowe, 215, 217 — his engagement with P Henslowe, 258
 Black Batman of the North, a play by Chettle, Wilson, Drayton, and Dekker, 122, 124, 125, 126, 276 — Part II, by Chettle and Wilson, 126, 127, 277
 Black Dog of Newgate, a play by Hathway, Day, and Smith, 244, 245, 246 — Part II, by Hathway, Day, and Smith, 249 — a property, 274
 Black Joan, a play, 276 — frame for the heading in, 274
 Blackwage, William, the Lord Chamberlain's man, 7
 Blackwood, Thomas, a player, 234, 250
 Blind Beggar of Alexandria, a play by George Chapman, 57, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86 — revival of, 186, 187, 188
 Blind Beggar of Bethnall Green, a play by Chettle and Day, 171, 180 — Part II, by Haughton and Day, 180, 183, 184, 186 — Part III, by Haughton and Day, 188, 194, 195, 199, 200
 Blind eats many a Fly, a play by Thomas Heywood, 244, 246
 Blunson, or Blunson, servant to the Master of the Revels, 72, 80, 99
 Boar's Head tenants, paying rent to P Henslowe 265, 266
 Boast of Bilingsgate, a play by Day and Hathway, 230, 231
 Bourbon, a play, 91, 276
 Borne, James, 15
 Bowes, Sir Ralph, his note to W Killigrew, 177
 Boyle, William, a dramatist, 164
 Boy, P Henslowe's, named James Bristow, 119, 181, 184, 259
 Boys, apprentices to players, 108
 Bradshaw, Richard, a player, sale to, 182 — loan to, 183
 Brandymere, a play, 24, 26
 Branhowlte, or Brennoralt, a play, 116, 276
 Brazen Age, the, by T Heywood, 51
 Brennoralt, or Branhowlte, a play, 116, 276
 Bristol, the Fair Maid of, a play, 220
 ——— Tragedy, by John Day, 220, 221, 222
 Bristow, James, Philip Henslowe's boy, 149, 181, 184, 259
 ———, Thomas, receipt by, 149
 Browne, Edward, a player, 73, 78
 Brute, Greenshield, a play, 147
 ———, the Conquest of, by Day and Chettle, 131, 133, 134, 136, 137, 141
 Buckingham, a play, 31, 32, 33
 Burghley, Lord, supposed loan to, 8
 Burone, or Bourbon, a play, 210, 276
 Byron's Conspiracy and Tragedy, by G Chapman, 240
 Cæsar and Pompey, a play, 44, 45, 46, 48, 50, 55 — Part II, 54, 55
 Cæsar's Fall, by Monday, Drayton, Webster, and Middleton, 221
 Cæsar, Sir Julius, Master of the Requests, 108
 Caiaphas, his Jerkin, 272
 Canute, or Hardknute, a play, 91, 276
 Cartwright, a play by William Haughton, 225
 ———, William, a player, 71
 Cateline, by Wilson and Chettle, 132, 133
 Chaloner, Thomas, debtor to Henslowe, 71 — his payment upon a bond, 252
 Chamberlain, the Lord, his players, Henslowe's account with, 35 — payment to by Henslowe, 192
 Chance Medley, a play by Wilson, Monday and Dekker, 132
 Chapman, George, the dramatist, 123, 145, 153, 154 — his debt to P Henslowe, 124, 191 — his Cæsar and Pompey, 44 — his Blind Beggar of Alexandria, 57, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 186, 187, 188 — three acts of a tragedy by, 141, 143
 Chaucer's Palamon and Arcite, 41
 Chester Tragedy, by T Middleton, 227
 Chettle, Henry, the dramatist, 93, 96, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 151, 153, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 165, 166, 168, 169, 171, 172 — his debt to Henslowe, 126 — his arrest of one of Lord Leicester's players, 137 — his mending of Robinhood, 139 — his imprisonment in the Marshalsea, 141 — a stationer and printer, 150 — arrested by Ingram, 151 — his mending of the Proud Woman of Antwerp, 218 — his bond to write only for Henslowe's company, 219 — paid for mending Cardinal Wolsey, Part I,

- 220 — prologue and epilogue for the Court by, 229
- Chinon of England, a play, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 82
- Christmas comes but once a year, a play by Heywood, Dekker, Webster, and Chettle, 243, 244, 245
- Christmas-day, theatrical performances upon, 46
- Civil Wars in France, the first Introduction of, a play by T Dekker, 142 — Part II, by Drayton and Dekker, 137, 139 — Part III, by Drayton and Dekker, 139, 141
- Clink, the, a prison, 166, 250
- Clorys and Orgasto, a play, 21
- Clyton, Robert, his receipt, 213
- Cobbler, the, a play, 103, 115
- Cobbler of Queen Hithe, a play, 276
- Comedy for the Court, by Drayton and Monday, 131
- Connan, Prince of Cornwall, a play by Drayton and Dekker, 136, 137
- Connesby, Richard, gent usher, 234
- Conquest of Brute, by John Day, 131, 133, 134, 136, 137, 141
- Conquest of Spain by John of Gaunt, by Hathway and Rankins, 185, 186
- Conquest of the West Indies, a play by Haughton, Day, and Smith, 185, 186, 188, 196, 197, 199, 201, 217
- Constance of Rome, the fair, a play by A Monday, M Drayton, and R Hathway, 171, 172
- Constantine, a play, 23
- Cornwall, Harry of, a play, 21, 23, 26, 27
- Cosmo, the comedy of, 30
- Cox, John, of Collumpton, a tragedy by Haughton and Day, 95, 159
- Crack me this Nut, a play, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 68
-
- _____, a revived play, 204, 207
- Craffe, Percival, his undertaking to Philip Henslowe, 3
- Cranwidge, or Cranwidge, James, the fencer, 138
- Croydon, performances before the Queen there, 110
- Cunningham, Mr P, his Extracts from the Revels' Accounts, 22, 23, 33, 254
- Cupid and Psyche, a play by Chettle, Dekker, and Day, 169, 170, 171
- Cutlack, a play, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42 — Edward Alleyn's performance in, 34
- Cutter, in the play of Jephthah, 223
- Cutting Dick, a character by Thomas Heywood, 221, 240
- Daborne, Robert, his Machiavel and the Devil, 22
- Damon and Pithias, a play by H Chettle, 93, 165, 166, 168, 169, 170
-
- _____, by R Edwards, 165
- Danish Tragedy, by H Chettle, 224
- Davenport, R, his play of Henry I, 120
- Davies, or Daves, Hugh, a player, 57, 59, 97 — his house repaired, 17, 19 — perhaps Henslowe's scribe, 178
- Dauphin, hose for the, 272
- Day, John, the dramatist, 92, 95, 159, 161, 165, 169, 170, 171, 172, 179
- Death of Robert Earl of Huntingdon, by Monday and Chettle, 118, 119
- Dekker, Thomas, the dramatist, 117, 147, 148, 151, 153, 154, 155, 156, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 169, 170, 173 — his Fortunatus, 64 — his additions to Faustus, 71 — imprisonment in the Counter, 118 — his arrest by the Lord Chamberlain's players, 143 — his receipt to Philip Henslowe, 214
- Dekker and Monday, acknowledgment of debt from, 235
- Deloney, Thomas, his novel of Thomas of Reading, 188
- Derby, Countess of, deputy to the Queen at a christening, 234
- Destruction of Jerusalem, a play by Dr Legge, 25
- Devil and his Dam, a play by William Haughton, 169
- Devil's Law Case, a play, by John Webster, 202
- Dido and Æneas, a play, 117
- Dido's tomb and robe, 273, 276
- Diocletian, a play, 45
- Disguises, a play, 57, 58, 59, 60
- Dixon, George, his bitch, 209
- Donstall, or Donston, James, a player, 6, 69, 76, 78
- Dorington, Sir John, Master of the Games, rent or fee paid to, 267
- Dough, Tom, Part II, by Day and Haughton, 195, 199, 200
- Downfall of Robert Earl of Huntington, by A Monday, 118, 119, 120, 121
- Downton, or Dowton, Thomas, a player, 6, 72, 73, 94, 98, 103, 104, 105, 113, 120, 218 — his payments to P Henslowe, 216 — his engagement with P Henslowe, 259
- Draper, Henry, his debt to P Henslowe, 6
- Drayton, Michael, the dramatist, 96, 158, 162, 163, 171 — his play of William Longsword, or Longbeard, 95, 142

- Drout, John, his Pitiful History of Two Loving Italians, a poem, 52
- Drue, or Drew, Thomas, his play of the Duchess of Suffolk, 168
- Duke, John, a player, his debt to P Henslowe, 182—confined in the Chink, 250
- Dunkuk, Siege of, with Alleyn the Pirate, a play, 231
- Duttons, the, players, 33
- Dutton, Edward, a player, 254, 255
- Eagle and Child, a tavern, 203, 205
- Earl Godwin, a play, 121, 122
- Earl Godwin, Part II, by Drayton, Dekker, Chettle, and Wilson, 123, 124, 126
- Edward I, a play, by G Peele, 55
- Edward II, a play, by C Marlowe, 146
- Edwards, Richard, his Palamon and Arcite, 41—his Damon and Pithias, 165
- Emden, the Merchant of, a play, 38
- English Fugitives, a play, by W Haughton, 168
- Englishmen for my Money, a play by W Haughton, 119
- English Merchant, born at Chichester, a ballad, 38
- Evans, Roger, Groom of the Queen's Chamber, 73
- Eve, a bodice for, 272
- Every Man in his Humour, by Ben Jonson, 87
- Fair Constance of Rome, a play, by A Monday, M Drayton, and R Hathaway, 171, 172
- Fair Maid of Bristol, a play, 220
- Fair Maid of Italy, a play, 32, 33, 34
- Faustus, Dr, a play, by C Marlowe, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 51, 54, 56, 57, 64, 67, 68, 82, 83, 84, 91—additions to, by Birde and Rowley, 228
- Femelanco, a tragedy, by Chettle and Robinson, 225, 226
- Field, N, his Amends for Ladies, 49, 86
- Ferne, William, the Lord Chamberlain's man, 7
- Ferrex and Porrex, or Gorboduc, by Sackville and Norton, 166
- _____, by W Haughton, 166, 167, 168, 169
- Fire Drake, or Dragon, 199
- Firle, parsonage, bought by Edward Alleyn, 80, 81
- Five Plays in one, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90
- First Civil Wars in France, a play, by Drayton and Dekker, 134, 136
- Fletcher, perhaps the dramatist, 78
- Focasse, or Phocus, by M Slater, Slater, or Slaughter, 69, 276
- Fool's Head, trimming the, 1
- Fool, the, a play, by George Chapman, 154
- Fortunatus, Part I, a play, by T Dekker, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 173—the whole History of, by Thomas Dekker, 159, 160, 161
- Fortune Theatre, when first opened, 182—boy hurt at, 187—construction of, 208, 209, 212—the company of the, 233—receipts at in 1608, 269
- Fount, or Fountain of New Fashions, by G Chapman, 135, 136, 138
- Four Kings a play, 146
- Four Plays in one, 22
- Four Sons of Aymon, a play, 230, 233
- Frederick and Basilea, a play, 88, 89, 90
- French Comedy, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 57, 88, 89, 90
- French Doctor, a play, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 51, 53, 57, 82, 207
- Friar Fox and Gillian of Brentford, a play, 144
- Friar Francis, a play, 31, 32, 33
- Friar Rush and the Proud Woman of Antwerp, a play, by Day and Haughton, 193, 194, 201, 203, 204
- Friar Spendleton, or Pendleton, a play, 91, 276
- Fuller, Richard, Philip Henslowe's Attorney, 112
- Fulwell, Ulpian, his interlude of Like well to Like, 181
- Galfredo and Bernardo, a play, 52
- Gahaso, a play, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43
- Galleries, Philip Henslowe's share of the receipts, 151
- Garland, Savery, Francis Henslowe and Symcocks, 214
- Gaulfrido and Bernardo, the pitiful History of, a poem, by J Drout, 52
- Gelyous comedy, 29
- Gentle Craft, a play, by T Dekker, 154
- George-a-Green, the Pinner of Wakefield, a play, 31, 32, 33
- Giants in the play of Brute, 141
- Gillian of Brentford and Friar Fox, a play, 144
- Globe Theatre, the burning of, 11
- Gloucester, Earl of, Life of the humorous, a play, by Anthony Wadeson, 183, 190, 195
- Godfrey of Boulogne, Part II, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 51, 52, 56

- God speed the Plough, a play, 31
- Godwin, Earl, and his three sons, a play, by Drayton, Dekker, Chettle, and Wilson, 121, 122—Part II, 277
- Golden Ass, the, and Cupid and Psyche, a play, by T Dekker and John Day, 169, 170, 171
- Goodwin, or Godwin, a play, 277—Part II, a play, 277
- Gorboduc, a tragedy, by Sackville and Norton, 166
- Gosson, Stephen, his School of Abuse, a tract, 97—his Plays confuted in Five Actions, a tract, 170
- Gosson, Henry, a bookseller, 205
- Gosson, Mrs, a dressmaker, 205, 218
- Grecian comedy, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 58
- Greene, Robert, his Friar Bacon and Friar Bongay, 20, 23, 25, 26, 30, 33, 34—his Orlando Furioso, 21—his performance in the Pinner of Wakefield, 32—his death, 32, xxxi—his Groatsworth of Wit, 150
- Grigges, John, his debt to Philip Henslowe, 52
- Grissill, Patient, a play, by H Chettle, T Dekker, and W Haughton, 98, 158, 162, 163—payment to prevent the printing of, 167
- Groatsworth of Wit, a tract, by Robert Greene, 150
- Guido, a play, 77, 86, 87—tomb in, 273
- Guise, the, or Massacie at Paris, 30, 36, 110, 113
- , the, a play, by John Webster, 110, 202, 203, 204
- Halliwell, Mr J Orchard, his edition of Tarlton's Jests, 138
- Hamlet, probably the old, 35
- Hannibal and Hermes, a play, by Wilson, Drayton, and Dekker, 127, 128
- Hannibal and Scipio, a play, by Hathway and Rankins, 97, 174, 175
- , a tragedy, by Thomas Nabbes, 97
- Hardknute, or Canute, a play, 91, 276
- Harris, Valentine, groom of the Queen's Chamber, 92
- Harry of Cornwall, a play, 21, 23, 26, 27
- Haslett, John See Hazlett
- Hassard, Robert, his receipt for the Master of the Revels, 182, 213
- Hathway, Richard, the dramatist, 97, 158, 163, 171, 172, 174, 175
- Hathway, Richard, and Wentworth Smyth, their receipt, 213
- Haughton, William, the dramatist, 92, 93, 95, 104, 155, 158, 159, 161, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 174, 175—prisoner in the Clink, 166
- Have with you to Saffron Walden, a tract, by Thomas Nash, 150
- Hazlett, or Hazlitt, John, the vaulter, 138, 150, 261
- Hearne, Thomas, a player, 256
- Helle, John, a clown, his engagement with Henslowe, 257
- Hell mouth, a property, 273
- Hengist, or Henges, a play, 89
- Henry I, Life and Death of, a play, 88, 89, 90
- , the famous Wars of, by Drayton, Dekker, and Chettle, 120
- Henry V, a play, 26, 61, 62, 63, 64, 68, 69
- , doublet and velvet gown of, 271, 276
- Henry VI, a play, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30
- , by Shakespeare, 22
- Henslowe, Edmond, and his children, 112, 177
- , Francis, his debt to Philip Henslowe, 5, 8, 17—acting for Philip Henslowe as a pawnbroker 148—his house in the Upper Ground, 151—prisoner in the White Lion, 192
- , Garland Symcockes, and Savery, 214
- , Philip, by trade a dyer, 52, 267—a groom of the Queen's Chamber, 97—a pawnbroker, 148—his letter to Mr. Vaughan, 177—his receipt to William Birde, 191—his relations, 252—rents paid by him, 263—his Tenants, a list of, 263, 264
- , William, brother to Philip Henslowe, 177, 268
- Hercules, Part I, by M Slater, Slatier, or Slaughter, 51, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 62, 276
- , Part II, by M Slater, Slatier, or Slaughter, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 61, 276
- , a revived play, 205
- Herne, Philip, a player, 92
- Heio and Leander, a poem, by C Marlowe and G Chapman, 65
- Hertford, Earl of, a play, 226
- Hester and Ahasuerus, a play, 35, 36
- Heywood, Thomas the dramatist and player, his Apology for Actors, 31—his Brazen Age, 51—his Iron Age, 74—a play by in 1596, 78—his Four 'Prentices of London, 238—his engagement with Henslowe, 260
- Historia Histrionica, by Wright, 226

- Hoffman, a tragedy, by H Chettle, 229
 Honest Whore, with the Humours of the Patient Man, &c, a play, by Dekker and Middleton, 232
 Hooper, Richard, the Lord Chamberlain's servant, 7
 Hot anger soon cold, a play, by Porter, Chettle, and Jonson, 131
 Humours, the comedy of, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 276
 Huon of Bordeaux, a play, 31, 32
 Hutton, Luke, his Black Dog of Newgate, a tract, 215
- Indies, conquest of the West, a play, by William Haughton, 171
 Instruments, musical, for the company of players, 141, 154
 Invisible, a robe to go, 277
 Isle of Dogs, a play, by Thomas Nash, 94, 98, 99—restraint caused by it, 258
 Italian Tragedy, by Day and Smith, 163, 250
- James I., accession of, and suspension of theatrical performances, 232—his License to his own Players, 251—his License to the Earl of Worcester's Players, 251
 Jealous, or Gelyous Comedy, 29
 Jeffes, Anthony, a player, 99, 218—his debt to Henslowe, 181
 ———, Humphrey, a player, 99, 100, 102, 120, 218
 Jephthah, a play, by Monday and Dekker, 220, 221, 222, 223
 Jeronymo, a play, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30
 Jerusalem, a play, 23, 25, 37
 Jewby, Edward, a player, 6, 98, 106
 Jew of Malta, a play, by C Marlowe 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43, 46, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68—revival of, 187
 Joan as good as my Lady, a play by Thomas Heywood, 144, 145
 Joan, Pope, a play, and a tract, 22
 Jones, Richard, a player, 6, 60, 66, 71, 75, 93, 98, 100, 120—his payments to Philip Henslowe, 216, 217—his engagement with Henslowe, 257
 Johnson, Robert, servant to the Master of the Revels, 79, 80
 Jonson, Ben, a player and a sharer in Henslowe's theatre, 80, 255—his Every Man in his Humour, 87—his killing Gabriel Spenser, 98—his additions and new additions to the Spanish Tragedy, 201, 223—his Richard Crookback, 223—his fragment of The Fall of Mortimer, 226—payment by, 256
 Joshua, a play, by Sam Rowley, 226
 Juby, Edward, a player, 6, 218
 Judas, a play, by Birde and Rowley, 205, 206
 Jugurth, a play, by W Boyle, 164
 Julian the Apostate, a play, 68, 69
 Jyl of Brentford's Testament, a poem, by R Ccpland, 144
- Kemp, William, his Merriments in a Knack to know a Knave, 28—his Nine Days Wonder, 188—his junction with Alleyne and Henslowe, 215—advance to by Henslowe, 237—one of the Earl of Worcester's players in 1602, 237—a suit for, 238, 239
 Kent's wooden leg, 273
 Killigrew, William, 178
 King and the Poor Northern Man, a Poem, 204—a play, 206, 207
 King Arthur, Life and Death of, a play, 276
 Knight of the Burning Pestle, by Beaumont and Fletcher, 238
 King Lear, or Leir, the old, 34
 King Lud, a play, 32
 Knack to Know a Knave, a play, 28, 29, 30, 43
 Knack to Know an Honest Man, a play, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 54, 55, 57, 62, 82
 Knave of Clubs, a poem, by Samuel Rowlands, 42
 Knewtus, or Hardiknute, a play, 91, 276
- Labesya's cloak, 274
 Lady Jane Grey, a play by Dekker, Heywood, Smith, and Webster, 242
 ———, Part II, by T. Dekker, 243
- Lancham, John, a player, 33
 Langly, agreement between him and Lord Nottingham's players, 134, 135
 Langworth, Arthur, his agreement with Edward Alleyne, 80, 81—loans to, 190, 209—sale of a house to, 252
 Lear, or Leir, King, the old, 34
 Legge, Dr, his Destruction of Jerusalem, 25—his Ricardus Tertius, 25
 Leicester, Lord, his players, 137
 Lennox, Duke of, his players, 214
 Like quits Like, a play by Heywood and Chettle, 230
 Like unto Like, a play, 181
 Like will to Like, quoth the Devil to the Collier, an interlude by Ulpian Fulwell, 181

- London Florentine, a play by Chettle and Heywood, 229, 230—Part II, by H. Chettle, 231
 Longbeard, or Longsword, William, a play, by M. Drayton, 142
 Long Meg of Westminster, a play, 49, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 57, 82, 85
 Longshank, a play, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 62, 64, 65, 67, 68
 Longshank, a revived play, 225
 Longshank's suit, 276
 Longsword, or Longbeard, William, a play, by Michael Drayton, 95, 142
 Looking-glass for London and England, a play, by Thomas Lodge and Robert Greene, 23, 25, 28
 Love of an English Lady, a play, 41, 43
 Love of a Grecian Lady, a play, 42, 44, 45
 Love Prevented, a play by Henry Porter, 124
 Love parts Friendship, a play by Chettle and Smith, 220, 222
 Lowen, John, a player, loan to, 234—one of the Earl of Worcester's players in 1602, 244

 Machiavel, and Machiavel and the Devil, a play, 22, 24, 27
 Mack, the, a play, 49
 Mad Mans Morris, by Wilson, Drayton, and Dekker, 126, 127, 128, 227
 Magett, Stephen, Tirenian to Henslowe's company, 70, 76, 77
 Mahomet, and George Peele's Turkish Mahomet, 39
 ———, a play, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 48—a revived play, 196, 198
 Malcolm King of Scots, a play, 219, 220
 Malta, the Jew of, a play, by C. Marlowe, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43, 46, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68—revived, 187
 Malthouse, John, his bargain about Paris Garden, 107
 Mandeville, Sir John, a play, 21, 24, 27, 28, 29, 30
 Mark Antony, sackbut for, 138
 Marlowe, Christopher, his Massacre at Paris, 30, 36, 37, 38, 39, 42—his Hero and Leander, 65—his Edward II, 146—death of, 30, See Malta, Jew of
 Marlowe and Nash's Dido, Queen of Carthage, a play, 117
 Marston, John, the dramatist, 156, 157—his Wonder of Women, 58—his Antonio and Melida, and Antonio's Revenge, 157—his Satires, 157

 Martin Swait, his Life and Death, a play, 89, 90
 Massacre at Paris, by Christopher Marlowe, 30, 36, 37, 38, 39, 42
 Massacre of France, a play, 203, 207
 Massey, Charles, a player, 73, 81, 120, 218—his engagement with Philip Henslowe, 260
 Maxton, John, for Marston, 156
 Maw, the Set at, a play, 46, 47, 48
 Measure for Measure, by Shakespeare, 230
 Medical Receipts, 70
 Medicine for a Curst Wife, by Thomas Dekker, 224, 225, 237, 238, 240
 Merchant of Emden, a play, 38
 Merchant of Venice, by Shakespeare, 40
 Mermaid, tavern, the, 236
 Merry, Tragedy of Thomas, a play by Houghton and Day, 92, 93, 160, 161
 Merry as may be, a play, by Day, Hathway, and Smith, 227
 Middleton, John, 258
 ———, Thomas, the dramatist, 227, 228, 232
 Mirror for Monsters, a tract by William Rankins, 97
 Monday, Anthony, the dramatist, 158, 163, 171
 Monday and Dekker, acknowledgment of debt from, 235
 Mortimer, a play, 226
 Mother Redcap, a play by Drayton and Monday, 106, 117, 277
 ———, sign for, 273
 Mulmutius Dunwallow, a play, by William Rankins, 135
 Mulomorco, Mulamuloco, or the Battle of Alcazar, a play by G. Peele, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30

 Nabbes, Thomas, his tragedy of Hannibal and Scipio, 97
 Nash, Thomas, his Pierce Penniless' Supplication, 26, 99, 100—his Summers last Will and Testament, 29—his Isle of Dogs, 94, 98, 99—his imprisonment, 98—his Have with you to Saffron Walden, a tract, 150
 Nebuchadnezzar, a play, 83, 84, 85, 86
 Nembia, gown for, 277
 Newgate, the Black Dog of, a play by Hathway, Day, and Smith, 244, 245, 246—Part II, by Hathway, Day, and Smith, 249
 ———, a tract, by Luke Hutton, 245
 Newington Butts Theatre, 35
 New Wonder, a play by W. Rowley, 58

- Newman, Thomas, his debt to Philip Henslowe, 3
- New World's Tragedy, a play, 56
- Nicholls, Robert, a player, 8
- Nick, a tumbler, so called, 206
- Northern Man, or too good to be true, a play by Chettle, Hathway, and Smith, 204, 206, 207
- Nottingham, Earl of, list of his Players about 1595, 6—his players becoming the Prince's men, 233
- Ogle, Father, 165
- Oldcastle, Sir John, Part I., by A Monday, M Dayton, R Wilson, and R Hathway, 158, 162, 166
 ———, Part II., 236, 237
 ———, Dekker's additions to, 236, 239
- Olympio and Ingenio, a play, 56, 57, 60, 65
- Orestes Furies, a play, by Thomas Dekker, 151
- Orlando Furioso, a play, by Robert Greene, 21
- Orphan's Tragedy, by Day, Haughton, and Chettle, 93, 160, 201
- Osrick, a play, 85
 ———, Marshal, by Smith and Heywood, 240, 243
- Othello, by Shakespeare, 203
- Overthrow of Rebels, a play, 244
- Owen Tudor, a play by M Drayton, A Monday, R Hathway, and R Wilson, 163
- Page of Plymouth, a play by Ben Jonson and T Dekker, 105, 155, 156
- Page's Damask gown, 274
- Painted cloth and Tapestry, 9
- Palamon and Arcite, a play, 41, 43, 44
 —a poem by Chaucer, 41
- Pallmer, John, groom of the Queen's chamber, 96, 97
- Paradox, the, a play, 74
- Paris Garden, receipts at, in 1608, 269
- Partridge, John, his Legend of Sir Placidus, a poem, 149
- Paschall, William, his receipt for £10 to the Lord Chamberlain, and debt to Philip Henslowe, 192
- Pastoral Tragedy, by G Chapman, 154
- Patient Grissill, by H Chettle, T Dekker, and W Haughton 96, 158, 162, 163—payment to prevent the printing of it, 167
- Patient Man and Honest Whore, by Dekker and Middleton, 232
- Peele, George, his Turkish Mahomet, 39, 42—his jests, 39 — his Edward I., 55—his Battle of Alcazar, 77
- Peele, Stephen, probably the father of George Peele, 39
- Pembroke, Earl of, his players acting with those of the Lord Admiral, 102
- Pembroke, Lord, his Playeis at the Rose, 181
- Pendleton, or Spendleton, Finar, a play, 91, 276
- Perkins, Richard, a player, 235
- Pero's suit, won by W Sly, 275
- Phaeton, a play, by T Dekker, 118, 173, 174, 277—dresses and properties for, 273, 275
- Peter, Henslowe's soldier, 72
- Pett, Mr., a dramatist, 170
- Philenzo and Hippolita, a play attributed to Massinger, 55, xxxi
- Philip of Spain, a revived play, 226
- Phocus, or Focasse, a play, by M Slater, Slatier, or Slaughter, 69, 276
- Philippo and Hippolyto, a play, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 55
- Pierce, Alice, a play, 105, 106, 1.6, 276
 —bodice for, 273
- Pierce of Exton, a play by Wilson, Dekker, Dayton, and Chettle, 121
- Pierce of Winchester, a play by Dekker, Dayton, and Wilson, 129, 131, 134, 136, 277
- Pierce Penniless's Supplication, by Thomas Nash, 26, 99, 100
- Pigge, the nickname of a player, 150
- Placidus, or Placidus, Sir, a play, by H Chettle, 149, 150
- Plays confuted in Five Actions, a tract by S Gosson, 170
- Plays, P Henslowe's list of stock, 276
- Playstow, William, his receipts for E Tydney, 179, 180, 182, 215
- Poland, Strange News out of, a play by Haughton and Pett, 170, 171
- Polyphemus, a play, by Henry Chettle, 145, 149, 157
- Pontius Pilate, Dekker's Prologue and Epilogue to, 207
- Poor Man's Paradise, a play by W Haughton, 155
- Pope Joan, a play, and a tract regarding, 22
- Pope, Thomas, a player, 109—interested in the Rose, 235
- Porter, Henry, the dramatist, 77, 94, 98, 145, 147, 151—his undertaking to write only for Henslowe, 146—security for Chettle, 126—his bond to Henslowe, 261
- Princes Men, the players of Prince Henry, 233

- Printing of Plays, opposed to the wishes of Companies, 167
 Prophetess, a play by Beaumont and Fletcher, 45
 Puritan, or the Widow of Watling Street, a play, 224
 Pygmalion's Image, &c, a poem by John Marston, 157
 Pythagoras, a play by M. Slater, Slater, or Slaughter, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 276
 Queenborough, the Mayor of, a play, 227
 Queen's Players, breaking-up of, in 1593, 5—the two Associations so called, 33
 ———, Philip Henslowe's account with, and list of plays performed by, 33
 Randall, Earl of Chester, by Thomas Middleton, 227, 228
 Ranger's Comedy, 34, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 48
 Rankins, William, the dramatist, 97, 174, 175—his Seven Satires, 1598, 135
 Raye, Ralph, the Lord Chamberlain's man, 8
 Red-cap, Mother, a play, by Drayton and Monday, 106, 117, 277
 Red Cross, an inn, 212
 Redley, Samuel, miswritten probably for Samuel Rowley, 144
 Revels, Master of the, monthly payments to, 79, 91, 109, 179, 180, 182
 ———, the Master of the, and the Fortune Theatre, 212
 Richard the Confessor, a play, 31, 32
 Richard Cordelion's Funeral, a play by Wilson, Chettle, Monday, and Drayton, 124, 125, 126
 Richard Crookback, by Ben Jonson, 223
 Richmond, Henry, Part II, 159
 Rising of Cardinal Wolsey, by Chettle, Monday, and Drayton, 198, 202, 203
 Robert the Second, King of Scots, a play by T. Dekker, Ben Jonson, and H. Chettle, 156
 Robin Goodfellow, a play, by Henry Chettle, 239
 Robinhood, Part I, a play, by Anthony Monday, 118, 121, 277—mended by Chettle, 139
 ———, Part II, a play, by Monday and Chettle, 118, 119, 120, 277
 Robinhood's Pennyworths, a play by W. Haughton, 174, 175
 Robinhood, suit and green coats for, 271, 275
 Robinson, Richard, a player, 226
 Robinson, William, a player, 226
 Roderick, a play, 181
 Rose theatre, repair of, 4, 10—performances of Lord Pembroke's Players at, 181—Thomas Pope's interest in, 235—Rents of houses connected with the, 264
 Rosse, James, his bitch, 209
 ———, or Rose, sale of clothes by, 267
 Rowlands, S., his Knave of Clubs, 42
 Rowley, Samuel, the dramatist and player, 120, 218—his engagement with Henslowe, 260
 ———, William, his New Wonder, a Woman never vexed, 58
 Rush, Friar, and the Proud Woman of Antwerp, a play by Day and Haughton, 193, 194, 201, 203, 204
 Samson, a play, 224
 Satires, by Rankins, Donne, Lodge, Hall, and Marston, 135
 Savery, his concern with Francis Henslowe, 192—Symcockes, F. Henslowe, and Garland, 214
 Scoggin and Skelton, by W. Rankins and R. Hathway, 175, 183, 184
 Scourge of Villany, satires, by John Marston, 157
 Sebastian, King of Portugal, a play by Dekker and Chettle, 186, 187, 188
 Seleio, or Steleo and Olympic, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 57
 Set at Maw, a play, 46, 47
 Set at Tennis, a play, by Anthony Monday, 228
 Seven Days of the Week, a play, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 82, 83, 84—Part II, 63, 65
 Seven Wise Masters, a play by T. Dekker, W. Haughton, J. Day, and H. Chettle, 165, 167
 Shakespeare's As You Like It, 65—Hamlet, 35—Henry VI, 22—King Lear, 34—Measure for Measure, 230—Othello, 203—Titus Andronicus, 33—Troilus and Cressida, 147—Winter's Tale, 167
 Shakespeare and Fletcher's Two Noble Kinsmen, 41
 Shaw, or Shaa, Robert, a player, 96, 98, 102, 103, 104, 105, 120—his payments to Philip Henslowe, 215—his engagement with Henslowe, 258
 Sheldon, or Shealden, a player, 112
 Shepherd, John, his debt to Philip Henslowe, 6
 Shoemaker's Holiday, or the Gentle Craft, a play by T. Dekker, 154
 Shore, Jane, a play by H. Chettle, 214

- Shoie's Wife, a character in a play by Day and Chettle, 251
- Siege of Dunkirk, with Alleyn the Pirate, a play, 231
- Siege of London, a play, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 56, 57, 63
- , frame in the, 274
- Singer, John, the dramatist and player, 6, 98, 218—his Voluntary, a dramatic piece so called, 7, 230
- Six Yeomen of the West, a play by Haughton, Hathway, and Smith, 188, 189, 193, 194, 202 — Part II, by Haughton, Hathway, and Smith, 203
- Skelton, John, his poem "Agayne a comely Coystrone," 89
- Skelton and Scoggin, by W Rankins and R Hathway, 175, 183, 184
- Skialetheia, poems and satires by Edward Guilpin, 34
- Slater, Slatier, or Slaughter, Martin, a dramatist and player, 6, 51, 75, 76, 78, 90, 268—his plays of Hercules, Parts I and II, 51, 53—his Pythagoras, 63—his play of Focasse, 69—his Alexander and Lodowick, 79—his plays of Hercules, Focasse, Pythagoras, and Alexander and Lodowick, 123, 127, 128—his lawsuit with other players, 111
- Sly, William, a player, sale to, 66—his suit as Pero, 275
- Smith, William, a player, 8
- Sommeis, William, coat and suit for, 221, 272
- Spalding, Mr, his Essay on the Two Noble Kinsmen, 40
- Spanish Fig, a play, 207
- Spanish Lady's Love, a ballad, 40
- Spanish Moor's Tragedy, by T. Dekker, W Haughton, and John Day, 165
- Spanish Tragedy, by Thomas Kyd, 21, 23, 24, 25, 27, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91—when first printed, 201—Ben Jonson's additions and new additions to, 201, 223
- Spendelton, or Pendleton, Finar, a play, 91, 276
- Spenser Gabriell, a player, 106, 111, 112, 113, 114, 120—killed by Ben Jonson, 98
- , widow, relict of Gabriel Spenser, 263
- Spenseis, the, a play, by H Chettle and H Porter, 146, 148, 149
- Starch, manufactory of by Henslowe and Alleyn, 233, 262
- Stepmother's Tragedy, by Dekker and Chettle, 154, 155, 157
- Stewtley, or Stukely, a play, 77, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89
- Stock plays, P Henslowe's list of, 276
- Stonaid, William, the Master of the Revels' man, 7, 72
- Stow, John, his Survey by W J Thoms, 166
- Strange, Lord, his players, P Henslowe's account with, 20, 28, 31
- Strange News out of Poland, by Haughton and Pett, 170, 171
- Strowd, Tom—See Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green
- Stukely, or Stewtley, a play, 77, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89
- Stunglatory, a play, 276
- Suckling, Sir John, his Brennoialt, 116
- Suffolk, Duchess of, by T Drue, 168
- Sun in Fish Street, a tavern, 121
- Sunday, theatrical performances upon, 46
- Sussex, Earl of, his Players, P Henslowe's account with, 31, 33
- Swart, Martin, Life and death of, a play, 88, 90
- Syferweste, Dick, 235
- Symcockes, Francis Henslowe, Gailand, and Savery, 214
- Tambercam, Part I a play, 25, 68, 69, 82—Part II, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 74—a revived play, 227, 241
- Tamburlaine the Great, by C Marlowe, 25, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 53, 56, 60—Part II, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 60
- Tamburlaine's bidle, 273—coat, 274—breeches 275
- Taming of a Shrew, the old, 36
- Tanner of Denmark, a play, 27
- Tarlton's Jests, edited by Mr J Orchard Halliwell, 138
- Tasso's Melancholy, a play, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 52—altered and mended by Dekker, 207, 227, 228—picture, 127, 273—his robe, 275
- Taylor, John, oar-maker, 7
- Thamisedos, a poem by E W, 181
- That will be shall be, a play, 79, 84, 85, 87, 88
- Theatres of old, thatched, 11
- The longer thou livest, the more Fool thou art, by W Wager, 89
- Thompson, John, a player, 73
- Thoms, W J, his edition of Stow's Survey, 166
- Three Brothers, or Two Brothers, a play by W Smith, 241, 242, 243
- 'Tis no deceit to deceive the Deceiver, a play by H Chettle, 139
- Time's Triumph, and Faustus, 86

- Time, a robe for, 167
 Tinker of Potness, a play, 75
 Tiring, or attiring house, in theatres, 16
 Titus Andronicus, a play, 33, 35, 36
 ———, by Shakespeare, 33
 Titus and Vespasian, a play, 24, 25, 26,
 27, 28, 29, 30
 Tobias, a play by Henry Chettle, 220,
 222, 223
 Too good to be True, or the Northern
 Man, a play by Chettle, Hathway,
 and Smith, 204, 206, 207
 Towne, John, a player, 5
 ———, Thomas, a player, £, 81, 92, 98,
 101, 120, 218
 Toy to please Chaste Ladies, a play, 60,
 61, 62, 67, 82, 83
 Treheren, Mr., loan to the Earl of Not-
 tingham's players by, 184, 190, 262
 Triangle, or Triplicity of Cuckolds, a
 play, 119, 277
 Triplicity, or Triangle of Cuckolds, a
 comedy, by T Dekker, 119, 277
 Tristram de Lyons, a play, 157
 Troilus and Cressida, a play by Dekker
 and Chettle, 147, 148, 149, 153
 ———, by Shakespeare,
 147
 Troy, a play, 74
 Troy's Revenge, with the Tragedy of
 Polyphemus, by H Chettle, 145
 Truth's Supplication to Candlelight, a
 play by T Dekker, 95, 163, 164
 Turk, the, a play by Mason, 196
 Two Angry Women of Abingdon,
 by Henry Porter, 141, 145, 146
 Two Brothers, or Three Brothers, a tra-
 gedie by W Smith, 241, 242, 243
 Two Loving Italians, J Drou's Pitiful
 History of, 52
 Two Merry Women of Abingdon, a play
 by Henry Porter 146
 Two Harpies, a play by Drayton, Dek-
 ker, Middleton, and Webster, 222
 Two Noble Kinsmen, by Shakespeare
 and Fletcher, 41
 Tylney, Edmund, Master of the Revels,
 payments to, 18, 79, 91, 109, 179,
 180, 182
 Umers, or Humours, comedy of, 87, 88,
 89, 90, 91
 Underhill, or Underell, a player, 241
 Unfortunate General, French History,
 a play by Hathway, Smith, and Day,
 246, 247, 248
 Utherpendragon, a play, 87, 88, 89, 90
 Valentine and Orson, a play by Hathway
 and Monday, 128
 Valle, the Widow, one of Philip Hens-
 lowe's tenants, 178
 Valteger, or Vortigern, a play, 76, 83,
 84, 85, 86, 204—hose, jerkin, &c,
 for, 273, 274
 Vaughan, Mr., Philip Henslowe's letter
 to, 177
 Vayvode, a play by Henry Chettle, 132,
 133, 142, 277
 Veale, Richard, his receipts for Edmund
 Tylney, 179
 Velya for, a play so called by Philip
 Henslowe, 47
 Venetian, and Love of an English Lady,
 a play, 41, 43
 Venetian Comedy, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44,
 45, 48, 50, 52
 Verona's son's hose, 272
 Voluntary, a drama, by John Singer,
 230
 Vortigern, See Valteger
 Wadeson, Anthony, the dramatist and
 player, his receipt to Henslowe, 183
 Wager, W., The longer thou livest the
 more Fool thou art, 89
 Waltham, Richard, his payment of
 money, 3
 War without blows, and Love without
 Suit, or Strife, a play by Thomas
 Heywood, 140, 143
 Warlamchester, a play, 45, 46, 51, 52, 54
 Webbe, Richard, 93
 Webster, John, his play, the Guise, 110,
 202, 203, 204—his Devil's Law Case,
 202
 Welles, Robert, his agreement with
 Henslowe, 269
 Welshman, a play containing the part of
 a, by Drayton and Chettle, 120
 ———, a play, 61
 Welshman's Prize, a play, 276
 What will be, shall be, See *That* will be
 shall be
 White Lion prison in Southwark, 192
 Widow's Charm, a play by Monday, or
 Wadeson, 224, 225
 William the Conqueror, a play, 31
 Williams, Kenrick, payments to, 206,
 289, 209
 William Longsword, or Longbeard, a
 play by Michael Drayton, 95, 142
 Will of a Woman, a play by George
 Chapman, 125
 Wilson, Robert, a dramatist and player,
 158, 163, 178—his Cobbler's Pro-
 phecy, 103
 Windsor, Installation at, 169
 Winter's Tale, by Shakespeare, 167
 Wisdom of Doctor Dodypoll, a play, 43

- Wise Man of Westchester, a play, 45,
46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55,
56, 57, 58, 59, 62, 63, 64, 67, 68, 90
—a revived play, 200
- Witch of Islington, a play, 90
- Wolsey, Cardinal, the Rising of, by
Chettle, Monday, and Drayton, 198,
202, 203—his Life, by H Chettle,
189, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 200
—Part I, by H Chettle, Smith,
Monday and Drayton, 198, 200—
Part II, 221, 222
- Woman, or Women, hard to please, a
play, 79, 85, 87, 88
- Woman Killed with Kindness, a tragedy
by T Heywood, 249, 250
- Woman's Tragedy, by H Chettle, 127
- Woman will have her Will, a comedy by
W Haughton, 119, 122, 276
- Wonder of a Woman, a play, 58, 59, 60,
61, 62, 63, 64, 68
- Wonder of Women, a play by John
Marston, 58
- Woodward, Joan, her marriage with
Edward Alleyn, 3
———, Francis, his debt to Philip
Henslowe, 267
- Wooring of Death, a play, by Henry
Chettle, 169
- Worcester, Earl of, his Players at the
Rose, 214 — his Players becoming
those of Queen Anne, 236
- World runs on Wheels, a play by George
Chapman, 143, 145, 153, 154
- Worse afraid than Hurt, a play by Dray-
ton and Dekker, 133
- World's Tragedy, a play, 56, 57, 58, 59,
61, 62, 63, 66
- Wright's Historia Historionica, 226
- Yorkshire Tragedy, the, 22, 86
- Zenobia, a play, 23

THE END.

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY



140 809

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY